



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 2044 010 523 298

US 393 76.5

Harvard College Library



FROM THE FUND GIVEN
IN MEMORY OF
ANDREW McFARLAND DAVIS
Class of 1854

—
BY HIS SON
BANCROFT GHERARDI DAVIS
Class of 1885





0

SOUVENIR EDITION

8913
48

9
"NOME AND SEWARD
PENINSULA"

HISTORY, DESCRIPTION,
BIOGRAPHIES AND
STORIES

BY
E. S. HARRISON
SEATTLE

1905

✓
us 39376.5



Davis fund

Copyrighted by the Author, 1905

Photographs, except where otherwise designated, by
B. B. DOBBS, of Nome

ENGRAVINGS BY
BENSON - MORRIS COMPANY
SEATTLE

PRINTING AND BINDING BY
THE METROPOLITAN PRESS
SEATTLE



Contents

Part I - History

DISCOVERY OF ALASKA.

A Glimpse of Early History of this Country—Meager History of Alaska North of the Yukon—Purchase of Alaska by the United States in 1867—Will Live in History with the Great Louisiana Purchase 5-9

ARCTIC VOYAGES.

Captain Cook's Explorations in Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean—Lieutenant Von Kotzebue's Voyage and His Discoveries—Captain Beechy's Search for Sir John Franklin—The Ill-Fated Jeannette and Disastrous Termination of Captain De Long's Attempt to Reach the North Pole 11-13

WHALING IN NORTHERN WATERS.

A Great Industry in Its Decadence—Whaling Fleet Destroyed by Rebel Cruiser Shenandoah—Notable Disasters to the Whaling Fleet in the Arctic Ocean—Captain Tilton's Historic Overland Trip From Point Barrow to Katmai—Description of the Bowhead Whale—Freaks of the Compass in the Polar Sea—Where Whalers Celebrate July 4..... 15-20

REVENUE CUTTER SERVICE.

Valuable Work in Alaska by this Department of the Government—Explorations and Contributions to Natural History Literature..... 21-22

GOVERNMENT EDUCATIONAL WORK.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson's Work in Behalf of the Northland—Congressional Aid for His Laudable Endeavors—Introduction of Reindeer 23-24

THE NATIVE RACE.

Eskimo an Opprobrious Term—Dr. Dall Has Named the Race Orarians—Their Physical Features and a Suggestion of Eskimo Origin—Their Homes, Habits, Ceremonials and Superstitions—Eskimo Character and Methods of Livelihood—Their Religious Belief—The Eskimo a Dying Race—Obvious Duty of the Government to These People—Eskimo Folk-lore, an Unexploited Field Fertile with Legends of Absorbing Interest 25-40

NORTHLAND NEWSPAPERS.

The "Eskimo Bulletin," the Pioneer Paper Printed by Natives—Interesting Extracts from This Journal—Paper Published at Grantley Harbor by Western Union Telegraph Expedition in 1866-'67—The "Aurora Borealis," a St. Michael Publication Printed with a Type Writer—"Nome News," First Commercial Newspaper Venture—Other Newspapers 41-44

NOMENCLATURE.

Alaska's Contribution to the English Language—Origin of the Name Given Nome—Anglicized Eskimo Words—Relics of Russian Occupation—"Mush," an Alaska Barbarism 45-46

THE STORY OF NOME.

Early Gold Discoveries—Captain Libby's Expedition—Stampede to Kotzebue Sound—First Mining Operations at Omilak Silver Mines—Lindeberg, Lindblom and Brynteson Make a Great Discovery on Anvil Creek and Snow Gulch—Organization of the Cape Nome Mining District—Arrival of the First Steamer in the Spring of '99—Beginning of Civic Endeavor—Miners Meeting Dispersed—Gold Found in the Beach—Nome-Sinuk Company Causes Arrest of 365 Miners—Arrival of the District Court—Consent Government—Nome's First Winter—Chamber of Commerce Provides Funds for Sanitation—The Great Stampede of 1900—Arrival of the New Federal Officials..... 47-60

INJUNCTION AND RECEIVER.

Regime of the First Federal Judge of the Second Judicial Division—Serious Litigation Over Mining Property that Threatened the Peace of the Camp—Receivers Appointed for the Most Valuable Mines in the Nome Country—Refusal of Judge Noyes to Allow Appeal from His Decision—Writ of Supersedeas Granted by Appellate Court—Failure of Lower Court to Enforce the Writ, Resulting in Punishment for Contempt of Judge Noyes, Alexander McKenzie and Others—Development of the Country Retarded by Action of the District Court 61-69

THE STORY OF NOME.

The Big Storm September 13—Delegates Selected to Go to Washington—Nome's Second Winter—Breaking Up a Gang of Malefactors—Second Attempt to Incorporate Successful—Opening of Navigation and Resumption of Mining Operations—Judge Wickersham Designated to Temporarily Succeed Judge Noyes—His Effective Work—Second Municipal Election—Arrival of Judge Alfred S. Moore—The Story of Nome from 1902 Until 1905..... 71-78

Part II - Description

WONDERLAND OF WEALTH Glimpse of Commercial and Scenic Alaska—Seward Peninsula, its Area and General Physical Features—Descriptions of the Seasons in Northwestern Alaska—A Winter in Nome	81-94
THE LAND OF PAY. Description of the Mining Districts, Nome, Council, Kougarok, Port Clarence and Fairhaven—The Kobuk Region and the Far North Country—The Country Adjacent to Norton Sound—The Nome Beach—The Kuskokwim, a Contiguous and Comparatively Unknown Region	95-122
"WE'VE GOT THE TIN"	123-125
QUARTZ MINING. Big Hurrah, the Most Northerly Quartz Mine in North America—Numerous Quartz Prospects on the Peninsula—Encouraging Discoveries on the Kobuk and Noatak Rivers—The Omlak Silver and Lead Mines—Other Valuable Minerals..	127-132
METHODS OF MINING. Transition Period of the Nome Country—Utilization of Water by Construction of Ditches and Installation of Modern Hydraulic Machinery	133-139
METHODS OF TRAVEL	141-144
DITCHES THE DESIDERATUM. Their Influence on the Development of the Country—Many Ditch Enterprises Representing an Aggregate Investment of Near \$2,000,000	145-156
THE FIELD OF ENDEAVOR. Towns and Mining Camps—Schools, Churches and Societies, Telephones and Railroads—Initiative of Dredge Mining	157-174
OTHER POINTS OF VIEW	175-178
NOME'S COMMERCE	179-182
POLITICS IN ALASKA	183-184
ALASKAN DOGS	185-186
RECAPITULATION	187-189
THE MINT RETURNS..	190
STATISTICS OF THE DISTRICT	191-192

Part III - Biographies and Stories

Alles, Eugene E	244	Davidson, J. M.	225
Aldrich, Captain C. S.	209	De Buhr, John	270
Anderson, Carl	303	Derbyshire, Dr. A. L.	366
Ashby, O. W.	243	Dexter, John A.	264
Ashford, Geo. M.	217	Dieter, Henry J.	274
Atkinson, M. E.	313	Dobbs, B. R.	360
Bard, W. H.	340	Dunn, E. R.	235
Beach, Rex. E.	357	Dunn, John H.	351
Beau, J. L.	376	Dwyer, Thomas	276
Bell, J. W.	347	Fenton, J. E.	352
Berger, Jacob	263	Ferguson, Capt. W. H.	253
Black, W. J.	294	Fitzgerald, Geo.	324
Borchsenius, George V.	349	Foreword to Part III.....	195
Boyd, Albert E.	229	Fuller, F. E.	344
Brannen, John	309	Gaffney, J. C.	316
Bratnobar, Henry	240	Galvin, Jerry	264
Brewster, J. B.	356	Geiger, Captain Wm. E.	213
Brown, J. C.	297	Gilchrist, David	310
Browne, A. G.	321	Gilmore, Wm. A.	335
Bruner, A. J.	353	Grigsby, Geo. B.	355
Brynteson, John	204	Hall, Gordon	343
Bunker, Geo. D.	296	Harrison, E. S.	380
Burton, John Edgar	267	Haskins, C. D.	271
Carllis, S.	322	Henry, Prof. Will	222
Carstens, J. C.	320	Henton, S. C.	228
Castle, N. H.	329	Hesse, Wm. H.	328
Chace, Dr. W. d'Arcy	367	Hill, Dr. E. E.	365
Chilberg, B. A.	287	Hines, Jack	377
Chilberg, Eugene	251	Hirschberg, Max R.	237
Cederbergh, E. M.	288	Horsfall, C. G.	376
Clark, W. A.	254	Hultberg, N. O.	219
Cochran, M. J.	342	Humber, R. H.	277
Cochran, O. D.	339	Johnson, Judge C. S.	330
Cody, A. J.	259	Johnson, John	301
Coply, J. S.	306	Johnston, Capt. E. W.	261
Coston, P. J.	327	King, H. P.	305
Cowden, C. G.	252	Kittilsen, Dr. A. N.	215
Daggett, F. E.	315	Kjelsberg, Magnus	223
Daly, A. J.	332	Lane, Charles D.	197
Dashley, F. W.	320	Lane, Tom T.	246

Lang, F. S.	312
Lang, Wm. H.	208
Larimore, L. A.	378
Leedy, J. D.	208
Libby, Capt Daniel B.	202
Lindblom, Erik O.	210
Lindeberg, Jafet.	201
Linton, Dr. E. R.	358
Lomen, G. J.	348
Lowe, A. J.	294
McBride, Angus.	350
McDermott, Jeff.	233
McGettigan, A.	311
McGinn, John L.	345
McLeod, P. B.	374
Martens, H. G.	322
Meletus, C.	327
Metson, Wm. H.	227
Monroe, Major W. N.	205
Moore, A. H.	292
Moore, Judge Alfred S.	331
Moore, Dr. Henry S.	266
Morris, C. L.	278
Moses, Otto S.	269
Murane, C. D.	344
Murphy, George.	370
Nixon, P. Thos.	234
Oelbaum, Henry.	239
Orton, Ira D.	334
Park, R. J.	317
Pearson, J. P.	250
Perkins, Col. W. T.	255
Peterson, Nels.	299
Polet, A.	326
Porter, F. B.	263
Price, G. W.	214
Redding, Dr. G. H. H.	363
Richards, Frank H.	354
Rinehart, W. V. jr.	346
Rininger, Dr. E. M.	361
Rosencranz, Mose.	325
Rustgard, John.	290
Ryan, R. S.	355

Bruin Bit a Gun and Broke the Breech.	377
A Spook Pilot.	380
Marooned on Sledge Island.	381
At Sea in a Peterboro Canoe.	382
J. A. Hall's Harrowing Experience.	383
A Novel Runaway.	384

Ryberg, Rev. C. E.	359
Sandstrom, J. L.	375
Sawyer, L. L.	282
Scanlan, W. J.	374
Schofield, Geo. D.	338
Schow, A. C.	323
Schneider, A.	207
Schuler, Matt.	293
Simpson, R. N.	319
Simson, Abe.	325
Simson, Ben.	372
Sloan, Dr. J. M.	369
Sloan Dr. W.	370
Smith, Frank S.	247
Smith, Henry.	232
Solner, N. B.	203
Steel, H. G.	375
Stewart, A. C.	284
Stevens, S. H.	308
Strong, J. F. A.	358
Sullivan, J. T.	262
Sullivan, M. J.	291
Sutter, L. W.	314
Sverdrup, I. B.	249
Swanton, F. W.	281
Tanner, L. B.	258
Thatcher, Frank H.	245
Thornton, Charles W.	221
Thuland, C. M.	336
Traphagen, D. H.	280
Valentine, A. L.	373
Vinal, Wm. A.	295
Watts, P. H.	304
Westby, Jacob A.	218
Whitehead, Catell, Ph. D.	241
Whittren, J. Potter.	279
Wickersham, Judge James.	346
Wilkins, W. C.	285
Will, E. G.	307
Williams, Geo. T.	257
Wynkoop, D. J.	283
Yarnell, Griff.	266
Zehner, R. B.	318

Played Horse with a Stove Pipe.	384
Stuck in the Mud.	385
The Eskimo's Tonic.	385
Innuik Names.	385
Battling the Arctic Blizzard.	386

Full-page Portraits

Anderson, Carl.	304-305
Arctic Brotherhood, Camp Nome, No. 9.	172-173
Ashby, O. W.	140-141
Bard, W. H.	340-341
Borchsenius, Geo. V.	348-349
Boyd, A. E.	228-229
Bratnober, Henry.	132-133
Brown, J. C.	298
Bruner, A. J.	92-93
Brynteson, John.	28-29
Burton, J. E.	268-269
Cederbergh, Capt. E. M.	288-289
Clark, W. A.	252-253
Cody, A. J.	260-261
Davidson, J. M.	100-101
Dickson, J. Warren.	379
Dieter, Henry.	276-277
Dunn, E. R.	236-237
Fenton, J. E.	352-353
French, Major L. H.	154-155
Hultberg, N. O.	220-221
Johnson, John.	302-303

Kittilsen, Dr. A. N.	52-53
Kjelsberg, M.	116-117
Lane, Charles D.	Frontispiece
Lane, Tom T.	246-247
Lindblom, E. O.	20-21
Lindeberg, Jafet.	12-13
Meletus, C.	327
Metson, W. H.	68-69
Moore, A. H.	292-293
Moore, Judge Alfred S.	332-333
Morris, C. L.	278-279
Murphy, George.	60-61
Perkins, Col. W. T.	196-197
Peterson, Nels.	300-301
Price, G. W.	36-37
Rininger, Dr. E. M.	76-78
Smith, F. S.	248-249
Stewart, A. C.	284-285
Strong, J. F. A.	44-45
Sullivan, M. J.	291
Tanner, L. B.	252-253
Whitehead, Dr. Cabell.	148-149
Wilkins, W. C.	286-287

Views of the Council City & Solomon River Railroad.	144-145
--	---------

Preface and Dedication

A BOOK without a preface and dedication would be a variation of form. Most books are complete without either of these prefixes, but like ceremonials prefaces and dedications are honored by usage, even though they be platitudes. In this case the preface gives me an opportunity to say that I have consumed enough time in the preparation of this book to make it better than it is. The reason it is not better is because a lot of that time was used in trying to convince the men of the Northland that I was trying to accomplish a meritorious work, and was entitled to their financial aid.

I never was a success as a money getter, but as I grow older I realize more fully the truth and wisdom of the old Jew's advice to his son: "Young man, get money." My attempt to follow this advice did not leave me adequate time to rewrite and edit all of the material in this volume, and a part of the matter does not please me. But whatever demerit the book may have from a writer's point of view, it is up to the book-maker's standard. I did not stint in the selection of paper, and the engraver, printer, pressman and binder have done their work well.

I never could have consummated this endeavor if it had not been for the good friends and public-spirited citizens of Nome, who trusted and assisted me; and as an evidence of my appreciation of their generous co-operation, this volume is dedicated to them.

E. S. HARRISON.



Discovery of Alaska

A Glimpse of Early History of this Country—Voyages of Vitus Bering—The Russian Fur Traders—Meager History of Alaska North of the Yukon—Purchase of Alaska by the United States in 1867—Will Live in History with the Great Louisiana Purchase.

THE early history of Alaska is a part of the history of Russia. Russians discovered Alaska, took possession of the country and occupied it for a period of a century and a quarter. Their habitat did not extend to the easterly or the northerly boundaries of the territory they claimed, but was confined principally to the coast and the islands south of the mouth of the Yukon; hence the early history of that large part of Alaska north of the Yukon, comprising at least one-third of the area of this vast territory, is meager. Russian occupancy of this Northland is not a bright page in the annals of the world. The Russian Government farmed the country out to adventurers and traders, and even after the organization of the Russian-American Company the spirit of selfishness and greed dominated the entire field of industrial endeavor. And there was not much industrial endeavor. The Russian settlers were engaged in the fur trade, but the natives did the work of procuring the furs, and their masters bought the furs at prices which barely permitted the natives to live. At one time a condition of absolute serfdom existed on the Aleutian Islands. The Russians did worse than impoverish the natives; they introduced liquor and demoralized them. Knowing the native character as I do I have no doubt that alcohol was the cause of nine-tenths of the disturbances between the natives and the traders which often resulted in bloodshed. But in this respect the Russians were not worse than some of the Yankee and Kanaka whalers who visited the northern part of Alaska at a later date.

The Russians attempted educational and religious work in connection with the fur industry, and edifices of the Greek church in which the Russian service is still performed stand in Alaska today as a monument of the work of zealous priests. I am disposed to give all religious devotees the credit of sincerity, even though unsavory tales have been told about some of the Russian priests, but I seriously question the regeneration of the Alaska native either by the Russian priesthood or the missionaries of a later date. Missionary work that confines itself to the physical welfare of the "benighted heathen" is wholesome and helpful, but, and without discredit to the many truly good people who devote their lives to this kind of work, the spiritual ministrations are misguided and wasted efforts. It seems like a requirement of the law of compensation, however, that the missionary should follow commerce to try to cleanse the pollution of the aborigine resulting from the poisonous touch of a part of our civilization. But this is another story which may be told in a succeeding chapter on the Eskimo.

The discovery of Alaska is credited to the expedition of Vitus Bering, a Dane, who was born in Horsens. He was of humble origin, and had been a sailor in the fleet of the East India Company until he joined the Russian fleet at the age of twenty-two. He fought his way to a command in the Baltic service through the wars of Peter the Great,

and when this autocrat of all Russia determined to send an expedition to explore the unknown region which Drake had discovered more than a century before and named New Albion, Vitus Bering was selected as the commander.

The extreme northwestern part of the North American continent was supposed at this date to be an island. East India sailors had a mythical hazy conception of a country in this remote part of America which they called "Gamaland," but the Russians had heard of a land beyond the bleak shores of Eastern Siberia which was called the "Great Country." It is possible that this land was discovered by Simeon Deshneff, a daring Russian navigator, in 1648. The Great Country is the translation of the Innuït name of Alaska, and there is no doubt that prior to the earliest voyages of discovery in this part of the world there were commercial relations between the Chuckee tribes of Siberia and the natives of Seward Peninsula. The strait dividing the two continents is less than fifty miles in width, and during the period of our early knowledge of Alaska the natives from either continent frequently crossed this neck of water during the summer seasons. In the severest winters, occurring probably once in a decade, the strait is covered with solid ice, and natives have taken advantage of this condition to cross from one land to the other. From these facts the inference is reasonable that the Siberian natives had a knowledge of Alaska, or the Great Country, long before the first Russian explorers reached this part of Asia.

Bering's first voyage of exploration had its inception in 1725. Peter the Great died soon after formulating the plans of this expedition, and the Empress faithfully executed the orders which he had issued. A great deal of time was consumed in outfitting the expedition which did not leave the Okhotsk Sea until July 30, 1728. Starting from the mouth of the Kamchatka River the voyagers kept near the Siberian coast, and arrived at the mouth of the Anadir River August 8. St. Lawrence Island was discovered August 16. The expedition continued its journey northward, passing through the strait and into the Arctic Ocean, but failed to make a discovery of land on the American continent. Historians do not give Bering a reputation for great courage and prompt decision. From this far-removed point of view we are liable to do him an injustice because of his failure to accomplish more than he did on this voyage. After navigating the strait he turned about and retraced his course. But he had accomplished this much—he had learned that Asia did not extend to America.

When he returned to St. Petersburg in 1730 he induced Russia to undertake a second expedition. This expedition was lavishly outfitted, and set out in 1733 to cross Siberia in detachments. The expedition comprised 580 men, and it had to transport its supplies and equipment for the voyage several thousand versts to the Bay of Avacha on the east shore of Kamchatka. The voyage of exploration in the North Pacific Ocean did not start until June, 1741. This voyage was undertaken in two ships, the St. Peter and St. Paul, the former commanded by Bering and the latter by Lieutenant Alexei Chirikoff. The two vessels became separated and were destined never to sight each other again. Buffeted by the storms of the North Pacific, and hampered by the fogs that hung over the ocean at this season of the year, the vessels made slow progress. Scurvy, that dread malady of the early voyagers, made its appearance among the crews and its awful depressing effect robbed the men of their courage, and foreshadowed the disastrous ending of the ill-fated expedition. July 16 land was sighted from the deck of Bering's ship, but Chirikoff had sighted land a day or two prior to this date. It is probable that Bering's first sight of the American continent was Mt. St. Elias. Chirikoff's vessel came to an anchorage off Cape Addington. He sent a long boat and a complement of ten men

ashore to make an examination of the new-found land. As they failed to return by the following day he despatched a small boat with two men to go after them and urge them to return speedily to the ship. The men that went out in these boats never returned. They must have been killed by the natives. Chirikoff was sadly in need of fresh water, but there was nothing left for him to do but to weigh anchor, hoist sail and get away from this inhospitable shore as quickly as he could. The return trip was made under the most serious difficulties. So many of the crew were ill with scurvy that there were not enough able-bodied men to man the vessel, and when finally Asia was sighted and the almost hopeless voyagers arrived at the entrance of Avacha Bay signal guns were fired to apprise the Russian settlement of the crew's distress and need of assistance.

The misfortunes of the voyagers on the St. Paul were much less than the overwhelming disaster that came to the explorers on the St. Peter. In the early part of November during a violent storm the St. Peter was driven ashore at one of the Commander Islands, which has since received the name of Bering Island. The crew left the vessel, and the few that were able to work immediately began to construct winter quarters. The poor unfortunates dying with scurvy, among them the commander of the ship, were brought ashore and given all the attention that the stronger castaways could bestow. But the death-rate was appalling, and difficulty was experienced in preventing the wolves from devouring the unburied dead. December 8 Vitus Bering, weakened by the encroachment of age and the ravages of disease, breathed his last and was buried on the island. In the following spring the few survivors built a small boat from some of the materials of their ship, and succeeded in reaching the shore of Asia.

This in brief is the story of the discovery of Alaska. The history of Russian occupancy needs but a brief mention in these pages. Subsequent Russian operations and industrial activity relate to other parts of Alaska than Seward Peninsula. There is no record of a Russian station having been established north of the Yukon. Russia's exploitation of Alaska had for its object only one thing—the money to be made out of the fur trade. From 1743 until the latter part of the century the Aleutian Islands and the shores of Central and Southeastern Alaska were visited by many fur traders. In 1781 Ivan Golikoff, Gregory Shelikoff and others formed an association to engage in the fur trade in Alaska. The success of this combination of effort led to the organization of the Russian-American Company, which was granted a charter June 8, 1799. The company was capitalized at 98,000 rubles. The charter gave the company all the coast of America north of fifty-five degrees. Alex. Baranoff was selected as the manager of the company. This company had absolute control over the country leased to them by the Russian Government. The charter of the Russian-American Company was for a period of twenty years, and was renewed on three successive occasions at the ends of the periods for which it was granted, but the government did not renew the lease in 1859, and from this date until the sale of the country to the United States the company's tenure was uncertain and by sufferance of the Russian Government. The civilizing influence of these early Russian traders is questionable. Baranoff was a type of an executive officer well suited for the work he had to do. He was a strong, autocratic man who ruled both Russians and natives with an iron hand. Most of the subordinates in the employment of the Russian-American Company were convicts and exiles, who, to quote the language of Baron Wrangell, a subsequent manager of the company, "left their country because they were not wanted there." While the history of the Russian-American Company's connection with the native race of Alaska is a story of frequent atrocities, Baranoff made money for the stockholders, and so long as

he did that they did not manifest concern about how or in what manner he conducted the business and administered the affairs of the company. As the natives were little more than serfs who were compelled to sell to their masters the furs they obtained at a price which the Russians fixed, which always was ridiculously low, it is not surprising that the Russian-American Company became a very rich and world-famous corporation.

While the Russians claimed by virtue of discovery and occupation all of the Northland extending easterly as far as the forty-first parallel and northerly to the Arctic Ocean, their work in the country was in a great measure confined to the coast. They are not credited with any interior trips of exploration, and were content to have the natives bring their furs from the great inland region to the trading posts on the sea or not far away from the coast on some river. The discovery of Golovin Bay was not made until 1820. This discovery was made by Etolin, the son of a native mother and a Russian father. This boy possessed enough inherited strength of character to elevate himself to a position of eminence in the service of the Russian-American Company. Golovin was first named Golofnina. Golovin Sound and Golovin Bay were both discovered by Etolin. For near half a century it was believed by the Russians that Golovin Sound and Grantley Harbor were connected by a waterway.

The most northerly trading post of the Russian-American Company was established in 1833 by Michael Tebenkoff under instructions of Baron Wrangell who was then manager of the company. The post was named Michaelovski Redoubt, and was erected at the mouth of the Yukon River. It is now the station where all steamer freight for the Yukon is trans-shipped. The name Michaelovski has been anglicized and sanctified with the prefix signifying saint. I do not know the authority or reason for changing this name to St. Michael. In 1836 the natives of Norton Sound attacked the Redoubt, which was successfully defended by Kurapanoff. In 1840-'41 the Russians built a fort at Unalakleet. The first Russian explorations of the Yukon River were made in 1835 by Malakoff, a half-breed, who ascended this great stream as far as Nulato. So it will be seen that if there were any commerce between the natives of Northwestern Alaska and the Russian traders, such trade was during the latter part of the regime of the Russian-American Company.

In 1867 the United States bought Alaska from the Russian Government. The price paid for this vast country, comprising 591,000 square miles, was only \$7,200,000. Secretary Seward was derided and lampooned for making this investment. The country was called "Seward's ice chest," and some of the leading journals of the United States and many provincial statesmen believed that Russia had the better of the bargain. When people thought of Alaska they conjured a mental picture of icebergs and polar bears. It was known that the Russian-American Company had made a profit out of the fur industry in this region, but it was believed that Russia had "skimmed the cream" of the industry. The developments of the fishing and mining industries in Alaska during the past ten years have demonstrated the inaccuracy of preconceived opinions and conclusions deduced from insufficient facts or erroneous information. The purchase of Alaska will live in history with the Louisiana Purchase. This is a strong assertion to make at this early day of development of the country's resources, but a confirmation of this opinion may be had from any observing person who has lived in this wonderful country during a period of several years.

Public opinion in regard to the commercial value of Alaska did not materially change until the prospector invaded this land. A few people discovered the millions of

salmon which every spring choked the streams in Southeastern Alaska, but they did not give widespread publicity of the possibilities of Alaskan fisheries. With a wisdom born of the commercial instinct they began fishing and establishing canneries. Today the salmon fisheries of Alaska are the greatest in the world. As late as 1881 Petroff wrote the subjoined paragraph about a part of Alaska which will produce this year gold valued at not less than \$15,000,000:

"Here is an immense tract reaching from Bering Strait in a succession of rolling ice-bound moors and low mountain ranges, for seven hundred miles an unbroken waste, to the boundary line between us and British America. Then, again, from the crests of Cook's Inlet and the flanks of Mount St. Elias northward over that vast area of rugged mountain and lonely moor to the east, nearly eight hundred miles, is a great expanse of country—by its position barred out from occupation and settlement by our own people. The climatic conditions are such that its immense area will remain undisturbed in the possession of its savage occupants, man and beast."

The Nome and Tanana gold fields are a part of these ice-bound, lonely moors, and 15,000 rugged inhabitants have not found the country inaccessible nor the climate a serious obstacle to settlement.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

THERE'S MOONLIGHT ON THE SEA.

Arctic Voyages

Captain Cook's Explorations in Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean—Lieutenant Von Kotzebue's Voyage and his Discoveries—Captain Beechy's Search for Sir John Franklin—The Ill-Fated Jeannette and Disastrous Termination of Captain De Long's Attempt to Reach the North Pole.

THE most important annals of Northwestern Alaska are to be found in the records of Arctic voyages and the attempts that were made more than a century ago to find a northwest passage from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific. In 1776, Captain Cook was outfitted by the Royal Geographical Society of England, and sent on a voyage of discovery to the Pacific Ocean with instructions to proceed northerly to Bering Sea and explore a country which had been mapped by a Mr. Staelin, and designated as the New Northern Archipelago, in which was the Island of Alaschka. He was to sail through Bering Strait into the Arctic Ocean, and ice permitting, was to proceed by the northeast passage, if one could be found, to the Atlantic. This voyage is historic and memorable because it was the last of Captain Cook's expeditions. Its tragic conclusion in the Sandwich Islands, where the brave captain and experienced navigator lost his life at the hands of the natives, is a matter of history, but only related to this volume in connection with his voyage of discovery in Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean.

I have before me as I write the log of this voyage written in quaint and archaic English, concisely and clearly describing many points of Northwestern Alaska with which I am familiar. This voyage occurred a long time ago. Our forefathers had not completed their struggle for independence. At that time transportation facilities by water were not anything like what they are today; indeed, they were very primitive, and considering the vessel in which he sailed, our admiration for the daring navigator is accentuated when we know what he accomplished.

The first record of his Alaskan exploration refers to Cook Inlet, which has been named after the navigator and which he discovered on this voyage. To brief the interesting narrative of his trip which is to be found in this log, he entered Bering Sea the latter part of July, 1778. He describes his first anchorage off the mainland of Alaska in Bering Sea, as follows:

"At ten o'clock in the morning of August 5, with the wind at southwest, we ran down and anchored between the continent and an island, four leagues in extent, which was named Sledge Island. I landed here but saw neither shrub nor tree either upon the island or upon the continent. That people had lately been on the island was evident from the marks of feet. We found near where we landed a sledge, which occasioned this name being given by me to the island. It seemed to be such an one as the Russians in Kamchatka make use of upon the ice or snow, and was ten feet long, two feet broad and had a kind of rail work on each side, and was shod with bone. The construction of it was admirable and all the parts neatly put together."

On the 9 he tacked and stood away from the northwest part of the mainland which he named Cape Prince of Wales, and he notes in the log that "this is the western ex-

tremity of all America hitherto known." His course from Cape Prince of Wales was to the westward. Crossing Bering Strait he landed in Siberia, and his description of the Siberian native is a correct pen-picture of this aborigine today. From his chart he expected to find here the Archipelago indicated by Mr. Staelin's map, but he wisely concluded that the land was the eastern extremity of Asia, and that Mr. Staelin's Archipelago and Island of Alaschka were the figments of a dream.

Resuming his voyage in a northeasterly direction, he notes the discovery in latitude 70° 29' and longitude 198° 20' of a cape "much incumbered with ice, for which reason it obtained the name of Icy Cape." He perceived that "the other extreme of land was lost in the horizon, so that there can be no doubt of its being a continuation of the American Continent." On August 19 there was a great body of ice to windward and shoal water shoreward. The situation was somewhat critical, but he succeeded in avoiding the ice. Upon the ice were great herds of "sea horses, huddled, one over the other, like swine, and roaring and braying very loud, so that in the night or in foggy weather, they gave us notice of the vicinity of the ice before we could see it." The sailors killed a number of these animals, which were walruses, and food being short they learned to eat their flesh. Captain Cook says the heart of a sea horse is as good as the heart of a bullock.

He saw flocks of ducks flying southward, and on August 27 he sighted an extreme end of the coast which seemed to form a point, and appeared to be high land, which he named Cape Lisburne. Evidence of the approach of winter, snow-squalls, freezing weather, the flight of birds to the south and the encroachment of the eternal ice fields which circle the North Pole, made him realize that it was wise and expedient to get out of the Arctic Ocean. Returning through Bering Strait, he was confronted with the need of wood and water. It was his intention to proceed to one of the islands of the Pacific Ocean for the winter, and return and continue his explorations the next spring. Steering near to the American shore, on September 19 he came to a coast covered with wood which he describes as "an agreeable sight, to which of late we had not been accustomed." He dropped anchor in a big bay or sound and sent Mr. King, his executive officer, ashore to report upon the feasibility of securing the needed wood and water. His log says, "In honor of Sir Fletcher Norton, Speaker of the House of Commons, and Mr. King's near relative, I named this inlet Norton's Sound."

The reader who is familiar with Northwestern Alaska will perceive from this synopsis of Captain Cook's voyage, that he made a number of very important discoveries in this part of the Northland. The Alaskan reader will also understand why a number of conspicuous geographical localities have received the names by which they are known. Prior to this date, however, the Russian promishleniks, or traders, had occupied a small part of the coast line of Alaska, and had located in the group of Aleutian Islands, but there is no record of any settlements or even any Russian explorations in that part of Alaska north of the Yukon at this early date. Captain Cook was undoubtedly the first white man to visit the points of Alaska which he has named and described.

In 1789, Mackenzie discovered the river which bears his name, so it will be seen that the earliest explorations and discoveries in the extreme northern part of the North American Continent were made by Englishmen.

The next important voyage of discovery in this part of the world, was made by Lieutenant Otto Von Kotzebue, a Russian, in 1815. He sailed in a vessel named Rurik, after the Norse Viking who founded the first Russian Dynasty in 663. He sailed from Plymouth, New England, around the Horn, and arrived at St. Lawrence Island in Bering Sea, June 27, 1816. He passed through the strait August 1, and skirting the coast,



JAFET LINDEBERG.



sailed into the big inlet which now bears his name, and which he thought when he entered it was the northeast passage to the Atlantic Ocean. This was a noteworthy expedition, as accompanying Lieutenant Kotzebue were Chamisso, the Russian poet and naturalist, and Escholtz, an eminent physician and naturalist. They remained in Kotzebue Sound until August 15, making explorations. Chamisso Island and Escholtz Bay were named respectively after the poet and physician. It was on this expedition that the naturalists made the discovery of an ice-cliff capped with soil and covered with vegetation. This kind of a formation is common in this part of Alaska. Indeed, nearly all of the tundra skirting the Arctic coast is mostly composed of ice, and it is probable that if this region should be converted into a tropical climate, the melting of the ice would result in the encroachment of the ocean so that where now is tundra there would be mud-flats covered with water at high tide.

In July, 1826, William Frederick Beechy entered the Arctic Ocean through Bering Strait. He was in command of the Franklin Research Party sent out by the British Government to try to find some trace of Sir John Franklin, the daring Arctic explorer who lost his life in the Arctic region. Beechy entered Kotzebue Sound and discovered Hotham Inlet, which he explored. He followed the Arctic coast line northward for a considerable distance, having obtained an accurate chart from a native who sketched with a stick in the beach sands, a map of the coast. He reached a place above Point Barrow, which was subsequently found to be only one hundred and sixteen miles from Franklin's Return Reef. Lieutenant Elson was with Captain Beechy and was in charge of the expedition which went to Point Barrow and gave the name to that place. On this voyage he discovered and named the Colville and Garry Rivers, and was at Camden Bay, a place where Captain Collinson subsequently wintered in '52 and '53.

The following year Captain Beechy discovered and named Port Clarence and Grantley Harbor. This harbor is the best on the eastern coast of Bering Sea, and is noted for being the rendezvous of the whaling fleet which assemble there early in the season and wait for the ice to get away so they can enter the Arctic Ocean.

The ill-fated *Jeannette*, commanded by Captain De Long, sailed across Bering Sea and through the strait on her way to the North Pole. She was caught in the ice in the Arctic Ocean several hundred miles from the Siberian coast and crushed June 13, 1881. Captain De Long and a part of his crew succeeded through great hardships and much suffering in reaching shore, but perished in the steppes of Siberia before they could reach a settlement or secure assistance. Captain Hooper, commanding the *Corwin*, was sent out in search of the *Jeannette*, and during this trip the ice-pilot of the *Corwin* made the discovery of the coal mines at Cape Lisburne.

Another unfortunate expedition to this country was made in 1851 by Lieutenant J. J. Barnard of H. M. S. *Enterprise*, in search of Sir John Franklin. Lieutenant Barnard ascended the Yukon to Nulato and was murdered by the Koyukuk Indians February 16, 1851.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.
PTARMIGAN ARE SNOW-COLORED IN WINTER AND TUNDRA-HUED IN SUMMER



PTARMIGAN (ARCTIC GROUSE), DOMESTICATED BY JOHN H. BRAND.

Whaling in Northern Waters

A Great Industry in Its Decadence—Whaling Fleet Destroyed by Rebel Cruiser Shenandoah—Notable Disasters to the Whaling Fleet in the Arctic Ocean—Captain Tilton's Historic Overland Trip from Point Barrow to Katmai—Description of the Bowhead Whale—Freaks of the Compass in the Polar Sea—Where Whalers Celebrate July 4.

(For much of the material of this chapter I am indebted to Captain Omar J. Humphrey, of Seattle, and take this opportunity of acknowledging his courtesy in permitting me to glean from a lecture, on the subject of Whaling, prepared by him in 1893.)

WHALERS have helped to make the early history of Alaska. Ever since an American whaleman caught the first Right Whale in 1835 on the Kodiak ground, whaling in the North Pacific, Bering Sea and Arctic Ocean, has been an industry which has been constantly pursued and which has yielded an immense revenue. In the absence of statistics an estimate of the total product of the whaling industry in these waters is little more than a guess. In 1846 there were 725 vessels engaged in whaling in the world. These vessels were valued at \$21,075,000. The total investment connected with whaling at this time is estimated at \$70,000,000, and 70,000 people derived their support from this industry. Between 1851 and 1857 the value of the whaling product in the world reached near \$11,000,000 annually. At one time there were more than 100 whaling ships in Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean in a single season. The number now is not more than twelve or fifteen. It is possible that the whaling industry in these waters has produced a revenue of more than \$100,000,000.

The first Bowhead Whale or Balena Mysticetus was captured in Bering Sea in 1843. Prior to that date the Bowhead was an unknown species. The Bark Superior of Sagg Harbor, Captain Roys commander, was the first whaler to pass through Bering Strait and engage in whaling in the Arctic Ocean. This was in 1848.

It is a matter of history, but not generally known, that in June, 1865, the Rebel Cruiser Shenandoah, commanded by Captain Waddell and piloted by an old whaler from Australia, entered the Okhotsk Sea and began to destroy the Yankee whaling fleet. Captain Waddell burned thirty vessels in the Okhotsk Sea and Bering Sea. He bonded four vessels and placing on board 250 whalers from vessels that he had destroyed sent them to the states. The loss on account of the destruction of these vessels was estimated at \$1,000,000 and the loss of the season's catch at another million dollars. An old captain of a whaling vessel who commanded a ship in the whaling fleet at the time of Waddell's depredations, told me that he heard of what the Shenandoah was doing and "scooted for the ice-pack in the Arctic. I jammed into the ice 150 miles and took all kinds of chances of being crushed. I didn't intend to be burned by the Rebel Cruiser. But I got out of the ice all right, and made the biggest ketch that season that I ever made in my life."

The next serious disaster to the whaling fleet was the wreck of 1871. The fleet consisted of forty vessels. Winter came on much earlier this season than usual. On

August 6 the ice-pack drove some of the vessels upon the shoals off Icy Cape. They were completely hedged in and could not get out. September 1 one vessel was carried away in the pack and the following day two were crushed. In all thirty-three vessels were imprisoned in the ice-pack. September 14 the situation had become extremely critical. Young ice was forming, snow-squalls were of frequent occurrence, and the ice was setting towards the northeast carrying the vessels with it. A consultation of captains was held and it was decided to abandon ships and take to the whale-boats in an effort to get to the shore. Twelve hundred men and a few women embarked in 200 whale-boats. All hands succeeded in reaching seven vessels of the fleet lying to the south of the ice-pack and were taken aboard, arriving at Honolulu without the loss of a single life. The following year two ships were found fast in the ice near Icy Cape; one was saved but the break-up of the ice crushed the other. This disaster caused a loss of \$3,000,000.

But the worst disaster to the whaling fleet in Arctic waters occurred in 1876. It was attended with a serious loss of life. In August the fleet was off Point Barrow and the ice-pack closed in on it, and with the vessels fast in its grip started with the current in a northeasterly direction. After a consultation of captains the whale-boats were hastily provisioned, and the perilous trip of hauling these boats over the ice and pulling them through the water between floes in order to reach the shore was begun. The first day's work was very exhausting and camp was made on the floating ice. That night a snow storm came on and there was no such thing as comfort, and the danger of freezing seemed imminent. The next morning the weather was thick. The pilot fell into the water twice and came near freezing. Fires were made on the ice by breaking up a small boat and using the boards for fuel. The second night was spent on an iceberg grounded in twelve fathoms of water. The third day channels of open water were encountered. Ice was forming in this water and navigation was very difficult. Frequently crevasses in the ice were bridged with the boats. On the third day a weary whaler from the summit of an ice-hummock saw land, and at 10 p. m. a thoroughly exhausted lot of ship-wrecked sailors reached the shore.

When it was determined to abandon ship 70 men refused to acquiesce in the decision of the majority. They chose to trust their lives to the ships rather than attempt to haul the small boats over the floes in an effort to get to the shore. There never has been any tidings from these abandoned vessels, nor of the unfortunate men who remained in them. The unmarked currents of the Arctic Ocean carried them into the mysterious and unknown realm of the Frost King. The great ice fields that encircle the North Pole are near 2,000 miles in diameter—6,000 miles in circumference. This ice is constantly moving. During one season there may be an open Polar Sea where the season before were impenetrable barriers of ice. At the approach of winter the current off the northern shore of Alaska sets toward the northeast. It was this current that carried away a large part of the whaling fleet in 1876 and with it the seventy men who refused to abandon their ships. Probably all visual evidence of ships has been destroyed, but it is possible that some of them fast in the relentless grip of the ice are still floating hither and yon at the mercy of the winds and the tides.

Thirty vessels were lost in this disaster. The part of the crew that got ashore started to build quarters and prepare for winter; but the wind shifted and drove the ice out making escape possible. They took advantage of the opportunity and succeeded in reaching Point Barrow.

In 1897 the last disaster happened to the whaling fleet in the Arctic Ocean. The

larger part of the fleet was imprisoned in ice near Point Barrow and several vessels were crushed. This incident is best known by the attempt of the Government to send aid to the unfortunate whalers. The United States Revenue Cutter Bear was detailed on this commission. Proceeding as far north as the ice would permit, Lieutenant Jarvis, Lieutenant Bertholf and Dr. Call were landed and started on an overland trip with dog teams across Alaska to Point Barrow. They were authorized by the Government to use the reindeer herds in Alaska for the succor of the shipwrecked sailors. They succeeded in their undertaking to the extent of driving, with the aid of native herders, the reindeer herd from Cape Prince of Wales to Point Barrow. Fortunately there was not a pressing need of the aid that was furnished, although there is no doubt that the fresh reindeer meat, and the sanitary regulations provided by Dr. Call, prevented the development of scorbutic symptoms.

The most interesting story in connection with this incident is the narrative of a trip made by Captain George F. Tilton who started from Point Barrow October 22, and with two natives and a dog team traveled across Seward Peninsula and from St. Michael to Katmai, completing the trip before the end of the winter.

After the whalers discovered their inability to extricate themselves from the ice they took supplies ashore and went into winter quarters. Supplemented by the supplies at the missionary station they found they had rations sufficient for two meals a day until the opening of navigation the next year. But they were confronted with this situation: they had wives and sweethearts, sisters and brothers, fathers and mothers "away down east" who would mourn them as dead, if not apprised of the safety of the ice-beleaguered whalers. If a messenger could be sent outside the ship owners could be informed of their situation, and could send in supplies for the next season's whaling operations. Volunteers were called for, and Captain George F. Tilton, now of the steam whaler Belvedere, then a mate on the same vessel, offered to undertake the trip. He was young and strong, a product of good New England stock from Martha's Vineyard, and had been a whaler as a boy under his father. With two natives, a man and his wife, as guides, a dog team and fifteen days' rations he started on his long and perilous journey. His course was over the ice of the Arctic Ocean and Kotzebue Sound to the mouth of Buckland River; thence by compass across the peninsula to Norton Sound. In places the ice had not formed strong enough to make traveling safe. He carried an ax with him, and frequently used this to test the ice. In one place where the ice seemed to be bending beneath the weight of the travelers he struck it with his ax and that was the last he saw of his implement. The ax went through the ice and slipping from his numbed hands disappeared in the ocean. This incident is mentioned as an evidence of the perils of early traveling over the ice in the winter season.

He experienced great difficulty in getting around Cape Lisburne. The ice at this place was broken, and he was compelled to ferry himself on a cake of ice across a chasm of water to anchored ice. He encountered blizzards. Some of his toes and fingers were frozen. He lived on raw fish for nine days. Before arriving at St. Michael he met Lieut. Jarvis and Dr. Call. From St. Michael he continued his journey across the country to Katmai, arriving at the latter place March 12. At Katmai he expected to find a station of the Alaska Commercial Company, but it had been abandoned. He discovered among the old stuff at this abandoned station a condemned dory. He tore up all of his underclothing to make material with which to calk this dory, and after putting it in a seaworthy condition, or as near a seaworthy condition as he with the

material at hand could make it, he launched the craft in the Shelikoff Straits, and with his two natives attempted to pull across this thirty-five miles of water. Speaking of this part of his trip he said: "I never left the oars and the natives never quit bailing until we reached the opposite shore. Less than an hour after reaching shore in an almost exhausted condition, the wind breezed up against the tide and these straits kicked up

their heels in a way that made my blood run cold. My old dory couldn't have lived five minutes in such a sea."

When he arrived in Seattle the ship owners wouldn't believe his story. They refused to honor his draft, and thought he was a deserter from the fleet. Considering the conditions under which this trip was made, the distance traveled, which is more than 2,500 miles, the fact that the country was new, and devoid of trails or camping places other than native villages, it was a brave undertaking and its accomplishment required physical stamina as well as courage.

Captain Giley, of the brig William H. Allen, is a conspicuous figure in a tragic incident of whaling. This incident occurred at Cape Prince of Wales in 1876. In July of this year the brig anchored off the Cape and was visited by the chief and twenty natives of Kingegan, the Eskimo village at this place. The chief was



CAPT GEO. F. TILTON.

a remarkable native in appearance, being six feet five inches tall. He was drunk and demanded rum of Capt. Giley. Upon the captain's refusal to supply him with liquor, the chief sent the native women, a few of whom had come aboard, to the shore. The ship's crew believed that this was the sign of a fight, and made preparations for the conflict. As soon as the big skin boat with the native women had cleared from the vessel the natives attempted to seize the brig, and a sanguinary struggle ensued, resulting in the death of all the Eskimo and the killing of one white man and wounding of three others. These natives had looted a schooner the week before, but they were not prepared for the energetic resistance of Capt. Giley and his crew. After several of them had been killed and they had discovered that their attempt was a failure some of them jumped overboard and were drowned, and others tried to hide under the hatches. Those who attempted to hide were pulled out with boat hooks and mercilessly put to death.

The natives of Cape Prince of Wales have a reputation for being fighters. Near their village are old fortifications where they went to do battle with their Siberian adversaries who ventured to cross the strait in search of conquest. But notwithstanding

the belligerent character of this reputation, I do not believe that these natives ever would wantonly kill if it were not for the baleful influence of liquor.

The captain of a whale-ship is usually a brave and an adventurous person. In quest of whales he has sailed in the Arctic Ocean to within a few degrees of the latitude reached by the most successful explorers in search of the North Pole. It has been reported that whalers have reached 84 degrees north latitude, but it is doubtful if they have been farther north than 80 degrees. In this high latitude the captain of a whale-ship has reported "no ice in sight." It happened to be one of those favorable seasons when this part of the Polar Sea was open. It is possible that if there had been an incentive that the captain of this whaling vessel on this occasion might have reached the North Pole. Any person familiar with the Polar Sea, who knows anything of its currents and the action of its great fields of ice, knows this: that the North Pole may sometime be discovered, but it can only be reached by a fortuitous circumstance. Possibly once in many years there may be a lead or an opening through which some daring sailor may sail to the ultima thule of Arctic exploration, but he will be a lucky man if he ever gets back.

Captain Humphrey gives a very interesting description of the Bowhead or Polar Whale which he says is commercially the most valuable of all whales. It is much shorter than the Sperm Whale, its greatest length not exceeding sixty-five feet. The head is one-third of the whole creature. A very large Bowhead will yield 275 barrels of oil and 3,500 pounds of bone. The bone is attached to the jaw in fringed transverse



WHALEBONE, MOST VALUABLE PART OF THE WHALE.

layers projecting downward and outward, but enclosed by the under lip when the mouth is shut. The throat is small and is said to be not large enough to admit a herring. Evidently the whale in the fish yarn of the Bible was not a Bowhead. Attached to the base of the throat is the enormous tongue which sometimes produces twenty-five barrels of oil. Such a tongue would equal the weight of ten oxen. The eyes are quadruple the size of the eyes of an ox, and about a foot above and behind the angle of the mouth. The blow holes are two feet from the eyes and nearly in a horizontal line with them. In some cases the blow-holes are so minute that they can scarcely be discovered. The caudal fin, or fluke, is the posterior limb and is from sixteen to twenty-five feet long, tail broad and notched at the center. The whalebone of the Bowhead is imbedded in the jaw to a depth of ten inches. There are about 330 slabs of whalebone in a large whale, and the largest slabs weigh from seven pounds to ten pounds each.

When feeding the Bowhead moves through the water with great velocity, jaws open, and a great volume of water enters the animal's mouth. This water is strained through the fringed bone and all animalculae, jelly fish, young spawn and other kinds of whale-food that are caught in this strainer find their way to the animal's stomach. When not disturbed the whale remains up from one minute to three minutes and spouts several times. When feeding it remains under water half an hour or more. The range of the Bowhead is east and west of the Arctic Ocean, northern limit undefined. It is seldom seen in Bering Sea south of 65. It is distinctively an ice-whale. It can travel with great speed, at a rate that would circumnavigate the globe in fourteen days. A whale is not old until he has lived several centuries. Naturalists estimate his span of life at 1,000 years.

Whalers in the Arctic Ocean have observed queer freaks in the compass. In changing course of the ship the needle has remained stationary for fifteen minutes. A whaler usually directs his vessel by the bearing of the sun, or of the land if it be in sight. In a calm or south wind the compass is reliable, but when a north wind is blowing it varies often two or three points. The lead is the whale-man's never failing guide.

A fitting conclusion to this story of whaling and the whale is a description of a time-honored custom among whalers to celebrate the Fourth of July in Grantley Harbor. For many years this has been the rendezvous of the whaling fleet where they go for water and to await the arrival of the steam tender leaving San Francisco June 1, with mail, provisions and coal. In 1893 Captain Humphrey was in command of the tender. He arrived at Grantley Harbor June 28. There wasn't a vessel in sight, nor were any seen the next day or the day following. On the evening of July 3 several sails were sighted, and on the morning of July 4 thirty-five American whaling vessels, with Yankee commanders, flying the stars and stripes, rode at anchor in the harbor.



ERIK O. LINDBLOM

Revenue Cutter Service

Valuable Work in Alaska by this Department of the Government—Explorations and Contributions to Natural History Literature.

REVENUE Cutters have performed a valuable work in the history of Alaska. Prior to the passage of what is known as the Harrison Bill, providing for the government of Alaska principally by the Oregon Code, and providing for educational work among the natives, Congress had given but little attention to the "ice chest" that Seward purchased from the Russian Government. The annual voyages of whalers to the Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean, the commercial relations existing between traders and the nomadic native tribes of Alaska, and the initiation of missionary work in the Northland by various religious societies of the United States, required the exercise by some department of our Government of authority, and some sort of execution of law. These duties were wisely and effectively discharged by the commanders of the revenue cutters in northern waters. Men like Captain M. A. Healy, Captain Tuttle, Captain Hooper and Lieutenant D. H. Jarvis are honorably associated with this regime.

The only records that I have found available concerning this part of Northwestern Alaska's history are the reports to the Government by the officers of the revenue cutters. These reports show that the revenue cutters patrolled Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean for the purpose of rendering aid to unfortunate whalers; for the purpose of preventing unscrupulous traders selling contraband goods to the natives; for the purpose of preventing the illicit distillation of liquor, the natives having learned how to make a formidable "hootch" out of flour and molasses; and for the general purpose of preserving the peace and settling disputes among the whalers and traders and any difficulties that might arise between them and the natives. The revenue cutter service performed another work of great value to the Government, a work that has not been recognized, nor its value realized. This work was the exploration of many unknown parts of Northwestern Alaska by expeditions sent out by the Government in charge of the officers of the revenue cutters. In addition to all this, the revenue cutter service of the United States has assisted in charting the coast line and marking the hidden rocks, thereby rendering great aid to commerce. Men of scientific attainment have accompanied the exploring expeditions, and twenty years ago they furnished valuable data to the Government in regard to the natural history of this country. Lieutenant John C. Cantwell explored the Kobuk River in 1884 and his intelligent and well-written report to the Government of these expeditions is the first accurate description of this country. Prior to Lieutenant Cantwell's trip Lieutenant George M. Stoney spent a winter on the Kobuk River and established his winter quarters at a place he named Fort Cosmos. Lieutenant Cantwell was an officer on the revenue cutter Corwin under the command of Captain M. A. Healy. He succeeded in navigating the Kobuk to Big Fish Lake. This lake is the scene of the Eskimo Jonah story. Lieutenant Cantwell's narrative of this trip correctly describes the physical fea-

tures of the country, the customs and habits of the natives and the character of the river. In a foreword to his report Lieutenant Cantwell says:

"That this country has riches in mineral deposits is fully attested by the many specimens of ore brought to the coast by the nomadic tribes of Indians in search of bear, moose and deer during the winter months, and by the frequent indications of gold and silver seen by our party in our progress up the Kowak (Kobuk). These indications increased as we advanced, and the conclusion is indisputable that among the high mountains which form the water-shed for the Kowak, Koyukuk and (possibly) Colville the precious metals may be found in large quantities."

Samuel B. McLenegan, Assistant Engineer U. S. Revenue Marine, accompanied Lieutenant Cantwell on this expedition and compiled a report of the natural history of this region, which is published in the volume with Lieutenant Cantwell's explorations, "Report of the Cruise of the Corwin in the Arctic Ocean, 1884."

In the following year, 1885, Lieutenant Cantwell made a second trip of exploration up the Kobuk River, and Mr. McLenegan ascended the Noatak River and reported to the Government the result of his explorations on this stream. Charles H. Townsend, of the Smithsonian Institution, accompanied Lieutenant Cantwell up the Kobuk on this trip, and his story of the natural history and ethnology of Northern Alaska is a valuable addition to this phase of Alaskan literature. It is published in the "Report of the Cruise of the Corwin in the Arctic Ocean, 1885." I have referred to these publications because space in this volume will not permit me to attempt to tell the natural history story of Alaska. At the outset of this work I intended to incorporate in it a natural history story of the Northland, but the quantity of other notes collected has made it impossible to print that story in this book without exceeding the limit planned for the volume. I have reserved this story for a future book.

From 1880 until the discovery of gold in Northwestern Alaska inaugurated a new era for this country, the revenue cutter commander's authority was supreme in this land. He was the Czar of the Seas and the Emperor of the Country. His command was absolute law, and to the credit of these old sea dogs it may be said that the authority they exercised was generally righteous and wholesome.



THE MIDNIGHT SUN.

Government Educational Work

Dr. Sheldon Jackson's work in Behalf of the Northland—Congressional Aid for His
Laudable Endeavors—Introduction of Reindeer.

THE beginning of Government educational work in Alaska dates back to 1884. Prior to that date no attempt had been made by the Government to provide schools for the natives of the Northland. Missions had been established in various parts of the district, but they were supported entirely by the churches which they represented. Dr. Sheldon Jackson deserves the credit for the initiative in Alaskan educational work.

For near twenty years after the purchase of Alaska from the Russian Government the country was regarded as a vast Arctic moor without any commercial feature, excepting the fur industry. As this is essentially a commercial age it was necessary for Alaska to show some valuable resources other than furs before any interest was taken in the snowy wastes of this unknown region. The country cost the Government less than two cents an acre, and was considered dear at that. So when Dr. Jackson began an agitation to secure congressional aid in the work the churches were doing to educate the natives, he found Congress apathetic and the general public interested only to the extent that Christian societies are generally interested in the heathen. Dr. Jackson delivered 900 lectures in the United States on the subject of Alaska and its native population, traveling during this course of lectures from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

In 1884 Congress passed what is known as the Harrison Bill, creating a government in Alaska and making provisions for schools in the district. This measure became a law May 17, 1884. Under this law \$125,000 was appropriated for education in Alaska, and Dr. Jackson was appointed the general agent of education in the district, a position which he has since held. He began his work of establishing schools in connection with the various missions. Seeing the conditions surrounding the native in Alaska, resulting in a great measure from the influence of unscrupulous white men, and the demoralizing of the Eskimo so as to unfit him for the work he had been accustomed to do, Dr. Jackson submitted to Congress in 1890 a plan for the introduction of domestic reindeer in Northwestern Alaska. He gathered statistics to show that Alaska could feed 8,000,000 reindeer, using data obtained from Lapland as the premise for his deductions. A bill was introduced in Congress to appropriate \$15,000 to make the experiment, but it failed to pass. Unbaffled at the failure of Congress to pass the bill, Dr. Jackson raised the sum of \$2,146 by subscription, and with this fund bought the first reindeer for Alaska. The Revenue Cutter Service was placed at his disposal for the transportation of the deer. Sixteen head were purchased in Siberia, and shipped on the Revenue Cutter Bear to Unalaska.

Through the persistent efforts of Hon. H. M. Teller, United States Senator from Colorado, the 52nd Congress appropriated \$6,000 for the purpose of introducing domestic reindeer in Alaska. A station was established on Grantley Harbor and named

after Senator Teller. Miner Bruce was selected as superintendent of reindeer and took charge of the station. Bruce's resignation was followed by the appointment of M. J. Kjellman as superintendent in 1894, and the herd was subsequently given to Missionary Lopp of Cape Prince of Wales. Since then every year until 1903 reindeer have been purchased in Siberia and shipped to Alaska. These accessions and the natural increase have stocked Alaska with 8,000 reindeer. The herds are connected with some of the various missions in Northwestern Alaska, comparatively small numbers of the deer being owned outright by the Eskimo. Within the past two years the Russian Government has issued a ukase prohibiting the exportation of reindeer from Russia. As a result the reindeer industry in this country must grow from the deer that are now in the country, or else the government must resort to importation from the northern part of Europe.

There is no question of the adaptibility of this country to reindeer. There are hundreds of square miles of territory covered with spagnum or reindeer moss, and there are vast possibilities in this industry as a food supply, not alone for natives, but for the thousands of white people who are just beginning to develop the mineral resources of Alaska.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.
A LAPLANDER'S FAMILY.

The Native Race

Eskimo an Opprobrious Term—Dr. Dall Has Named the Race Orarians—Their Physical Features and a Suggestion of Eskimo Origin—Their Homes, Habits, Ceremonials and Superstitions, Eskimo Character and Methods of Livelihood—Their Religious Belief—The Eskimo a Dying Race—Obvious Duty of the Government to These People—Eskimo Folk-lore, an Unexploited Field Fertile With Legends of Absorbing Interest.

THE Eskimo is the aboriginal race of Seward Peninsula. The name by which he is known is an opprobrious term, applied to him by the Indians of the interior of Alaska, and signifies "fish eater." The Eskimo calls himself Innuít, meaning the people. He is not ordinarily found a long distance from the coast, and the greater part of his food is obtained from the sea. In Northwestern America his habitat may be designated as the coast line from the mouth of the Yukon to the Mackenzie River. The Koyukukans, or natives of the Koyukuk River, are different in physical appearance, manners, customs and habits. They are more nearly allied to the North American Indians. Dr. Dall, who was at the head of the scientific corps of the Western Union Telegraph expedition, has written a very interesting book about Alaska and its inhabitants. He has selected a name for the Eskimo which should be accepted and generally used. Because they live on the coast and from the products of the sea, he calls them "Orarians," a name which is descriptive and has an etymology.

In physical appearance a resemblance of the Eskimo to the Japanese has been noted, and superficial observers have adduced the theory that his origin is in some way associated with the Japanese race. I am not an ethnologist and have no opinion to offer on this part of the subject. Assuming, however, that uncivilized man in his travels over the earth followed the lines of least resistance, it is not difficult to reason out that some of the peoples of Asia, which was the cradle of the human family, journeying by successive stages, which may have required many centuries, through Siberia, finally reached the shores of Bering Strait. The distance across the strait is less than fifty miles, and there are occasional winters when the ice is frozen solidly. It will be seen that a means could have been provided whereby this eastern march of early uncivilized tribes might have reached the northern shores of America. But I submit that it is just as reasonable to suppose that the natives of America belong to a race that in some remote period may have settled in Mexico, and developed the remarkable Aztec civilization, of which ruins are the principal record, and from their seat of government emigrated to various parts of the North American continent. The tribal difference of the North American Indian can be accounted for by environment, and there is enough similarity between the Indian and the Eskimo to warrant the belief that they originally belonged to one race or division of the human family.

S. J. Marsh, an intelligent prospector, who spent a winter in Alaska beyond the Colville River, says that the tribe of Eskimo inhabiting that region call themselves Numatimians, and that they have a phrase which signifies "men who obey the sun." They also have a legend of a ceremony observed when the sun returns after the long

Arctic night, and of a very wise people who were their ancestors and who once inhabited this country. The inference that these people are descended from the Aztec may be far-fetched and untenable, but the reader will nevertheless perceive that there is something in these stories suggestive of the Aztec. The native name of Mt. Rainier is Mt. Tacuma. This name was corrupted in pronunciation by the early white settlers and pronounced Tacoma, and subsequently changed to Rainier. The difference



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

A NATIVE OF THE NORTHLAND.

in sound between Tacuma and Montezuma might be the result of tribal migration and the same people speaking an unwritten language in different epochs of history. There is the same suggestion in the name Seattle, the imperial city of Puget Sound, commemorating the name of a native chief. In Aztec history there was an Axayacatl. These data are insufficient for the deduction of the conclusions which they suggest, but they contain an intimation of a possibility that the Northland tribes and the natives of the Northwestern United States are descended from the people whom Cortez vanquished.

Physically, the Eskimo is larger than the Japanese. While the average stature is not more than five feet six inches, I have frequently seen Eskimo that were six feet tall. Their complexion is light copper color, noses well formed, eyebrows arched, hair black, coarse and straight, bodies well proportioned and muscular. A corpulent or deformed

Eskimo is rarely seen. While they are not noted for their industry, they lead an active life even in the winter season. Nature in the far north is stern and exacting; she does not furnish her children with a bounteous food supply unless they exert themselves to obtain it; so there is not much opportunity for idleness in a tribe of Eskimo. With the improvidence, however, of most aboriginal people, when the larder is full they cease work and resume it only when empty stomachs are a spur to renewed activity. The life of hunting, fishing, trapping, traveling over the snowy wastes, often hundreds of miles, pursuing seals over cakes of ice floating in the sea, requires unusual energy and an effort that prevents the accumulation of adipose tissue.

The Eskimo's winter home is an underground structure with a roof of logs and earth. This abode is entered by means of a tunnel, which is not large enough to permit ingress and egress except by crawling on all fours. There is in every village a kozga, or clubhouse, which is kept for their ceremonials, dances, and as a resort for the men. Their dances, of which there are several kinds, are very similar. Apparently the native who can go through the most contortions and jump the highest is the best of the dancers. All the dances are accompanied by music made by tom-toms. These musical instruments are bladders of seals stretched tightly over hoops. They are held in one hand by a small



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

ESKIMO WOMAN.

ivory handle attached to the hoop, and the side of the instrument is struck against a stick, producing a monotonous sound like that of a drum. The players chant a song that has but few variations and only three or four notes. The dancers utter sharp yells, like the bark of a seal or the sound made by some other animal, and go through the motions of the hunt and capture of various animals.

Their summer homes are tents. Prior to the advent of the white man no doubt these tents were made of skins, such as are now used by the natives on the Siberian coast.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.
TYPES OF ESKIMO WOMEN.

Being of a nomadic nature, the Eskimo travel much during the summer season. They go on hunting expeditions, or bundling their goods, wares, household effects, dogs and families into large skin boats, they start to a distant part of the peninsula on a trading trip. Time was when the shores of Hotham Inlet were the recognized trading ground, not only of the natives of the peninsula, but natives of the interior as far inland as Mackenzie River; and also natives of the Siberian coast. The Siberian native, being the owner of large herds of domestic reindeer, brought his reindeer skins, very useful for clothing, to the trading post. From Mackenzie River the natives brought furs, and the inhabitants of Seward Peninsula were provided with a stock of blubber, dried fish and seal oil. Of course all this is changed now, and Nome is the mecca of the Alaskan and Siberian tribes. They bring their chattels to the metropolis of Northwestern Alaska and exchange them for white man's

"kow-kow;" for the trinkets and gaudy-colored raiment which seem to have a great value in the estimation of the uncivilized tribes. Their arrival at Nome in the early summer is the occasion for a celebration in which dancing on the sands of the beach is the principal feature.

The Eskimo is seldom a serious chap. Usually he is bubbling over with fun, and the younger generation is as full of play as a kitten. Frequently the older members of the family will join in the pastimes, the principal of which is playing ball. Their ball-playing is of most primitive character. It consists simply of throwing the ball from one person to another, and great fun is caused by the person with the ball making a feint of throwing it to some one who is expectantly awaiting it, and then tossing it to another person. One of their sports is the same as the reported initiation ceremony of a certain secret order. It consists of tossing a person in the air from a walrus hide. The walrus hide is much stronger and more secure than a blanket. Twenty or thirty Eskimo will grasp firmly a



JOHN E. BRYNTESON.

big walrus skin, lifting the performer, who stands in the center of the skin and who, at a signal is tossed ten or fifteen feet in the air. Woe betide the unlucky wight if he fail to alight on his feet. A failure of this character compels him to get off and give another a chance. The most successful performers are those who can go through the most acrobatic feats while in the air. The women show as much agility in this sport as the men.

During the day the men circulate through the streets, bare-headed and usually dressed in native costume, with their wares under their arms, offering them for sale to passers-by. These wares now-a-days consist mostly of curios and trinkets, miniature skin boats, crib-boards, made of walrus tusks, baskets woven from native grass, and articles of the ancient Eskimo household. Their carving on ivory shows a high degree of crude art. Their pictures usually represent animals and hunting or fishing scenes, but I have seen walrus tusks upon which were the pictures of Mennen, the manufacturer of a face powder, and other advertising illustrations which they had copied from newspapers. The Eskimo has one price for his wares, and it would be an extraordinary circumstance that would cause him to take a lower price.

The women prepare the food and look after the household. The children are under no restraint, but are usually obedient and truthful. The child life of the Eskimo I believe to be the happiest life of any children in the world. They are not taught to fear anything. The Eskimo manifests a strong parental affection, and though the little ones run wild, they are helpful to their elders in many ways at a very early age. The Eskimo mother carries her babe on her back securely fastened in the hood of her parka.

Later in the season the men catch large quantities of tomcod, a fish that is very plentiful in the waters of Being Sea. A net, sixty feet long or longer, is projected into the sea with a long spliced pole. A rope attached to the sea end of the net enables a couple of men to draw it along the shore, while the spliced pole holds it out in the sea. A haul of a few hundred feet and the net is dragged on the beach containing sometimes half a ton of fish. The work of cleaning and drying the fish is left to the women and children. This is a part of the winter food supply. When berries are ripe, and large quantities of salmon



PREPARING A WINTER FOOD SUPPLY.

berries and blue berries grow in this unforested country, the women and children busy themselves with the work of gathering these fruits. The berries are preserved in seal oil and make a delicate morceau for the native.

The Eskimo is very ingenious. His tools are simple in character, but with them he secures astonishing results. His traps for small game are mostly nooses made of sinews suspended in such a way that ptarmigan and squirrels stick their heads through the loop and get caught. The kilimatowti is made of a number of sinews attached to a handle, the

other end of each sinew being tied around a stone, a piece of ivory, or other heavy substance. An Eskimo will hurl the kilimatowti into a passing flock of ducks or geese, and the sinews winding around the wings of the birds will frequently bring down two or three.

Eskimo boats are made of walrus skins. There are two varieties, the kyak and the oomiak. The kyak is a small boat with a hole in the center just large enough for a man to sit in; the oomiak is a large family boat, sometimes thirty feet in length, capable of carrying several tons of freight. The oomiak consists of a light frame over which the walrus skins are stretched and sewed when wet. With these primitive vessels the Eskimo travel from St. Lawrence Island, from King Island, from the Diomedes and from Cape Prince of Wales to Nome. They use a sail when the wind is favorable, and propel the boat with paddles when the wind is not favorable.

Their code of morals is not always in accordance with our conception of right and wrong. But the Eskimo is naturally honest and naturally truthful. He does not, however, think there is any sin in polygamy.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.
MARY ANTISARLOOK.
Who Owns a Herd of Reindeer.

If a homicide occurs, it is the duty of the nearest relative of the victim to avenge his death. This custom has caused feuds to exist through many generations. He is a stoic, and calmly accepts death when it comes, as something that cannot be avoided. Much has been published about the Eskimo's lack of belief in a God or a hereafter, but I believe these conclusions to be the result of hasty observations.

A person when he is first introduced to an Eskimo village will be made aware through his olfactory nerves of an unusual presence; the smell of seal oil and of dried fish burdens the atmosphere. The observer will see a good deal of filth, and will not be favorably impressed with this race of people. But if it should be his misfortune to be

ship-wrecked and cast among them he will find them most generous and hospitable. The best sleeping place in the igloo will be given him. The best food in the camp will be his, and he will be treated with all the kindness and consideration that he could expect in a civilized community. Instances have been known where starving and freezing prospectors have been rescued by intrepid natives, who have braved the storms and blizzards and risked their own lives in order to save the lives of the white strangers. If the observer have this kind of an introduction to the Eskimo, he will have a better opinion of Eskimo character than the tourist whose sense of smell is easily offended.

Racial character is the best average character of a race of people. If the foreigners coming to the United States were to judge us by the criminal element, or by the lower and unfortunate class of people, our character as a nation would not be very exalted. Likewise, if we judge Eskimo character by the types which we come most easily in contact with, we misjudge the true character of the Eskimo.

During the past six years, and since the Eskimo has come in contact more freely than theretofore with the white man, he has changed in many respects. He has left his aboriginal pursuits, and acquired some of the habits of civilization. He has ceased to be the vigorous race that he was prior to the coming of the white man. It was my fortune, during the last year of my residence in the Northland, to come in contact with a better class of Eskimo, some of whom represented the old school. Through them I learned something of their folk-lore, of their beliefs, and of their true character by which I believe they should be judged.

At a period not very remote the Eskimo population of Seward Peninsula was very numerous. According to their legends there were many tribes, and every tribe was composed of very many people. Every tribe had its story teller, and it is through these story tellers that their legends have been preserved. The Eskimo have a theory to account for certain geological conditions. An intrusion of granitic rock was caused, according to this explanation, by one kind of rock being hot and the other kind cold.

In ages gone they have waged many battles with the tribes of the interior. The ruins of ancient fortifications at Cape Prince of Wales are an evidence of the belligerent character of the Siberian native, and the fact that the Alaska inhabitants were not always on friendly terms with the people across the strait.

They have many peculiar superstitions. They believe, or at least they believed at one time, that the tides were caused by a big bird that lit in the sea. It was so large that the displacement of the waters caused the tides to come up on the shore, and when it flew away the waters receded.

They will not sew or display any twine in the process of fabricating a net, or in any kind of work, near a stream when the salmon are running, entertaining the belief that the salmon will see the twine or the sinews and think they are making nets to catch them.

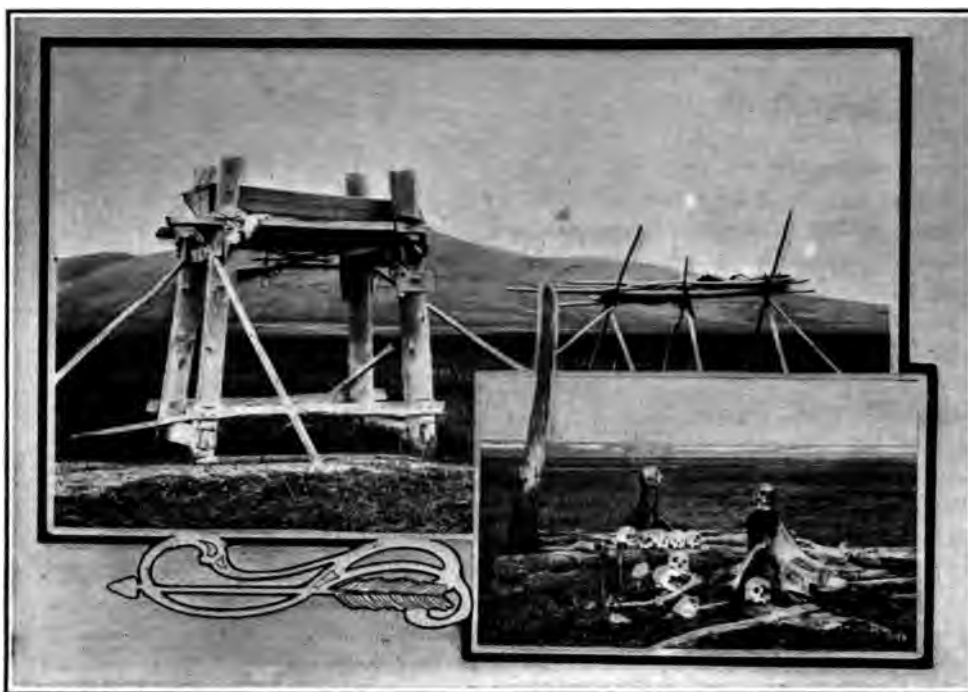
Their superstitions prevent them from catching large numbers of whales. Whales run in schools, and when the natives have captured one, the man who has harpooned him



THE KYAK.

must be blindfolded for a certain length of time, and the boat in which the capture was effected must be taken ashore and put out of use for a certain time. In short, whaling operations must be suspended for a brief period so that the Eskimo can perform his superstitious ceremonies, and by the time he is ready to resume whaling, the school of whales have gone by and are out of reach.

They believe in a hereafter, believe in spirits, and that these spirits have great power and influence over the living. They believe in good and bad spiritual influences, and their belief in this respect differs from Methodism only in this: They think the power of Tunrak, or the evil spirit, is greater than the power of Tongnuk, or the good spirit. They believe that spirits are always with men, and that most things that men do are done at the sugges-



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

AN ESKIMO BURIAL SPOT.

tion or through the subtle power of spirits. Before the white man came the Eskimo had a code of laws, and among some tribes, lying and theft were both punishable by death. They have a calendar, and the year is divided into thirteen months or moons. Their year ends in October, one moon after the Autumnal equinox. They knew that the earth is round, and there is a story among their legends that "i-par-ni," centuries ago, the Eskimo lived at a time when the mastodon inhabited the earth. Some of the wise old natives will, today, make a sketch of the mastodon, and tell you that the sketch has been transmitted from generation to generation, from one of their ancestors who saw the animal.

Doctor Dall says: "The belief in Shamanism is universal among the natives of Alaska, Eskimo as well as Indians. Even the Aleuts, long nominally converted to Christianity, still retain superstitious feelings in regard to it. It is essentially a belief in spirits who are controlled by the shaman; who come at his call, impart to him the

secrets of the future and the past, afflict or cease to afflict man by sickness at his behest, and enable him to advise others as to seasons and places of hunting, good or evil omens, and the death or recovery of the sick. These, however, are not spirits who once were men."

All the missionary endeavor that has been devoted to the Eskimo during the past half century has not eradicated his belief in Shamanism, but I do not believe that Doctor Dall's conception of Shamanism is correct. The shaman of an Eskimo tribe is quite naturally regarded by the white observer as an imposter. He beats his tom-toms and invokes the spirits to cure the sick; he consults with the invisible world to learn the result of a contemplated journey; he makes inquiry of the spirits to obtain information on any subject, the condition of certain hunting grounds, the run of fish, the time to hunt walrus, the quantity of food the tribe will secure from whale hunting; and he answers all the perplexing questions that may bother the people over whom he has control. The mantle of a shaman usually descends in the family from one generation to another, but a shaman must possess the attainments of a psychic, and if he have not the mystic power, he must procure it by fasting and the practice of an abstemious life, frequent isolations from the tribe during which he is supposed to go through ordeals which prepare him for spiritual illumination. Nor are all the psychics of the Eskimo tribe confined to the shamans. Some of the Eskimo women possess this power, and a few early explorers and a great number of people who are familiar with the Eskimo character, tell of seances which they have witnessed possessing all the features we associate with modern spiritualism. In nearly every one of these seances an Eskimo woman was the medium of the manifestations.

I submit the foregoing as a fact and without comment. My knowledge of their rites and ceremonies would not justify advising the Psychical Research Society sending a committee to investigate psychic phenomena among the tribes of the Northland; nor do I know of the extent of their occult power. But these facts would indicate that they are not without any conception of a God or an after-death condition, which some of our good missionary friends would have us believe.

The Eskimo is a dying race. His story is the story of the North American Indian. What his condition might have been had he been left in the primal condition in which he existed before the white man came to his country, is purely speculative. It is not difficult to see why the touch of civilization palsies and withers a simple, uncivilized people. In the vanguard of civilization is the frontier trader. Frequently he is not over-scrupulous. The Russian fur traders in Alaska, and later the whalers, came to this country to make money. They soon discovered that the natives' weakness was their appetite for strong drink. Whisky has debauched and demoralized the Eskimo. It is a prime factor in their decadence. What whisky has not accomplished has been effected by immoral white men, particularly the lower class of sailors, who have introduced hideous diseases among these people. The Eskimo's attempt to adopt white man's ways, and assume the garb, manners and customs of civilization, has been only partially successful. At the rate of mortality during the past five or six years, the race will not live long enough to evolve to the plane of useful citizens as civilized people.

To a great extent they have already given up their old methods of livelihood. They have become little isolated tribes of curio makers and peddlers of their wares and trinkets. They eat white man's food. Many of them profess the white man's religion without having any conception of its meaning. The wiser among them realize that their days as a race are numbered.

While there is a law to prevent the sale of alcohol to natives, and while it is as stringently enforced by the federal authorities as it is possible to enforce it, somehow they succeed in getting liquor. These harmless, big-souled people are converted into fiends incarnate by whisky. During my short residence in Alaska I knew of frequent murders caused by whisky, and I knew of the destruction of an igloo by fire which burned to death most of the occupants, who were stupefied by liquor. Naturally an improvident people, they will spend all their substance for whisky and face starvation. In the history of this race some appalling and atrocious incidents have occurred through the sale of large quantities of liquor to a tribe.

It is told in the history of Bering's voyage when he discovered Alaska, that a native chief of one of the Aleutian Islands was received on board of the vessel and given a drink of brandy. He spat it out thinking an attempt had been made to poison him, and



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

FUNERAL SERVICES OVER AN ESKIMO BABY.

with his followers left the vessel in such haste and assumed such a belligerent attitude that the white men deemed it wise to hoist sail and get away.

There are numerous missions in Alaska representing many creeds, and an earnest attempt has been made, and is being made, by the missionaries to better the condition of the natives, but I question their methods. The native needs something more than spiritual light and consolation. What he particularly needs is that which will minister to his physical comfort and welfare. He needs Government aid, given in such a way as to make him self-sustaining. Indeed, it may be possible that by supervision of the work with which he is familiar, and which has been his means of sustenance for ages, he might become a productive factor in the field of enterprise.

I said that I questioned missionary methods. I do not want to be understood as questioning the methods of all missionaries. Two examples will illustrate what I mean. I have been reliably informed that a number of Christian natives on Kotzebue Sound last year declined to hunt or fish or attempt to lay in their usual supply of winter provisions. They said the Lord would provide for them. In the first missionary work on the Nome part of the peninsula, before the days of the gold discovery, Stephen Ivanhof, whose mother

was a native and father a Russian, accompanied the missionary as interpreter. An old native woman of this region was easily converted to Christianity, and day by day she waited and looked for a big, good white man with a team of dogs to come along with a great supply of food. This was her conception of the Christ. The mistake that has often been made by the missionaries is in trying to impart spiritual truths to minds incapable of receiving them. The missionary who has taught the natives habits of cleanliness, taught them practical morality, and has been helpful to them in the kinds

of work with which they are familiar, has proceeded by the only method by which this native race can be benefited by religious assistance.

Mr. N. O. Hultberg was sent to this country by the Swedish Missionary Society in 1893. Mr. Hultberg was an artisan and a worker in wood and iron. He was sent to Golovin Bay to establish an industrial school. He came with enthusiasm, but when he perceived the environment and the material out of which he was to make artisans, he worked with reluctance. He saw the injustice of taking the native boys from their work of hunting and fishing and procuring food for the family at a time their services were needed, and the folly of trying to teach them a trade which, in this environment, would never be worth a "tinker's dam" to them. What would it benefit an Eskimo living in Northwestern Alaska, if he could make a wagon or forge a horse shoe? Missionary Hultberg resigned, but the work he did taught him something about native needs, and he has since put some of his ideas into practical effect, using his own money for the purpose of ameliorating the conditions of the natives and assisting them.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.
ESKIMO MOTHER AND CHILD.

The large numbers of white men who came into this country appropriated what they could get and use of the native food supply. The destruction of game by them is another reason why the Eskimo has been compelled to change his method of obtaining a living. Seeing these conditions Dr. Sheldon Jackson, agent of the Government Bureau of Education, undertook the laudable work of introducing domestic reindeer in Alaska for the use of the native inhabitants. After much effort he succeeded in inducing Congress to make an appropriation for this purpose. The experiment in one sense has been very successful. This country is the natural home of the reindeer. There are vast areas cov-

ered with reindeer moss, which is the natural food for this animal. Reindeer thrive in this country as well as in any part of the globe. But I fail to see that the Eskimo has been benefited to any great extent by the experiment. Most of the reindeer herds in Northwestern Alaska are owned by the missions. The reports to the United States Government on this industry, show that a comparatively small number of Eskimo own reindeer. It is urged that the Eskimo is improvident and that it is necessary for him to go through a three year's apprenticeship as a herder before he can become an owner of deer in fee simple. I know the character of the Eskimo well enough to know that there is something in this argument. He is naturally a communist, and literally obeys the scriptural injunction of letting the morrow take care of itself. It may be that his conception of individual ownership of property makes it necessary to provide a long apprenticeship, but it is also equally true that this long apprenticeship is a bar to the ownership of deer and the enjoyment and benefit to be derived therefrom.

A person who criticises existing conditions should suggest a remedy for the ills which he thinks he sees. I believe that reindeer will, or should be, a valuable aid in helping to solve the problem of caring for the Eskimo. I have already intimated the methods which I think should be pursued to make these people comfortable, if not self sustaining, and the possibility of making them a small factor in the economic world. At the present time the Government disclaims all responsibility for their care or maintenance. This work has been delegated to the missionary societies. When an indigent Eskimo dies in the city of Nome the municipality is compelled to bury him. When a starving Eskimo applies to the military post at Fort Davis near Nome for food, the quartermaster must refuse him or charge himself with the value of the food that he gives to the famishing native. This is a condition of affairs not in keeping with the Government's dealing with the Indians of the United States. Indians are the Government's wards; they live on reservations and in consideration of the lands which they claimed and which the Government has taken from them, they are supplied with rations and in a large measure supported by the Government. In Alaska a federal official in any capacity is not authorized to extend Government aid to an Eskimo.

The Eskimo should be placed under the supervision of the Government. The efficiency of the military in Alaska suggests the wisdom of placing them under this department. It might be wise to create reservations. I do not think it would be wise to create one big reservation and attempt to gather all the Eskimo on it, but a number of small reservations, in localities where the various tribes are now gathered, could be designated and used as a base of their work.

They should be encouraged and aided in the work of hunting and fishing. They are adepts in these lines. A very small number of natives could perform the work incident to the reindeer industry. The Eskimo always has obtained the most of his food from the sea, and the best results may be expected from him in the work of fishing.

The possibilities of the undeveloped and practically unknown fisheries of Northwestern Alaska are great. Professor Davidson estimates the cod banks of Bering Sea at 18,000 square miles, and while the run of salmon in the streams of this part of the district may not justify the erection of canneries, the rivers that discharge into Hotham Inlet are filled with an excellent white fish which can be made into a useful and valuable article of commerce. The whaling industry offers another opportunity for the Eskimo to prove useful and become a producer of wealth. With his skin boats, crude lances and spears, ropes made of walrus skins to which are attached floats made of inflated seal



G. W. PRICE.

bladders, he has captured many whales. The white man has brought him better implements for this pursuit. He now uses a boom-gun for killing whales, but still uses his primitive weapons for the initiative. Every season before the shore ice breaks many whales pass through Bering Strait into the Arctic Ocean. The natives succeed in capturing a number of these, the flesh being used for food. With modern facilities, and under the direction and spur of a white man possessing a practical knowledge of whaling, a profitable industry might be established.

Without going into details, suffice it to say that under Government supervision, and by Government aid at the beginning of the enterprise, the Eskimo can be made a producer of wealth. Our Government has not entered into the lines which are distinguishing features of the New Zealand Government, and there may be an objection to the Government supervising or engaging in private industries. But if this kind of aid is not extended, it is the obvious duty of Congress to make some provisions for the maintenance and care of the Eskimo.

Eskimo Folk-lore

Their folk-lore comprises a story of creation, a story of the flood, a Sampson story and a Jonah story. They have other stories which are similar or suggestive of Bible stories. But my investigations have not been thorough enough to enable me to determine to my own satisfaction, which of these stories may be the result of missionary teaching, amplified by Eskimo imagination, and which are native legends. A transcendental story, similar in many respects to the Christ story, is, in my opinion, a native adaptation of the Christ story received from missionaries.

The creation story of the Eskimo differs from the creation story of the Bible, and if we attribute it to a civilized source, we must give scientists, instead of missionaries, the credit of having promulgated it among the tribes of Alaska. According to this story, the world was made beautiful, was warm and nice—azeaktuk—which means perfection. This perfection, however, was not immediate. At first the world was in a vaporous or liquid state; it gradually solidified, and through the process of many ages, reached the conditions which they describe by the word, azeaktuk. After it reached this stage man was created, and he was made double-faced, so that he could walk backward or forward at will. The Creator told him what he must do, the kind of life he must lead, and left him to enjoy all the beautiful things that were in the world. After he had gone, Toolookakh, the crow, flew over the country and dropped something from his beak, which proved to be Tunrak, the spirit of evil. Tunrak, like the serpent in the Garden of Eden, was a respectable appearing individual, and a very insinuating person, and he persuaded the perfect man that the advice he had received from Tongnuk, the good spirit, was not wise. He also told him that Tongnuk could not do the things that he said he could do. The final result was the Innuits' disobedience of Tongnuk. When the good spirit came back he was angry and caused man to fall into a heavy sleep, and while asleep he cut him apart, so that the Eskimo was no longer a double man, but instead there were two people, and one was man and the other woman.

After this incident, Tongnuk had a long heart to heart talk with his people. They promised to obey him, and the good spirit agreed to forgive and permit them a continued enjoyment of all the good things of the perfect world. But old Tunrak came back again at the first opportunity. Tunrak was worldly-wise. He told the man and woman many things which they did not know and to which they listened. Before the last coming of Tunrak they knew nothing about sex. When the good spirit returned again and discov-

ered that his children had lied to him, he abandoned them to their fate. He told them that he would no longer protect them or care for them, and they could follow their own will and do whatever they chose. Their conduct, without the guidance of Tongnuk, caused a change in the conditions of the earth. The country grew colder, vegetation disappeared, and the descendants of the first man became very wicked and bad.

Away back in those early days the people were giants, and the animals that inhabited the earth were monsters. On account of the original disobedience and the subsequent wickedness of the human family, the earth settled and the water came up and swept over it, submerging the highest land. This condition lasted for forty sleeps, and it seems that everything that possessed warm blood must have perished. The whale survived because he was half fish and half animal, and is the only survivor of the big animals of this antediluvian day.

When the waters began to subside, Toolookakh flew over the land. Toolookakh in all of their legends is a messenger, and even unto this day the Eskimo have a superstitious respect for the crow, so that he is a bird that they never molest. Toolookakh saw something in a part of exposed land and picked it up, and was surprised to discover that it was a little Eskimo from whom life was not entirely extinct. He took charge of him and cared for him until he fully recovered. Seeing that the little Eskimo was lonesome, he flew away and brought back to him a partner; and from this new beginning the Innuited family have multiplied since this great cataclysm. But man, in physical form, no longer has life eternal.

The Eskimo tell a story of a wonderfully strong man who lived in the Northland long ago. They believe the story implicitly and as evidence of its authenticity aver that the ruins of the strong man's stone igloo, where he once lived, can be seen near Kotzebue Sound. This strong man, whose name is Elugunuk, was very large, and the fingers of his hands were webbed like the foot of a duck. He was a great hunter and fisherman, and performed many wonderful feats. He would swim out in the sea with his spear and kill seals, and his strength was so great that he could kill bears as easily as the boys killed the rabbits caught in their snares, and unaided he could capture a whale. He had a brother who lived near the head-waters of the Kobuk, and he was a very strong man, but he did not possess the prodigious strength or perform the feats of the great man with hands like the foot of a duck; neither did the brother have this malformation of the hands. He lived inland many sleeps from the sea.

The strong man had many wives. His igloo was filled with them, and although his disposition was peaceable, his wives feared him. All the people feared him. One day while he slept he was bound with the stoutest thongs made from the skin of a walrus, and then he was carried to a high cliff above the sea where if he struggled he would fall into the water and be drowned. He did not resist, but as soon as he was left he broke his bonds as easily as though they were made of grass, and plunging into the water he swam back to the village. The people were very much afraid when they saw him coming, and prepared to defend themselves, but he told them not to be foolish, and that he did not intend to harm them. All that he desired was to be left alone. But this feat frightened them worse than ever, and it was not long after this until his wives bound him while he slept, and taking a sharp stone knife attempted to cut his hands off. But he awoke from the pain of the first gash, and breaking the thongs told them their fear was groundless, and talked to them kindly, much to their surprise. But his wives and the people among whom he lived continued to harass him until his disposition changed, and then when he found a comely woman that he liked he would kill her husband and take her to his igloo. This

exasperated the people until they determined to attack him with a large force. The expedition started in many oomiaks, (big skin boats) and came near to where the strong man lived. But he was apprised of their coming and of their intention, and taking off his parka he smeared his body with salmon roe, having first collected a big pile of sharp rocks near the sea shore. As the expedition approached he went down to the beach and called to his enemies, saying:

"See the sores on my body! I am ill, and cannot resist you. I am at your mercy."

And all the people looked with astonishment at the festering body. They laid down their spears and bows and drew nearer to get a better view. When they came close to the shore, and before they realized the danger, he hurled the sharp stones at them with such force that the boats were pierced by them and sunk, and all the invaders perished by drowning or were slain with stones.

The narrative of his adventures covers a period embracing many snows after this incident. He had frequent encounters with those that sought his life, and he killed thousands, but finally his wives were the cause of his death. They succeeded in binding him so that he could not get loose, and then mercilessly killed him.

Since the days of the Great Flood, which submerged more than three-quarters of the entire coast tribes, a hatred deeper than the sea which overwhelmed them has existed between the hill and sea inhabitants. The sea natives or Eskimo claimed that the up-river Indians, being nearer the presence of the moon who controls the water, evoked that sublime being to the deed which destroyed almost all the toilers of the coast.

Ahloka was king of all the Eskimo, a great warrior, savant supreme, the ear into which all disputes were spoken, and the mouth which dispensed all the justice concerning same. Unto his fair queen was born a princess. Many generations had passed since the days of the fatal flood, and the flower of the various tribes was presented to Ahloka as suitors for the hand of his fair daughter. Many were rejected; one, however, was looked upon favorably by the king, who straightforth acquainted the princess that it was his royal desire to wed her to Arkituk, son of Punikura, Chief of the Suiks.

The fair one had surreptitiously pledged her troth to Waunetuk, son of the king of the river Indians. In reply to the desire of her father she stated the exact condition of affairs, and the royal wrath decreed that she be banished to the realm of the Polar Bear. The king of this noble ilk recognized royalty in the fair victim offered unto him, and instead of immediately devouring her took her into the bosom of the herd and commanded that not a hair of her head be molested. When the state of affairs dawned upon the princess, and fear had been replaced by tranquility, she spoke to the great white King of the Polar Bears, and acquainted him with the cause of her father's action. A young bear fleet of foot and brave was sent to the Prince Waunetuk to escort him to the court of the Polar Bears. "Waunetuk," said the great king when the Indian was presented to him, "I have in my castle your fair lady, daughter of Ahloka. My entire realm is at your disposal. You shall want for nothing. Will you accept my care and home for the rest of your days?" Waunetuk eagerly accepted, and the otter robe of royalty was bestowed upon him and his queen in the presence of countless noble white bears.

In one of the native chants containing this legend Waunetuk's queen is said to have given birth to a male child which had the stature and white hair of the polar bear, yet bore the distinct resemblance of his father, Waunetuk.

The Eskimo have a legend that in times more recent, or since the great cataclysm, there was a period when their part of the country in the far north was warm and verdant. There were no winters, nor ice, nor snow, and the sunshine flooded the country most of

the time. Since the Inuit has inhabited the land climatic changes have come whereby the once tropical country has been converted into a land of snow and ice.

The natives have a story that resembles the Jonah story of the Bible. They say that the incident happened a long time ago at Big Fish Lake, which is located near the head waters of the Kobuk River. This was a great rendezvous for the tribes in the summer time who came to this locality to fish. One day an Eskimo in his kyak, while crossing the lake, was swallowed by a big fish. The fish swallowed man and boat. The tragic event was observed by the tribes camped around the lake, who immediately built great fires and heating many large stones, rolled them into the lake until the waters became so hot that the big fish was forced to the shore, where it was harpooned and killed. When it was cut open the man was taken from his stomach and resuscitated.

But in this story, as in most other stories of the natives, the moral precept is lacking. The native stories are usually the stories of the marvelous and stupendous. Their only story, to which I give credit as a legend, and which contains a moral precept, is their story of the creation and the flood.

Story Illustrating Eskimo Character

An incident of the Kotzebue Sound country illustrates the better side of the Eskimo character, and shows these people, who are almost universally known by their filth and squalor, as the possessors of hearts and souls, and the sentiment of appreciation of kindness to a degree that some white people would do well to emulate. In 1899, when the news of the discovery of gold in the Nome country reached the unfortunate stampedeers in the Kotzebue Sound region, Charles W. Thornton and his party determined to go to Nome as speedily as possible. Their camp was on the upper Kobuk. They whipsawed lumber and made a staunch boat in which they intended to go down the river and from Cape Blossom take passage on a coast schooner if connections could be made. Failing to make this connection they intended to continue their journey of 750 miles on the Arctic Ocean and Bering Sea in their crudely constructed craft.

During the winter Mr. Thornton had made friends with an Eskimo chief by the name of Sholok. Soon after arriving at Cape Blossom Sho-onoko the son of Sholok, arrived and going to where Mr. Thornton was camped delivered a message to him. The natives had acquired a small vocabulary of English words and the prospectors had learned a little Eskimo so that they were able to converse in the jargon of the two languages. The Eskimo hearing the master of a ship called captain, used this word to designate their chiefs. Sho-onoko's speech to Mr. Thornton was as follows:

"Captain Sholok he speak. Captain Charlie (Thornton) no go. Big water white man's oomiak (boat). Byemby oomiak-puk (big boat) come. Oomiak-puk all right. White man's oomiak no good. Big water break him. Captain Charlie go mucky (dead). Captain Charlie good man. Captain Sholok no want him go mucky. Captain Sholok send me. Captain Sholok speak.

This native had traveled 350 miles to deliver this message and warn Mr. Thornton of the danger of attempting the long sea voyage from Cape Blossom to Nome in a small boat. As the party subsequently learned the warning was timely advice. How many white men are there that would send a messenger 350 miles to warn an Eskimo of impending danger?

Northland Newspapers

The "Eskimo Bulletin," the Pioneer Paper, Printed by Natives—Interesting Extracts from this Journal—Paper Published at Grantley Harbor by Western Union Telegraph Expedition in 1866-67—The "Aurora Borealis," a St. Michael Publication Printed with a Typewriter—Nome News, the First Commercial Newspaper Venture—Other Newspapers.

THE first newspaper in Northwestern Alaska established as a commercial venture was the "Nome News." The first number of this paper was issued October 9, 1899. But it was not the first newspaper of this country. In looking up the record of newspapers I found enough material to make a short chapter.

The first paper in Northwestern Alaska was issued Sunday, October 14, 1866, at Libbysville, on Grantley Harbor. This paper was published monthly for a period of one year. In the absence of a printing press the paper consisted simply of sheets in writing. It was called "The Esquimaux." The publishers of this paper were some of the men in Captain Libby's division of the Western Union Telegraph Company's expedition engaged in the work of constructing a telegraph line across Alaska. The camp in which they spent the winter of 1866-67 was called Libbysville. A complete file of the paper was taken to San Francisco, and printed and distributed among the members of the expedition and their friends as a souvenir.

The pioneer paper of Northwestern Alaska printed with a printing press and from type is the "Eskimo Bulletin," established at Cape Prince of Wales in 1895, and issued yearly by the mission school. It is a three-column quarto. I have before me volume three, dated Cape Prince of Wales, Alaska, July, 1897. The staff according to the publisher's notice at the head of the editorial column, is as follows:

"W. T. Lopp, editor and publisher; Oo-ten-na, engraver; Ke-ok, I-ya-tung-uk and Ad-loo-at, composers."

This paper is unique in many ways. It is the most northerly newspaper in North America. In all probability it is the only annual newspaper in the world. The engraving, typesetting and printing is done entirely by natives who belong to the mission. I find in it a number of interesting news items, illustrative of life and environment at Cape Prince of Wales, and quote the following from its local columns:

"Pikuenna shot a white bear in January."

"Several whales were seen, but none captured."

"In January, April and May our natives were on short rations."

"Ne-ak-puk caught eleven seals in one night with nets placed under the ice."

"The extremes in temperature were minus 39 in March and plus 96 in June."

"May and June proved good months for walrusing; about 300 were killed."

"On account of the late spring of '96, there were no salmon berries last summer."

"Nes-ver-nal's son, while out hunting in a kayak last October, was lost. It is supposed the kayak was capsized."

"A small building boom struck our town last summer. Three new buildings (above ground) were erected."

"Sokweena while herding reindeer, found a lynx behind a tuft of grass. Being unarmed, he whipped it with his lasso until it cowered at his feet, when he was able to give it a blow with his fist which crushed its skull." (There is just a suggestion of yellow journalism in this item.—Editor.)

"The whaling fleet this year is composed of ten steamers and one schooner."

"The 'Narwhal' tied up to the ice here on May 24, and gave us the news that McKinley was elected and Corbett defeated."

"Dr. Kittilsen killed a fierce lynx in January. Dr. Kittilsen has traveled more than 1,000 miles on sleds behind reindeer this winter."

The paper contains an interesting account of the killing of Chief Kokituk, who was shot and stabbed by Setartuk and his brother Eraheruk. It also contains a "Special to the Bulletin," dated at Indian Point, Siberia, October 20, 1896. The "Special" contains the news that Harry De Windt, an English explorer, who had been landed in Siberia by the Revenue Cutter Bear, and after having been deceived and annoyed for several weeks by Chief Kohora and his people, had given up his proposed trip across Siberia, and had returned to Unalaska on the Steamer Belvedere. The dispatch further said that Mr. De Windt had been misinformed about the conditions of this region, having been told in Vancouver by a skipper who suggested the journey that he, the skipper, had crossed Bering Strait on the ice seven times. The story concludes with this paragraph:

"Eskimo cross the strait in skin boats every summer. Since '90, they have been able to cross but once on the ice. They say but few natives now living and no whites have ever made this fifty-mile journey on the ice."

Among the editorial paragraphs I find the following, which contains the suggestion of a story:

"It is to be hoped that Capt. Tuttle of the U. S. R. M. Str. Bear, will be able to devise measures which will prevent further distilling here. The seizure of all the old gun-barrels, kegs, casks and oil cans might give these natives an object lesson, which, in connection with some timely remarks, they would not soon forget."

It is also noted at the head of the editorial column that "Soap is becoming an article of exchange at the Cape."

The following story taken verbatim from the first page of this paper is of unusual interest. This story is under the headlines:

"Distilling a Home Industry--400 Gallons of Molasses Made into Rum."

"The oldest inhabitants say, that in the history of the Keng-ik-meets the winter of '96-'97 has never been paralleled for drunkenness, disorder, and blood-shed. Liquor has been distilled in almost every house. Some have manufactured it for trade and others for 'family use.' Those who had no outfits, borrowed their neighbor's. Protracted drunken brawls often prevented many from taking advantage of favorable conditions of ice and wind for seal and bear hunting. At times many were on the verge of starvation.

"It was a common occurrence for the teacher when returning home from night school to meet ten or fifteen drunken men and women. On two occasions, intoxicated men staggered into Sunday School. A five-gallon oil can, attached at the top to the end of an old gun-barrel, which passes almost horizontally through a barrel filled with snow or ice-water, constitutes the still. A fermented mixture of molasses or sugar and flour, when placed in

the oil can and heated sufficiently to cause the alcohol to pass off through the gun-barrel worm, produces a kind of rum, which, judging from the effects, seems to have all the desired properties of the imported article. A bottle full of 'Moonshine,' Aurora borealis,' or 'Midnight-sun' brand, can be readily exchanged for a red fox skin. More than 400 gallons of cheap black molasses and a quantity of sugar and flour have been used for this purpose. This same process of distilling is known and used in all the large settlements from St. Michael to Pt. Barrow."

In this number of the "Eskimo Bulletin" is the Lord's Prayer translated into Eskimo, as follows:

"At-ta-tah, tat-pom-un-e it-uk. Tane-am-uk nt-ka tel-a-gwa-ah. Oo-tuk-de ta-man-a. Et-e-kah en-uk-sa-re-ak-ta man-e it-oon-e, as-ing-yah pux mume it-too ut-un. I-tai-tig-oot oo-bloo-meen ya-na rix-um-ik. Pit-ko tig-oot wag-oot, ot-la seolle wug-oot- pit-ku-le-uk wug-it. Az-se-zra-uk pit-poitig-it, ega-yu-ah-lu-ta. Idl e vin, kese-ma e-lup-non pe-ge ye-tin.

Idle-vin kese-ma, sa-yak-ta-zroo uk, na-gooz-ru-uk, is-son-ne.

Di-men-a piz-rung-a."

The "Aurora Borealis" is the next journalistic venture in the history of this country. This is a typewritten paper, the first number of which was issued October 31, 1897, at St. Michael. This paper had a staff that might have issued a Seattle daily. J. P. Agnew, now county auditor of King County, Washington, was the managing editor; Samuel Hubbard was city editor; Lieut. Edward Bell, society editor; E. S. Echols, sporting editor; H. W. Winde, dramatic editor; George Dunn, police and water front editor; B. B. Earle, mining editor; George Belt, live-stock editor; H. M. Morgan, telegraph editor; J. H. Bouse, secretary, treasurer and publisher; F. E. Earle, His Infernal Majesty. The subscription price of the "Aurora Borealis" was one dollar the copy. "Seal-oil, blubber, fur, and fish received for subscriptions. Ten subscriptions for one porter-house steak."

In the third number of the "Aurora Borealis," is an interesting article by the Rev. Father Barnum, S. J., entitled "The Yukon Delta Region." I reproduce it here giving due credit.

"The Yukon delta occupies a much more extensive area than would be supposed by those who see only a small portion traveled by the river steamers.

"The apex of the delta is at Andreafski. Here the mountains which have formed an uninterrupted barrier along the northern shore down from the Ramparts, suddenly trend off towards the north, leaving the Yukon to pursue its course through an unbroken stretch of level country. Free at last from all restraint, it would seem that the great river now fairly revels in multiplying its channels, and through a most perplexing labyrinth of streams its waters wind their way to their home in the all-receiving sea.

"The main branches which enclose the delta are known as the Kwichpak (great river), and the Kwichthlook (old river). The Kwichpak, which is the northern boundary, is better known from the fact that a portion of it is included in the route of the river steamers.

"A happily situated little offshot, known as the Aphoon or passage extends from the Kwichpak northwards to Pastol Bay, thus affording a valuable 'short-cut' to St. Michael.

"On the left hand bank, a few miles above the mouth of the Aphoon is situated the trading station of Kutlek. This post is kept by an old timer named Alexius Kamkoff, who enjoys the distinction of being the last Russian exile remaining in the Yukon country.

"About fifteen miles above Kutlek is Moore's place, formerly known as Iyson's.

"The first native village on the Kwichpak is situated on the north bank, a few miles above Moore's, and is known as Nunapiklugak. In the Innuut (Eskimo) language Nuna-

pik means solid ground, in contra-distinction to marsh, the boggy Arctic moorland or tundra.

"About half way between Nunapiklugak and the next village, there is a slough which connects the Kwichpak directly with the Kwichthlook. This is the Apruka, and is the route used by all who wish to visit the Kutilvak region. The current in the Apruka flows from the Kwichthlook, and at least half a dozen other sloughs cross its course.

"The magnitude of the Yukon is not fully realized until one enters the Kwichthlook. The great southern branch presents a magnificent sight during a summer storm, when its waters roll in actual billows to the shore, and its whole expanse is covered with foaming white caps.

"The Kwichthlook is a great resort of the beluga or white whale. Scores of these huge animals are frequently seen sporting in the waves, as far up as the mouth of the Apruka.

"There is a story concerning a beluga which happened to stray away from its companions, and was forced to continue its way upstream, on account of being chased by the natives at the various villages, until it arrived as far as Forty-Mile. This fish story has its counterpart in the famous yarn which Jack McQuesten told to Lieut Schwatka, concerning the bear which fought with the mosquitoes until they killed him. "Si non e vere, e bon trovate," and they have the merit of the latter clause."

Father Barnum also furnishes for this number of the "Aurora Borealis" some historical notes, from which I quote as follows:

"Ingalik is the name of the people dwelling along the Yukon from Pimute up to the Tanana mouth. It is probably a corruption of Inkelit, lousy ones."

"Koyukuk, the name of the great Yukon tributary, is a corruption of the native term Koiklotoons, meaning it curves around."

"Unalakeet was founded in 1840."

As narrated in the outset of this story the "Nome News" was the first paper issued in Nome and the first paper published for commercial purposes in Northwestern Alaska. The first issue of this paper was a four-column quarto, bearing date of October 9, 1899, subscription price fifty cents the copy; published by the Nome News Publishing Company; J. F. A. Strong, editor and manager.

A few days later the "Nome Weekly Gold Digger" was issued by Cassius N. Coe. Both of these papers were printed during the winter of 1899-'00.

In the spring of 1900 the "News" became a daily sheet, and on July 29, 1900, the "Daily Chronicle" was established by Fred Healy, C. P. Burnett and Walter C. Kurtz. This paper was conducted as a daily during the summer months and as a semi-weekly for a period, and finally as a weekly. It was sold to Major Strong in the early part of the summer of 1901. He rechristened it the "Nome Nugget," and under this title it has been published twice a week ever since he acquired it.

The summer of 1903 W. C. Kurtz started the "Nome Mining Gazette," a monthly in magazine form, devoted exclusively to the mining interests of Seward Peninsula. It has been issued sporadically during the summer months since its establishment.

During the winter of 1902-'03 J. J. Underwood and Leo Dumar procured a small outfit from the "Nome News" plant, and taking it to Council City started the "Council City News," which has been published weekly ever since.

The "Teller News" is another journalistic venture that was started at Teller, the "Nome News" plant supplying the outfit. This paper was established by Gene Allen. It did not prove to be a profitable undertaking. The plant is now owned by Max R. Hirschberg, the enterprising manager of the Arctic Mining and Trading Company.



J. F. A. STRONG.

Nomenclature

Alaska's Contribution to the English Language—Origin of the Name Given Nome—Anglicized Eskimo Words—Relics of Russian Occupation—"Mush," an Alaska Barbarism.

BESIDES increasing the wealth of the nation and adding to the scenic features of the world Alaska will contribute something to the English language. The contribution may not be extremely useful nor very ornamental. Some of the words already in common use in Alaska are the worst kind of barbarisms, but I suspect that from current use they will creep into the dictionaries and become a recognized part of American English.

The names of physical features of Northwestern Alaska belong in many instances to the native tongue. The Eskimo language is interesting, but it would be a very difficult language for the use of a poet. It is neither soft nor mellifluent, but consists in greater part of harsh gutturals. I regret that I did not acquire more information of the meaning of names of rivers, mountains, capes and bays of Northwestern Alaska when I had the opportunity. The arbitrary action of the United States Board on Geographical Names in fixing the pronunciation and spelling of Alaskan names without having accurate knowledge of the subject, has in many cases partially destroyed the original terms which the natives used. But for that matter the Indian names throughout the West and Northwest have suffered likewise. Pioneers are not always educated people, and their efforts at phonetic spelling of the unwritten words of uncivilized tribes have not always been successful. Alaskan names like the Indian names of the United States are already corrupted, and the corrupt pronunciation has already received the sanction of authority.

A few years ago there was a discussion in some of the Western newspapers of how Nome received its name. Professor George Davidson, an eminent and educated citizen of San Francisco, California, at one time connected with the United States Geodetic Survey, advanced a plausible theory which was generally accepted. He said that in an old English chart of the coast line of Northwestern Alaska a point of land some fifty miles west of Golovin Bay had been mapped and the topographer had placed opposite this cape the word "name," meaning that as yet the cape was unnamed. In copying this chart the copyist failing to understand the meaning and mistaking the a for an o, wrote "Nome" and thus the name became Cape Nome. The town of Nome was named after the cape. While this version is plausible, I doubt it. The Eskimo word for no is "no-me." The phrase "I don't know" is expressed by "ki-no-me." The whalers and early voyagers to this part of Alaska, if they landed and attempted to communicate with the natives, and were unable to speak the Eskimo language, would hear the words "no-me" and "ki-no-me" quite frequently. The camp was originally called No-me by many miners and prospectors, after the change of the name from Anvil City in 1899. I believe that this explains the origin of the name Nome.

Some of the English names of places of Seward Peninsula were given by Captain Cook during his voyage of exploration in 1778. He named Norton Sound, Cape Prince of Wales, Sledge Island, Icy Cape and other places. In quoting from Captain Cook's

log in a preceding chapter of this volume the reason is given for his applying some of these names. Teller is a town on Grantley Harbor which was the first reindeer station established in Northwestern Alaska. It was named after Senator Teller of Colorado who was one of the few congressmen who earnestly advocated the introduction of domestic reindeer in Alaska for the benefit of the natives. The first station established by Dr. Sheldon Jackson received Senator Teller's name as a tribute to him for his work in behalf of the cause.

Kotzebue Sound was named after Lieutenant Kotzebue, the man who discovered it. Escholtz Bay and Chamisso Island were named after two distinguished scientists who accompanied Lieut. Kotzebue on this expedition.

Cheenik is the name of a station and a postoffice on Golovin Bay. By bad spelling the derivation of the word has been destroyed. It is a Russian term meaning tea-kettle. It should be spelled Chynik.

The Omilak silver mines obtained its name from the Eskimo language. Omilak, more frequently spelled Omalik, means chief.

An Alaskan barbarism and one in common use in all parts of Alaska is the verb mush which has its noun and adjectives. It means to go, to travel. An Alaskan will say that he "mushed" out to the mines, or that he has just returned from a "mush" from Council City or some other place. The word is derived from the French "marchon," the word used by French Canadian dog drivers when urging their teams to go. The American miner and prospector hearing the word and misunderstanding the pronunciation used the term "mush-on." All dog teams in Alaska obey the order to "mush-on," and through this use the word has crept into the Alaskan vernacular. If a person told an Alaskan dog to "get out," the animal would cock his ears and mutely say, "I don't understand;" but if the person said "mush!" the animal would move away in a hurry.

We have the word tundra which conveys the idea of a low marshy coastal plain covered with moss. This is a Russian word and the plural of it is tundri. Likewise the word parka is Russian, forming its plural the same as tundra. But the plural of this word is most frequently written "parkies." There is neither law nor rule for this formation. If we anglicize the word we must write the plural parkas. Parka is a skin coat made in the form of a shirt with a hood attached to it. The Eskimo name for this garment is artegi.

Mukluk expresses the idea of foot wear. It is not the Eskimo name for boot. But all Eskimo boots are called by Americans, mukluks. The Eskimo make their boots out of the skins of hair seal and reindeer. Most of them are made from the skins of hair seals, and the native name for hair seal is mukluk.

An Eskimo word in common use in Alaska is peluk. It expresses the idea of "no more left." "Kow-kow peluk" means that there is no more food. A miner will say that he "mushed in from the claim because the grub was peluk." Peluk is a very expressive word and is not a mongrel like the word mush.

Chechako is the Alaskan equivalent for the western word tenderfoot. Chechako is the Indian name of a bird that goes to Alaska early in the spring and after a brief stay disappears and is not seen again until the following season. Sour-dough is the term that expresses the idea of an old timer in Alaska. A person is not a sour-dough until he has seen the ice come and go. The appellation is due to the fact that the early prospectors and miners always kept a batch of sour dough in the cabin which furnished them with the stock to make pancakes, an indispensable part of the breakfast bill of fare.

The Story of Nome

Early Gold Discoveries—Captain Libby's Expedition—Stampede to Kotzebue Sound—First Mining Operations at Omilak Silver Mines—Lindeberg, Lindblom and Brynteson Make a Great Discovery on Anvil Creek and Snow Gulch—Organization of the Cape Nome Mining District—Arrival of the First Steamer in the Spring of '99—Beginning of Civic Endeavor—Miners Meeting Dispersed—Gold Found in the Beach—Nome-Sinuk Company Causes Arrest of 365 Miners—Arrival of the District Court—Consent Government—Nome's First Winter—Chamber of Commerce Provides Funds for Sanitation—The Great Stampede of 1900—Arrival of the New Federal Officials.

THE discovery of gold on Anvil Creek in September, 1898, by Jafet Lindeberg, Erik O. Lindblom and John Brynteson, was the beginning of a new era in the history of Northwestern Alaska. Gold had been found in the peninsula previous to that date, but it was this discovery that set the world agog, causing the great stampede of 1900, and leading to the development of these gold fields.

The year prior to 1898 an expedition had been outfitted from San Francisco to prospect in the Golovin Bay country. This expedition consisted of Captain Daniel B. Libby, L. F. Mesling, H. L. Blake and A. P. Mordaunt. Captain Libby had been a member of the Western Union Telegraph construction corps in this country in 1866-'67. He had obtained prospects on Fish River, and was favorably impressed with the formation of the country, and with the banks of gravel which he saw; but his work at that time did not permit him to prospect to any extent. After the abandonment of the Western Union work, he always cherished a desire to return and investigate what seemed to him to be a promising outlook for placer gold. The great strike in the Klondike region forcibly recalled his early observations of gravel deposits in Seward Peninsula, and intensified the desire which he had always cherished to return to this country. Securing the necessary co-operation, he and his companions took passage for St. Michael. Arriving at St. Michael a small schooner was chartered for Golovin bay. This was in the summer of 1897. They prospected on Mesling and Ophir creeks, which they named, and found as high as fifteen cents the pan.

They went into winter quarters late in the season at Golovin and resumed prospecting the following March. In the spring of '98 they founded Council City, constructing the first white man's residence ever built in that town. On April 23, N. O. Hultberg, who was in charge of the Swedish Mission at Cheenik, and others came to their camp, and Discovery Mining District, the first placer mining district of Seward Peninsula was organized. Its area was ten miles by thirty miles, the longest distance being parallel with the river, north and south, the southern boundary line being at Council City. Two days later they organized the Eldorado Mining District, adjoining Discovery District on the south, and subsequently organized Bonanza District, on Golovin Bay. But the discoveries this season on Ophir Creek were eclipsed by the strike on Anvil Creek.

Prior to the arrival of Captain Libby, N. O. Hultberg, of the Swedish Mission at Golovin Bay, had done some prospecting. Natives had brought him specimens of placer

gold from various parts of the peninsula, and this fact stimulated him to the endeavor of a search for the precious, hidden mineral. In 1898 there was a stampede to the Kotzebue Sound country. This stampede was caused by reports of whalers that the natives of this region had discovered gold, both in placers and quartz. A sample of quartz, given



FIRST HOUSE IN COUNCIL.

to Captain Cogan by an Eskimo, was taken to San Francisco and assayed, yielding a return of near \$5,000 in gold the ton. Several thousand people went to this region during the summer of '98, and probably 1,500 remained in the country the following winter. But they failed to make any promising discoveries.

The first mining operation in Seward Peninsula was for silver and lead. The work was done by John C. Green. In 1881 he organized the Fish River Mining District which comprised all of Seward Peninsula, and began the development of the Omilak Silver Mines in the vicinity of Fish River. Mr. Green has extracted a large quantity of valuable ore from this mine. Lack of transportation facilities, and insufficient capital to develop and properly equip this mine, have prevented its thorough exploitation. Since the discovery of gold placers in this country public interest has been focused on gold mining.

The report by natives of gold having been found on the beach of Sinuk River caused an expedition to be outfitted from Golovin Bay in July, 1898. A small schooner was used to make the journey and to investigate the report. In this expedition were N. O. Hultberg, John Brynteson, H. L. Blake and others. During the voyage a storm forced the prospectors to make a landing in the mouth of Snake River. While waiting for the storm to subside, they did some prospecting in this part of the country, and during one of their trips crossed Anvil Creek. Gold was found here, but the prospecting must have been of a superficial character as no great quantity was discovered. Mr. Hultberg says that he thought favorably of the stream because he found here a better prospect than he had ever found in any other part of Alaska. The prospectors failed to stake, although it is probable that more than one of the party believed that the ground contained good values. Continuing their journey they arrived at their destination, but failed to find any values in the beach sands near Sinuk River.

After their return to Golovin Bay, a party consisting of the three men who have received the credit of discovery of gold on Anvil, and the ones who are entitled to it, fitted up a boat which was a very primitive affair, and started up the coast, the objective point being what is now known as the Nome country. Effecting a landing in Snake River, they established a camp and began the work of prospecting this region. They found splendid prospects in Anvil Creek and in Snow Gulch, and made locations on both of these creeks. They also prospected Rock Creek and Dry Creek and other streams. The result of panning during the several days which they remained there, was a quantity of gold dust valued at about fifty dollars. With the evidence of the discovery in a shot-gun shell they returned to Golovin Bay late in September, 1898. They kept

the news of the important find to themselves, but knowing the necessity of organizing a mining district, it became necessary for them to let other people into the secret. G. W. Price, a miner of experience from California, was at Golovin when they returned, having been one of the Kotzebue Sound stampedeers. As he did not find anything in the Kotzebue Sound country, and not wanting to leave Alaska until he had made further explorations, and hearing of the discovery that had been made on Ophir Creek, he had come to Golovin for the purpose of prospecting. He was selected as a desirable man to have associated with them. Dr. A. N. Kittilsen, who was stationed at Golovin, being the Government physician for the Laplanders that had been brought from Lapland to herd reindeer, was chosen as another man to help organize the district. J. S. Tornensis was the other man. This party immediately returned and organized the Cape Nome Mining District, restaking the ground so as to comply with the law, and holding a miners meeting for the enactment of local laws to govern the district.

The district as originally laid out was twenty-five miles square, the southeasterly corner being Cape Nome. The local laws which were enacted provided that claims should be in the form of a rectangle and in size 660x1320 feet, containing twenty acres. A rule was adopted permitting staking by power of attorney, and giving the staker forty days in which to record his claim. A rule was adopted to compel miners to turn the water that they might use back into the stream again. This meeting was held October 15, 1898.

Considering the lateness of the season and the condition of the ground, a great deal of prospecting was done by these pioneers. Ice was forming in the streams, and the ground was beginning to freeze. Notwithstanding these adverse conditions, they succeeded in panning and rocking out of the gravel of Anvil Creek and Snow Gulch, gold dust valued at about \$1,800. They had brought with them the materials from which they constructed a crude rocker. Three hours' panning on Snow Gulch by Lindeberg, Lindblom and Brynteson resulted in obtaining gold dust valued at \$166. The work of prospecting was necessarily confined to a few days. Highly elated with their success and bright prospects the party returned to Golovin, and the winter was spent in making preparations for next season's operations. Supplies had to be obtained and transported from St. Michael, and there was much work to be done by the discoverers in order to be in a position to operate to the best advantage their properties the next summer.

News of the great strike spread rapidly, and the few people of this part of Alaska were soon made aware of it. During the winter the news was carried to Dawson. Many people came down the Yukon with dog teams that winter, so that before navigation opened in the spring of 1899 Nome had a population of several hundred.

Queer and vague were the ideas of people about the Nome country when the news of the gold discovery in Anvil Creek, having traveled up the Yukon to Dawson and from Dawson to Skagway by dog teams, finally reached the United States early in the spring of 1899. Everybody knew that Nome was somewhere in the Northland, in some way associated with the realm of the midnight sun, and in the country where Eskimo lived in snow houses from which they looked out through windows made of blocks of ice over a frozen country. Nome was described as a desolate, barren region where the north winds blew blizzards out of leaden skies and rioted all winter long; and south winds blew tempests that lashed the shallow Bering Sea into fury creating an omnipresent peril to the navigators of these waters.

The first vessel to arrive in Nome carrying passengers from the states who were

voyagers to the new gold fields was the Garonne. Captain Conradi was the master of this ship. These northern waters were new to him, and the charts did not give him a definite idea of the situation of the new mining camp. The Garonne was an English bottom and after landing at St. Michael, the only sub-port of entry of this far-north country, she started across Bering Sea in quest of her ultimate destination. When the coast line of the Nome country came into view it was eagerly scanned for some evidence of the habitations that would mark the town of Nome. When several white tents glistening in the sunlight of a long June day were first seen there was evidence that the end of the journey of the argonauts was near at hand. The vessel approached the roadstead at Nome under slow speed, carefully pushing her nose through the water, sailors at the bow with lead lines sounding the shallow sea. After the vessel came to anchor June 20, the weather became thick and threatening, and the cautious captain, uncertain of the anchorage in the sands at the bottom of the sea, hoisted anchor and steamed away to deeper water.

When the passengers were landed the following day they found a desolate forbidding spot where a few cabins had been constructed among the drift logs on the beach, and a number of tents had been erected by people who had come down the Yukon from Dawson, Eagle, Circle and Rampart. Most of the tents were on what is now known as the Sandspit, a part of Nome west of Snake River. Where now is the main part of the city with planked streets, substantial business blocks, electrically lighted, and provided with a telephone service, there was one log cabin and three tents. The log cabin was the deputy recorder's office and the habitat of G. W. Price. The tent adjoining was a restaurant and barber shop. The next tent was the store of the Alaska Commercial Company. The most pretentious of the three tents had blue stripes. It was owned by R. J. Park and in it over a rudely constructed bar liquors were dispensed. Although it was late in June the snow had not entirely disappeared, and the evidences of winter still clung to parts of the beach where the snow had been piled in deep drifts. The beach to the tundra-edge was a chaotic mass of drift-wood, logs and timbers that had been carried from the wooded regions of Alaska by the floods of the Yukon and Kuskokwim Rivers, and piled by the waves on the shore of Bering Sea. This was the beginning of Nome. The engraving pub-



Taken June 27, 1899, by Mrs. J. D. Leedy.

THE FIRST PICTURE OF NOME.

lished herewith is from a photograph of the view that has just been described. This photograph was made June 27, and is the first picture of this camp.

A few days after the arrival of the *Garonne* the *Roanoke* came to anchorage in the roadstead and landed her passengers. The probabilities and possibilities of the Nome gold fields were the principal topics of discussion. The new arrivals foresaw that the development of the mines would mean the building of a town, and second in value to obtaining a rich mining claim was the securing of a desirable town lot. The North American Transportation and Trading Company believed the best site for a town was at the mouth of Nome River, three miles or more westerly of where the camp had started, but this company had failed to consider the advantages of the nearest seaboard point to the creek mines, even though this place possessed unfavorable features for a townsite. The town which was destined to be the distributing point and base of supplies for Northwestern Alaska grew by accretion from the log cabin and tents that marked the landing place of the first voyagers to the Nome gold fields from the United States.

The first civic endeavor in the camp was the organization of a townsite committee. This committee was also charged with duties that may be designated by the title "Public Safety." This committee, known as the Anvil Townsite Committee, was composed of R. S. Ryan, chairman; W. B. Dean, secretary; Dr. Brandon, John Berg and Col. C. M. Sheaf. They were selected July 8, at a meeting held in Straver's saloon. The place was named Anvil City, and the townsite was surveyed by Geo. Harbach. That there should be friction over town lots and mining claims in the beginning is not surprising. Here were a lot of people representing all grades of society thrown together in an isolated part of the world where there was practically no civil law for their government. General Randall was in command of the military post at St. Michael, and a request was made of him to send a squad of soldiers to Nome to assist in preserving order. This squad was placed under the command of Lieutenant Spaulding.

Some of the new men in the camp were exasperated. They claimed that most of the valuable property in the country had been staked by aliens who had used the Government reindeer for transportation purposes. A belief was expressed that the law would not permit a man to stake more than one mining claim on a creek. An exchange of opinions upon these subjects led to the calling of a miners meeting, which assembled July 10. A preamble and a set of resolutions had been prepared reciting that the district had not been properly organized, and that a great deal of illegal staking had been done, and that it was the sentiment of the assemblage that mining claims located by aliens and more than one mining claim located by the same person on one creek were illegally segregated from the public domain, and therefor open for re-location.

A number of people in the camp foresaw the probability of serious trouble over the enactment by the miners of these rules for the government of the district. They believed that if the ground had been illegally staked that the courts were the proper place to secure a determination of the matter. Lieutenant Spaulding was informed of the proposed action of the mass meeting and of its probable results. He entered the meeting with his soldiers, and in the midst of the reading of the resolutions notified the assemblage that he would give them just two minutes in which to disperse. The resolutions were never passed. The congregation obeyed the orders of Lieutenant

Spaulding; but there were expressions of opinion about military authority that might not have been couched in the choicest language.

There was much condemnation of the action of Lieutenant Spaulding. On the other hand there were those who approved what he did and believed it to be for the best interests of the community. The people in the meeting who were compelled to disperse claimed that their rights as American citizens had been abridged, and that the officer had overridden the Constitution of the United States. There were portentous mutterings in the camp, but those who muttered and protested lacked a leader to make the attempt to overthrow the military authority. Fortunately this tension was relieved by an extraordinary occurrence. A few days after the soldiers broke up the miners meeting gold was discovered in the Nome beach, and the people who felt aggrieved at the military authority, and who had been "nursing their wrath to keep it warm," forgot all about what they intended to do in the great rush to the beach strike; and the serious trouble that might have resulted was happily averted.

The beach diggings were discovered by two soldiers who were prospecting in a place near the edge of the tundra which received the name of "Soldiers' Gulch".



BEACH MINERS IN 1899.

This place is somewhere near the present site of the Alaska Exploration Company's warehouse. Immediately following this discovery John Hummell, a pioneer miner of the north country, began prospecting in the beach sands, and the result was the discovery of the most accessible and valuable shallow placers that were ever found. In a short time the beach was covered with men mining with rockers, and before the close of the season not less than \$2,000,000 was taken from these Pactolian sands. Strips of ground were appropriated by the beach miners. These strips were a few feet in width and their length was from low water to the tundra. The work was progressing harmoniously, each miner respecting the rights of his neighbor, when an incident full of action and color disturbed the placidity of the conditions that had settled around Nome.

The Nome-Sinuk Mining Company had staked the richest part of the beach, and claimed it by virtue of location in accordance with the mining laws of the United States. None of the beach miners had attempted to appropriate twenty acres of the beach, and they believed that the prior location of the Nome-Sinuk Company was invalid because the ground was washed by the extreme high tides of the sea. The company applied to Lieutenant Cragie, who had succeeded Lieutenant Spaulding in command of the soldiers at Nome, for the arrest of the miners on the charge of trespass. Lieutenant Cragie went to the disputed ground with his soldiers, and took into custody 365 men who marched in a body to the town. They were confined in a frail building under guard. They immediately took up a subscription to bear the expense of employing an attorney, and raised \$600 within a few minutes. They informed Lieutenant Cragie that each miner would demand a separate trial by jury. They declined to give bonds for their release and requested the officer to provide



DR. A. N. KITTILSEN.

them with maintenance. Lieutenant Cragie was confronted with the problem of securing food and sleeping accommodations for all of his prisoners. He quickly solved this problem by going to the officers of the Nome-Sinuk Company and demanding from them a bond that would cover expenses incurred in connection with the case. The failure of the company to provide this bond left him no other alternative than to discharge the men. Thus ended the fiasco of the company to prevent trespass upon a mining claim staked on the beach. All the men returned to their rockers and resumed their work of washing gold from the ruby sands.

T. D. Cashel was one of the arrested miners. He was a clever young man with a legal education and the ability to express his ideas clearly and concisely. He assumed the leadership of the arrested miners, acting as their spokesman, and the prominence that he thus acquired led to his selection by the miners as their candidate for mayor of Nome at the time of the organization of the Consent Government later in the season, and secured his election as the first mayor of Nome by an overwhelming majority.

The strike on the beach came near depopulating the creeks. Mining operators on the rich streams near Nome had difficulty in keeping their men. Magnus Kjelsberg offered his employes who would stay with him through the season a bonus for every day's work performed. The work of mining the creek claims was prosecuted no less strenuously than the work on the beach. The men that organized the Nome District in the fall of 1898 extracted from the creek claims during the season of 1899 not less than \$1,000,000. In the early spring before the frost left the ground they made sluice-boxes from lumber which they had whipsawed out of drift logs, and hauled these boxes across the tundra with dogs. The facilities for mining and transportation were both of the most primitive character, and the splendid results obtained this season put the stamp of unquestioned merit upon the mines of this region.

The arrival of Judge C. S. Johnson of the District Court of Alaska was awaited with anxiety. Trouble had arisen over jumping mining claims and town lots. There had been a deal more staking than prospecting in the country. The people that flocked to Nome possessed the idea that there was gold in every stream, and without attempting to comply with the law requiring a discovery of mineral to be made before a claim can be legally staked they went out into the country and staked all of it. There probably has not been a case of such wholesale staking in the history of any mining camp. People staked by power of attorney; staked by agency; staked for their relatives and for their friends. They were called "pencil and hatchet" miners because they put in most of the season with a pencil and location notices, and a hatchet with which to cut willows to make stakes to mark their claims. When they got through with their work, in the language of Sam Dunham:

"From sea-beach to sky-line the landscape was staked."

The staking mania became so acute that claims were frequently jumped or re-located. The staking habit led to entanglements which threatened much litigation and in a few cases came near causing riots. There were disputes over town lots; and all these contentions promised a busy time for the federal court upon its arrival.

Prior to the enactment of the Alaska Code in 1900, Alaska consisted of but one judicial division. The seat of government was in Southeastern Alaska, and there never had been occasion to hold a term of court in any part of Northern Alaska. But the new mining camp at Nome and some of the camps on the Yukon, notably at Eagle, Circle and Rampart, created the necessity of Judge Johnson making a circuit of his district, and

holding a term of court in a number of new camps. The trip made by Judge Johnson on this occasion is of historic value—not so much because it was the first circuit of the court, but because it was in all probability the longest circuit ever traveled by a federal judge in the United States. Starting from Juneau he went to Dawson, and from Dawson journeyed down the Yukon, holding court at places on the river as he came down, stopping at St. Michael, coming to Nome, and then returning by way of Dutch Harbor, stopping at several places on the return trip to administer the laws of the land. This circuit is more than 7,000 miles in length, and nearly the entire summer was required to make the trip.

Judge Johnson was accompanied by Governor Brady, and by A. J. Daly, acting in the capacity of United States Attorney. Upon convening court in Nome there was an applicant for citizenship who when asked the question "Who makes the laws of this country?" replied promptly and with great assurance, "Younge Yohnson and Governor Brady." The question of the right of aliens to locate mineral lands was brought before Judge Johnson at this term of court. His opinion, which has since been confirmed by the highest court of resort, was that the United States Government is the only party that has the right to question the validity of such locations. Numerous applications for injunctions and the appointment of receivers on mining property were denied by the court at this session. The time in which the court could remain in Nome was limited and judicial business had to be consummated with haste. Before leaving Nome Judge Johnson appointed Alonzo Rawson as United States Commissioner. Mr. Rawson was instructed by the District Court not to try any title cases, as under the law his jurisdiction did not extend to such cases. Unfortunately this made a bad situation, as the most provoking and aggravating conditions were those that involved the ownership of mining claims and town lots.

Judge Johnson's description of Nome at this time is interesting. He saw a little town, of which there were more tents than buildings. There were no streets; the tents and frail buildings straggled along the devious trails. There were streets on the map of Nome, but the observer could not distinguish them in the town. What was then called Front Street possessed the quality of being a thoroughfare, but in traversing it the pedestrian was at times uncertain whether he would arrive at his destination or suddenly find himself in China. Mud that was two feet deep was no impediment to travel by the gum-booted citizens of Nome. It was the time of the rainy season. The clouds hung low, shutting out the sunshine, and the rain fell almost ceaselessly. Judge Johnson's first court room was a spacious tent which permitted the rain to leak down on the just and on the unjust alike. Appareled in long rubber boots and a yellow slicker, the judge instructed a bailiff to convene court, and the "Hear ye! Hear ye!" was punctuated by the patter of rain on the roof. The litigants and attorneys sat upon improvised chairs and boxes and the spectators uncovered and remained standing, and for the first time in Nome the Federal Court of the District of Alaska was in session.

Before leaving Nome Judge Johnson advised the organization of a Consent Government. Such a government was not an absolutely legal civic body, but there was no law to permit the organization of a municipality even if the citizens of Nome had desired to effect such an organization. A Consent Government would be a sort of application of the common law of the United States which recognizes the rights of communities to govern themselves. In accordance with the advice of the court an election was called for October 16, 1899. Two tickets were placed in the field. One of these tickets

was the miners ticket and the other was in opposition to it. The candidate for mayor on the opposition ticket was H. P. Beeman, a lawyer. The election was spirited and exciting. Everybody voted. Women suffrage was recognized, and the votes of the few women in the camp were received and deposited in the ballot boxes.

The result of the election was the success of the miners ticket. The officers elected were as follows: T. D. Cashel, mayor; J. P. Rudd, treasurer and assessor; W. M. Eddy, chief of police; Alonzo Rawson, municipal judge; councilmen, C. P. Dam, C. H. Pennington, J. W. Donovan, W. M. Robertson, A. J. Lowe and Geo. N. Wright. The appointive offices were filled by the following persons: Key Pitman, city attorney; D. P. Harrison, city clerk; D. R. B. Glenn, city surveyor; Dr. Gregg, city physician; W. J. Allen, chief of fire department. Within twenty-four hours after the city election and the organization of the new government \$1,800 was paid into the treasury for taxes. All taxes were paid voluntarily. The unfortunate part of this regime was a lack of authority to enforce the payment of taxes. There were some that shirked this responsibility.

The public service was pretty expensive. The salary of the chief of police was \$2,500 a year; city treasurer, \$2,000; chief of fire department, \$1,800; assistant chief of fire department, \$1,200; city clerk, \$2,000; health officer, \$1,500; city attorney, \$2,400. But when one reflects that everything in the camp was expensive, one realizes that the citizens should have paid for government prices in keeping with the prices for labor and commodities that obtained in the town. The total amount of revenues received by the Consent Government during this winter was about \$17,000, and by the first of March the city officials found themselves without funds and in debt.

The early part of the regime of the Consent Government was effective and satisfactory. The town was well policed, and an active fire department was organized and made as efficient as the fire apparatus at hand could make it. The municipal judge was also United States Commissioner and his legal authority over all misdemeanor charges was unquestioned. But toward the close of the winter reason lack of funds, and a feeling of distrust in the minds of some of the people, materially weakened the power and efficiency of the Nome Consent Government. Lieutenant Cragie was stationed at Nome in charge of the soldiers sent from the military post at St. Michael by General Randall. He contributed materially to the welfare of the community, and from what I have learned of the record of this young man, I feel that it is his due to give him the credit of good



T. D. CASHEL,
Nome's First Mayor.

judgment and prompt action in the right direction at all times when his services were needed.

Dog stealing was the cause of much annoyance during this winter in Nome. In the early history of this country dogs were the most useful animals owned by the residents; in fact, during this winter there were no means of conveyance other than dog teams, and as the country was a comparative wilderness rich in possibilities of valuable mining prop-

erty there was considerable traveling to various unexplored parts of the peninsula. The appropriation of dogs for these trips was a frequent cause of arrest, and of litigation in the municipal court. There were cases of lot jumping in which serious conflicts between the interested parties were narrowly averted. During Nome's first winter there were five violent deaths. Considering the character of the community the record for this winter is creditable.

With the approach of spring the citizens of Nome were confronted with a serious and perplexing problem. Reports that had reached Nome from the states fully indicated that there would be a great stampede at the opening of navigation. The town was in a very unsanitary condition. It needed a thorough cleaning, and if it was to be made habitable it would have to be ditched and drained. During the year there had been several cases of typhoid fever, and unless some action were taken toward sanitation there was a possibility that Nome would be a vast charnel house when the snow melted and the warm sun-



W. M. EDDY, CHIEF OF POLICE
Under Consent Government.

shine made festering spots and microbe incubators in the unclean places.

The representative citizens of Nome called a meeting during the month of March and organized a Chamber of Commerce. This body was officered by Captain W. H. Ferguson, president; Arthur T. Pope, treasurer, and M. R. Button, secretary. An executive committee consisting of Captain Ferguson, George Murphy, Tom Nestor, Virgil Moore and Conrad Siem was appointed to provide ways and means for performing the work which should have been done by the municipal officers, and doubtless would have been done if they had had the necessary funds. Dr. E. M. Rininger and Dr. S. J. Call were selected as health physicians to the Chamber of Commerce and their advice was followed in all matters pertaining to sanitation. The sum of \$20,000 was subscribed by the citizens of Nome. Ten deputy marshals were furnished United States Commissioner Rawson to patrol the town and maintain order. The work of cleaning the city and carting every kind of refuse and offal to the ice on Bering Sea, and the work of digging ditches and constructing drains, was vigorously prosecuted. This work was done

under the supervision of Councilman A. J. Lowe, and the bills were paid by the Chamber of Commerce. The thousands of people that landed on the Nome beach in the spring of 1900 did not realize that many of their lives were preserved by this concerted and praiseworthy action of the citizens of Nome represented by the Chamber of Commerce. It was fortunate for Nome that in the early days there were a few strong men who insisted that the law of common sense and justice should be enforced. Their work should receive the credit of any good report of the morals of the community. When the Chamber of Commerce was organized Captain Ferguson said upon being elected president of the body:

"There must be no blood-letting in this community. We will hang the first man who unnecessarily spills human blood if we have to go to Council City to get the tree to hang him on."

The manifestation of this spirit by the better element of the community has given Nome a commendable record among new mining camps.

Before the arrival of the first steamers from the states General Randall came to Nome from the military post at St. Michael. He was requested to take charge of the town, but declined to assume the responsibility unless exigencies arose making it absolutely necessary. He told the citizens that if he took charge of the town he would proclaim martial law, and in the event of martial law the curfew would ring every night at nine o'clock, and any man caught on the streets without a pass after that hour would be arrested. The Chamber of Commerce by unanimous vote requested General Randall to assist that body in preserving order. He consented to this request to the extent of furnishing the city with a patrol of soldiers. These soldiers were not expected to perform the duties of policemen, but there is no doubt that the presence of the blue-coated boys had a deterrent effect upon the criminal element, and contributed in no small measure to the peace and welfare of Nome. The military force in Nome was augmented, and Captain French was placed in command.

In the beginning of the open season of 1900 there was a conflict of civil authority. Mr. Swinehart, a United States Commissioner for Alaska, arrived and notified Chief of Police Eddy that he would be prosecuted if he made any more arrests. He opened court and wore the ermine for about a week when he relinquished the job. Former Governor McGraw, of the State of Washington, who held a commission as a precinct judicial officer in Alaska, was one of the early arrivals at Nome in this spring, but after viewing the situation he did not attempt to exercise any legal authority. Judge Shephard, United States Commissioner at St. Michael, came to Nome and opened court. Judge Advocate Bethel, of St. Michael military post, also had quarters in Nome. Between Judge Shephard and the Judge Advocate the pressing legal matters to be determined were examined and adjudicated.

The first steamer arriving at Nome in 1900 was the Jeanie. She came in May 23, and was soon followed by many others. By June 20 the larger part of the fleet had arrived. A few of the earlier vessels had discharged their cargoes and were homeward bound. At this date the roadstead in front of Nome was a busy scene. At one time during the month of June seventy vessels of all descriptions could be counted by the inquiring observer. They included big steamers and ships lying at anchor, and tugs and gasoline schooners busily drawing barges loaded with freight from the vessels to the beach. The beach was covered with piles of freight. A city of white tents girded the seashore, and the white tents of miners extended far up and down the beach. Nome

was a sleepless town. Through all the days and nights there was the constant clangor of saws and hammers. An army of longshoremen, consisting in part of people who had worked at the counting desk and had followed professions, were handling freight on the beach. The sight of a man whose appearance indicated that he had not been accustomed to hard physical labor, straining his muscles under the weight of heavy boxes or bales of goods, walking the gangplank from the barge to the beach, told a pathetic story. The wages these men received were \$1.50 the hour, and herein was the incentive for people to do the kind of work to which they were not accustomed and for which they were incapable.

There were inadequate hotel accommodations and a lack of places for people to sleep. Fortunately the weather was fair and warm, and fortunately there was no darkness. Even in the unceasing daylight there were many petty-larceny thefts. Had there been darkness to cover their work the criminal element would have reaped a harvest. Restaurants did a thriving business. The price of ham and eggs and a cup of coffee was one dollar. If a man's bibativeness inclined him to a stronger drink than water he paid twenty-five cents a drink for his refreshment. Beer cost one dollar the bottle. To brief this part of the story the price of every commodity was from two times to five times the price of similar articles in Seattle or San Francisco.

According to Captain Jarvis' estimate 18,000 people arrived in Nome this season. Possibly 15,000 landed during the month of June. To all these people the country was new and the environment strange. The continuous daylight was queer and outre. The conditions surrounding the people created excessive nerve tension. Everybody was in haste, and this haste made it impossible to consummate effort with despatch. Freight was dumped on the beach in an almost inextricable confusion. People did work in a hurry and had to do it over. The season was well advanced before Nome settled down to the serious business of the work which the people had in view when they went there. A great many of the new arrivals pitched their tents, sat around, cooked and ate up their food, and later in the season, like the Arabs, "quietly folded their tents and stole away," without accomplishing anything or trying to accomplish anything. The crude sidewalks of Nome were securely held down by a great army of men who discussed mining, the resources of the country and the prospects of the town, but never went to the creeks nor hit the ground hard enough to kill a snake. Sanguine but inexperienced men, whose only resemblance to miners was their garb, hastily put together pieces of new-fangled devices for mining. Their story was told later in the season when the beach was partially covered with abandoned nondescript mining machinery. There were other men with pack trains. These pack trains, loaded, could be seen nearly every day for a fortnight or more starting from Nome on prospecting trips to the great interior. Men had arrived in Nome to follow the directions of fortune-tellers and sooth-sayers; others had quiet tips purporting to come from early Government surveying expeditions; the truth is not stretched in the assertion that nine out of ten of the people that arrived in Nome during the summer of 1900 were visionary and impracticable, lacking knowledge of mining and of mining methods. They failed; of course they failed; and they abused the country. When they returned home they told their tales of woe to newspapers, and Nome unjustly received the reputation of being an unsuccessful mining camp. The people were to blame and not the country. The developments of the last five years have demonstrated conclusively the proof of this assertion. The country has steadily progressed, and will continue to progress for years indefinitely.

One of the importations to Nome in the spring of 1900 was small-pox, and when it was discovered in the camp a great deal of alarm was manifested. The dreaded disease was found aboard some of the vessels, and these steamers were promptly put in quarantine and sent to Egg Island near St. Michael. Fortunately for the town there was a strong man in the community whose connection with the revenue cutter service had taught him to exercise authority in all exigencies that might arise in Alaska. This man was Captain D. H. Jarvis. He immediately took charge of the situation, and applied himself diligently and with consummate executive ability to the stamping out of the disease. He did not stop to inquire for legal authority, but simply observed the time-honored prerogative of the department of the United States Government to which he belonged; and that was to exercise common sense in dealing with all Alaskan measures. He caused an hospital to be erected, and immediately isolated all persons known to be afflicted with the disease, and all suspects were carefully watched. Within a few weeks all danger of contagion had been destroyed, and with the recovery of the last of the patients in the hospital the building and all of its furnishings were burned. Captain Jarvis deserves the everlasting gratitude of the people at Nome for his prompt



INTERIOR OF DR. G. H. H. REDDING'S NOME IGLOO.

and efficient method of preventing the spreading of small-pox in Nome during this season.

The arrival of the newly appointed federal officers of the Second Judicial Division inaugurated a new regime of affairs. The new federal officers were Arthur H. Noyes, district judge; A. Vawter, United States Marshal; Joe Wood, United States Attorney; George V. Borchsenius, clerk of the court, and S. N. Stevens, United States Commissioner. Immediately upon their arrival the reins of government were turned over to them. The arrival of the District Court marked the beginning of a legal battle that lasted all summer. This struggle was the most important and remarkable fight that ever took place in a court of justice, and is told without malice, alteration or perversion of the facts of record in another chapter of this book.

A term of court was advertised to convene August 21, but the court sitting in chambers started the regime of the injunction and receiver July 23. Soon after court was convened the judge, upon a petition from the citizens of Nome, called an election to decide upon the question of incorporation. The election was duly held on November 6, and the measure was defeated by a vote of 311 for incorporation and 384 against incorporation. The large commercial companies and transportation companies rallied their forces to prevent incorporation. Most of the population were apathetic.

Among the many things that occupied the attention of the District Court was the forming of mining districts, and the appointment of commissioners and recorders for these districts. The opinion prevailed at this time that gold in paying quantities would be found in every part of Northern Alaska, and a commissionership was regarded as a plum which was eagerly sought after. Some of the commissioners appointed expended money for equipment, and transportation to their destination, and never received anything like adequate payment for the expense and labor incident to reaching their seat of government. Nor was this entirely the fault of the country, but more the result of the newness of the country and great distance from a base of supplies to the interior.



UNIQUE CABIN.

Residence of E. A. Olds, Jr., Dickson.



Photograph by James & Bushnell, Seattle.
GEORGE MURPHY.

Injunction and Receiver

Regime of the First Federal Judge of the Second Judicial Division—Serious Litigation Over Mining Property that Threatened the Peace of the Camp—Receivers Appointed for the Most Valuable Mines in the Nome Country—Refusal of Judge Noyes to Allow Appeal From His Decision—Writ of Supersedeas Granted by Appellate Court—Failure of Lower Court to Enforce the Writ, Resulting in Punishment for Contempt of Judge Noyes, Alexander McKenzie and Others—Development of the Country Retarded by the Action of the District Court.

THE failure of a Federal District Court to obey the mandate of a higher court is an unusual incident in the history of jurisprudence. And the trial of the judge of the lower court and his conviction and punishment for contempt by the appellate court whose order he had disregarded, is a natural sequel of such an incident. The facts that led up to this disgraceful denouement make a chapter in the history of Nome, and I wish that I did not have to write it. A tale of dishonesty and human weakness is not to my liking. There is much of goodness in the world, and the heaven of altruism would work divinely if it were not for the lust of gold. What is there that has not been done for sordid gain? Money bought the betrayal of the Master; it makes Conscience dumb and Justice blind. And if it were not a self-imposed duty to narrate the important facts within my knowledge concerning the history of Nome, I would spare the men who made it necessary to write this chapter. The story tells of the unlawful and wrongful acquisition, possession and operation of mining properties worth millions of dollars. It might tell more than this, but I shall try to confine the narrative to facts of record. If there be a suggestion of conspiracy or intimation that men of political eminence tried to use a federal court for private gain and to subserve personal ends, I shall make no apology.

Arthur H. Noyes received the appointment to the position of the first federal judge of the Second Judicial Division of Alaska. He arrived at Nome July 19, 1900. The citizens of this community welcomed his arrival, not because things were in a chaotic condition, nor because there was an absence of law and order; but there was need of a court and the exercise of the civil authority with which a court is vested. During the summer of 1899 and the ensuing winter miners meetings had attempted to formulate rules, military authority, represented by a squad of soldiers from the post at St. Michael, had assisted in maintaining order, a consent government had been organized and had conducted the affairs of the town, a chamber of commerce composed of representative citizens had done its share in providing funds for necessary municipal work, and had exercised a wholesome moral force. In the fall of 1899 Judge C. S. Johnson had made his long and memorable circuit of Alaska, and had held a term of court in Nome, but the exactions of his office made this term necessarily brief. He left a United States Commissioner at Nome, who was selected by the Consent Government as the municipal judge; but he did not have jurisdiction over any title cases. Disputes over town property and mining claims had to await the coming of the new federal judge for their adjudication. Through the

efforts of the military authority a status quo of these disputes was maintained. Had it not been for the soldiers, the deputy marshal left at Nome, and the police force of the Consent Government, probably there might have been some serious conflicts over properties in dispute. It was the prospect of a settlement of these contentions that made the arrival of Judge Noyes an occasion of moment.

Seldom did a court have so much work to do, or a better opportunity to make a record that would win for it the respect and esteem of the community. There is an old saying about "the fat jumping from the frying pan into the fire," and this describes the condition of affairs prior to and subsequent to the arrival of Judge Noyes. Instead of an adjustment of the conditions which threatened the peace of the camp, additional snarls were put in the tangle of contention and litigation. Upon his arrival Judge Noyes announced his intention of going to St. Michael, which had been designated as the seat of his government, to spread his appointment upon the records. He informed attorneys that court would not be held until his return, and until after the publication in a newspaper for the statutory time of a notice announcing the term of court. Notwithstanding this announcement he heard an ex parte complaint in chambers immediately after his arrival and granted a temporary injunction and appointed a receiver on one of the richest mining claims in the country. This was the beginning of the regime of injunctions and receivers.

To begin at the beginning of this story: In 1899 there was a great deal of dissatisfaction over what was called irregular methods of staking mining claims. It was averred that Swedes and missionaries traveling by the aid of the Government reindeer and staking for themselves and by power of attorney for "their uncles and their cousins and their aunts," had acquired the most valuable property in the country. It was also averred that stakes had been removed to afford people the opportunity of re-locating property. Threatened law suits resulted from these contentions. Among the lawyers of Nome were the firm of Hubbard & Beeman and William T. Hume. These gentlemen were the attorneys for the contestants of most of the disputed claims, notably of proposed contests for valuable property on Anvil and Dexter Creeks. Mr. Hubbard had been a clerk in the Attorney General's office during President Cleveland's administration. In the fall of 1899 he went to Washington taking with him the testimony of the plaintiffs in these cases. Prior to his departure a combination had been effected by these attorneys so that the firm name was Hubbard, Beeman & Hume. Their interests being mutual they deemed it wise and expedient to form this partnership, and thereby pool the issues which were to be submitted to the court.

I have Mr. Hume's statement that Mr. Hubbard submitted the evidence in favor of their clients, which had been gathered in the form of affidavits, to a prominent federal official of the law department at Washington, who informed him that the testimony was sufficient to secure a favorable verdict. The records of the Federal Circuit Court in San Francisco show that Alexander McKenzie, an eminent politician of the Republican party, went to Nome as the president of the Alaska Gold Mining Company, for the purpose of securing these mining claims. The records also show the methods by which he attempted to get these properties. There is in these records an intimation that others, high in the councils of the nation, were associated with McKenzie. There is no evidence that the Alaska Gold Mining Company ever existed. McKenzie was president and Hubbard secretary of this reputed organization. Machinery for mining operations was brought to Nome by the president of this so-called company. It proved useless and was subsequently unloaded on one of the large mines where a receiver was in charge of the property. If he did not represent the Alaska Gold Mining Company he was "tarred with the same stick."

According to Mr. Hume's testimony, prior to the arrival of the court he had carefully prepared the complaints in the cases that were to be submitted. When Judge Noyes came ashore McKenzie visited Hume's office and asked for the complaints. They were given to him and he took them away, and returning after the lapse of an hour or more, said to Mr. Hume: "Judge Noyes says these complaints are not properly prepared." McKenzie then told him the kind of papers that Judge Noyes wanted. The order delivered by Mr. McKenzie necessitated the issuance of new complaints, and Mr. Hume and his stenographer were kept busy for thirty-six hours' continuous work in order to accomplish the task. As a result of this hurried work these complaints were crude, not properly prepared, and some of them were submitted to the court unsigned. The properties in dispute were Nos. 1 and 2 below Discovery Claim on Anvil Creek; Nos. 3, 9, 11 and 12 above Discovery on Anvil Creek and a claim on Nikkilai Gulch. After McKenzie's arrival a suit was instituted, entitled Chipps vs. Lindeberg et al., for the possession of Discovery Claim on Anvil Creek. There were not any valid grounds for the institution of this suit, as the plaintiff had jumped or re-located the property while the defendants were working it. The defendants claimed the property by virtue of first location and also by purchase from a jumper who had located the property after they had acquired it, and whose right and title they had bought. But this was a very rich property, producing a large quantity of gold dust every day. Mr. Hume says that he protested against the beginning of this suit as there did not appear to him any ground upon which the case could be won. But the first gun of the receiver and injunction fight was fired over this property.

An injunction was granted and Alexander McKenzie was appointed receiver of this claim. His bond was fixed at \$5,000, although the complaint averred that the ground was producing not less than \$15,000 daily. Armed with the authority of the court Mr. McKenzie immediately went to the claim and took possession of it. He had a team waiting, and was ready to start as soon as the order was signed. Later Judge Noyes amended the order so as to give Receiver McKenzie possession of all the personal property on the claim. This order was so broad that McKenzie could have taken possession of the personal property of a stranger, in no-wise connected with the mining claim, who might have happened to have been on the property. Under this amended order the receiver took possession of the safe and the dust it contained, the sluice-boxes, mining implements, tents, provisions and cooking utensils. All of this was contrary to the law, as the Alaska Code did not permit of a receivership for personal property. But this was a case like the incident of the man in jail who, when his friend said to him with indignation over what he characterized as an outrage, "They can't put you in here!" replied "But they have got me in here, nevertheless."

The court was busy several days granting injunctions and appointing receivers, and in a very short time Alexander McKenzie was operating the most valuable claims on Anvil Creek. When he went to take possession of the Anvil property owned by the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company, and under the supervision of Mr. G. W. Price, he arrived at the claim at midnight. The night shift were just ready to partake of their midnight meal. Mr. Price was asleep. He was awakened and notified of the order of the court, and the receiver and the officers accompanying him sat down to the board and ate Mr. Price's food as though they were honored guests. Mr. Price was a law-abiding citizen. He obeyed the order of the court, left the camp and returned to Nome.

The defendants in these cases were not idle. They were represented by the best counsel in the North, and there were some able attorneys in Nome. The principal defendants were Lindeberg and his partners, subsequently known as the Pioneer Mining Company, and the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company. Their counsel was William H. Metson, Samuel Knight, Judge C. S. Johnson, Albert Fink and Kenneth M. Jackson.

They endeavored to obtain a speedy hearing in order to get the injunction dissolved, but there was a delay caused by Judge Noyes going to St. Michael to attend to the business which he announced at the outset must be done before he convened court. When a hearing was finally obtained the court refused to dissolve the injunction, notwithstanding the conclusive nature of the testimony introduced on behalf of the motion. In the case of Chipp vs. Lindeberg et al., it was shown, as heretofore said, that the defendants owned the property by virtue of purchase from another jumper, as well as by first location. About all the good that was accomplished by the defendants in the first bout was an increase of the amount of the receiver's bond, but even with the increase this bond was wholly inadequate.

Failing in the effort to dissolve the injunction, an application was made for an appeal to the Circuit Court of Appeals in San Francisco. Judge Noyes ruled that this was not an appealable case, and refused to grant the prayer. By this time, if they had not previously realized it, the defendants saw that they were "up against" a most extraordinary proceeding. The summer seasons at Nome are short and the twilight nights were growing dark when it became obvious to the lawyers that their only redress must be obtained from the Circuit Court of Appeals in San Francisco. No time must be lost if the matter was to be determined before the close of the season. The necessary papers were prepared and immediately despatched to San Francisco where they were presented to the appellate court. Upon a hearing this court issued a writ of supersedeas. This order, as quickly as steam and sail could bring it to Nome, was presented to Judge Noyes, but he declined to enforce it, claiming that the appellate court had taken the matter entirely out of his hands.

This was the beginning of the critical part of this famous litigation. Nerves were keyed to a high tension. The people associated with these cases carried guns. Detectives on both sides were spying the movements of principals and attorneys. There was suppressed excitement, and the wonder is that these days passed without bloodshed and riot. There can be no stronger testimony of the law-abiding character of this camp and the disposition to avoid a conflict which might have resulted very seriously, than the fact that the people suffered.

"The laws delays,

"The insolence of office,"

and patiently waited for justice, although they knew that it would not come from the court at Nome.

When Judge Noyes was asked to enforce the writ of the superior court, he first took time to consider, and conferred with the receiver. He subsequently announced that the Circuit Court had taken the matter entirely out of his hands, and that Mr. McKenzie could do as he pleased in regard to obeying the writ. The attorneys for the receiver raised the question that a writ of supersedeas did not destroy the status quo. The contention of the defendants' counsel was that the writ had the effect of dissolving the injunction and discharging the receiver, but without an order from the District Court, they could not enforce it. At this juncture a request was made of the military to enforce the writ of the Circuit Court. Maj. T. J. Van Orsdale was in command at Nome. He addressed a letter to Judge Noyes, who replied that he would confer with Mr. McKenzie and endeavor to find a solution of the difficulties which confronted them. The result of the request made of Maj. Van Orsdale was a conference held in the Major's office in the barracks, between the principals and their attorneys in this case. At this conference a conflict between William H. Metson, leading attorney for the Pioneer Mining Company, and Alexander McKenzie was narrowly averted. After the arrival of the writ of supersedeas the defendants had taken

forcible possession of Discovery Claim and there was \$8,000 or \$10,000 in dust on the property which the receiver demanded. Major Van Orsdale declined to execute the writs and the defendants determined to hold the ground and prevent the receiver from removing the dust. At this conference McKenzie accused Mr. Metson of stealing the dust, and said:

"You have kept me stepping and I will fix you for it."

Mr. Metson replied:

"Turn her loose, right now!"

Both men arose, but the prompt intervention of several persons prevented trouble. The incident over the dust was adjusted satisfactorily by the agreement of the defendants to place it in the custody of the military.

When the conference ended Mr. Metson stepped outside the door and Mr. McKenzie walked out beside him. The tension due to the incident that had just occurred had not entirely relaxed. Mr. McKenzie said to him, "Will you go to my office with me?" to which Mr. Metson assented. These two men who had come so near crossing swords a few minutes before, held a long conference in the office of the "King Receiver." This conference was barren of results. Mr. McKenzie talked compromise and Mr. Metson declined to meet him on any of these grounds.

Another incident of this contest occurred in the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Building. Some time elapsed after the appointment of McKenzie as receiver for this property before the defendants learned what disposition was made of the gold dust taken from the mines. John Brynteson, one of the Pioneer Mining Company, went to McKenzie and asked the privilege of seeing the dust that they might have evidence that it was within the jurisdiction of the court. McKenzie took him to a vault in the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company and showed him the dust. There was a large quantity of it as the receiver extracted from the properties of the Pioneer Mining Company near \$400,000 during his management of these claims. When the dust had been located a guard was placed over it by the defendants. A soldier was on duty at the bank all the time, but the guards that were placed over the dust by the defendants were men with shotguns and Winchester rifles in an upstairs room in a building on the opposite side of the street. They had instructions to prevent anybody whom they suspected of belonging to the McKenzie clan from taking pokes of gold dust from the bank. While this guard was over the bank McKenzie and one of his men went to the vault and took out a poke. Several men representing the defendants in these cases were apprised of McKenzie's action and immediately entered the bank building. McKenzie was told that he could not take the poke from the bank. He became greatly excited so much so that he was not lucid in his remarks. He declared that he was an American citizen and demanded that the doors should be opened, that he was restrained of his liberty. The man that was with him had the poke on his shoulder. It proved to be dust extracted by the receiver of the Topkuk Claim. This did not interest the people who were endeavoring to prevent them from taking dust that might belong to the Pioneer Mining Company or the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company. However, McKenzie did not take the dust out of the bank on this occasion, and fortunately this critical situation was passed without injury to anybody.

This incident occurred just after the arrival of the writ from the Circuit Court of Appeals, and the extraordinary tension was due to the fact that the defendants believed that the receiver was trying to take the gold dust outside the jurisdiction of the court. There were other incidents in which there were critical situations. C. D. Lane, the manager of the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company, was constructing a narrow-gauge

railroad from Nome to Anvil Creek. He wanted to take some tailings from a mine which his company owned, and which McKenzie was working as receiver, for use in ballasting the railroad. Meeting McKenzie on the street near the postoffice in Nome one day, he told him what he desired to do. McKenzie objected and Mr. Lane, who is a plain-mannered man, in language more forcible than ornate, told the receiver what he thought of him. Friends of both Mr. Lane and the receiver were present, and if trouble had started somebody would have been seriously hurt.

When it was evident that neither Judge Noyes nor Alexander McKenzie intended to obey the order of the appellate court, another long ocean voyage became necessary. By this date the season was growing late. The application for appeal, which was denied by Judge Noyes, was made August 15. It was September 14 when United States Marshal Vawter served the writ of supersedeas on Judge Noyes. On September 17, Judge Noyes had not made any order in recognition of the writ of the superior court. On September 19 William H. Metson and Judge C. S. Johnson offered an affidavit to the court in which it was deposed that the receiver had taken out of Discovery Claim on Anvil Creek the sum of \$130,000. Judge Noyes was hearing a trial at the time. He permitted the interruption by the attorneys long enough to hear the affidavit, and then directed the trial to proceed, taking no further notice of them.

Another messenger was on the high seas speeding to San Francisco. Another order of the Circuit Court was needed to secure justice in these cases. As the close of navigation at Nome is never later than November 1, and more often from October 15 to October 20, it became necessary to exercise haste. The second writ from the Circuit Court arrived in due time. It was an order for the arrest of McKenzie for contempt. The Circuit Court sent officers to serve the warrant and make the arrest. When they arrived Mr. McKenzie was in the dining room of the Golden Gate Hotel. Mr. Metson suggested that in order to prevent a scene, he should go into the dining room and quietly inform McKenzie of the presence of the officers with the warrant for his arrest. McKenzie received the information quietly and was placed in custody. The gold dust that he had taken from the properties was still in his possession, and a demand was made upon him for it. He said that he didn't have the key to the safe deposit vault where it was stored, and that the key was in the possession of District Attorney Wood. The key was not produced, and the defendants and their attorneys accompanied by the officers and the manager of the bank, broke the lock of the deposit vault, and obtained the dust. The total value of the gold dust extracted by McKenzie during his regime as receiver amounted to near \$600,000.

This was the end of the first round of the most notable and notorious legal fight in Alaska. The second round was fought before the Circuit Court of Appeals in San Francisco. When McKenzie was brought before the court and cited to show cause why he should not be punished for contempt for refusing to obey the order of the court, he failed to purge himself of contempt, was adjudged guilty and sentenced to one year's imprisonment in the Alameda County Jail.

Judge Noyes subsequently received a notice to appear before the Circuit Court of Appeals. A commission was appointed by the court to hear testimony. This commission exercised a great deal of latitude in the testimony admitted, and listened to anything that would throw light on the case. It inquired into the possible motive that the District Court could have in refusing to obey the order of the higher court. It heard evidence of the general condition of affairs at Nome; made inquiry into the method by which Judge Noyes received his appointment, and obtained all the facts of McKenzie's relations with

Judge Noyes and his influence over him. The report of this testimony is voluminous, the record of the proceedings making more than 2,000 printed pages.

This report is briefly and ably summed up in an opinion rendered by Judge Gilbert in passing sentence on Noyes, as follows:

"Much of it tends strongly to show the existence of a criminal conspiracy between some of the respondents, McKenzie and others, to use the court and its processes for their private gain, and to unlawfully deprive the owners of the mines who were in possession thereof, of their property, under the forms of law."

The review of the testimony concludes by saying: "The record and the evidence of the proceedings show from first to last upon the part of Judge Noyes, an apparent disregard of the legal rights of the defendants in the cases in which McKenzie was appointed receiver. The proceedings upon which the receiver was appointed were extraordinary in the extreme. Immediately after his arrival at Nome in company with the man who it seems had gone to Nome for the express purpose of entering into the receivership business, and who boasted to others that he had secured the appointment of the judge and that he controlled the court and its officers, upon papers which had not as yet been filed, before the issuance of summons, and before the execution of receiver's bonds, without notice to the defendants, without affording them an opportunity to be heard, Judge Noyes wrested from them their mining claims, of which they were in full possession, the sole value of which consisted of the gold dust which they contained and which lay safely stored in the ground, and placed the claims in the hands of a receiver with instructions to mine and operate the same, and this without any showing of an equitable nature to indicate the necessity or propriety of the receivership, or the necessity for the operation of the mines by a receiver, in order to protect the property or to prevent its injury or waste. When the defendants undertook to appeal from the orders, their right of appeal was denied them. The receiver so appointed was permitted to go on and mine these claims on an extensive scale and extract from them their value. According to the testimony some of the mines were "gutted." The appointment of the receiver was, in the case of Chipps vs. Lindeberg, almost immediately followed by an order authorizing the receiver to take into his possession all the personal property of the defendants which was found upon the claim, including their stores, provisions, tools and tents. The order so made was so arbitrary and so unwarranted in law as to baffle the mind in its efforts to comprehend how it could have issued from a court of justice. That it was not inadvertent is shown by the fact that before making it, Judge Noyes was reminded that the suit involved the placer mining claim only, and by the further fact that the order was preceded by the threat to "tie up" the defendants and take away their property, and was followed three weeks later by the deliberate execution of similar orders in the other four cases. The appointment of the receiver in each case was in direct violation of the Code of Alaska, under which the court was organized, 31 Stats., 451, section 753, which provides as follows:

"A receiver may be appointed in any civil action or proceeding, other than an action for the recovery of specific personal property—First, provisionally, before judgment on the application of either party, when his right to the property which is the subject of the action or proceeding, and which is in the possession of an adverse party is probable, and the property or its rents or profits are in danger of being lost or materially injured or impaired."

"There is evidence of other arbitrary and oppressive action of the court in McKenzie's favor in cases in which he was receiver or was interested, notably, the case of the Topkuk mine. It is shown that two of the original locators of that mining property went to Judge Noyes upon his arrival at Nome and complained of the action of certain trespassers, and

that he referred them to his private secretary, Wheeler, saying that the latter was about to resign his office and take up the practice of the law; that they went to Wheeler, and that he proposed that if they would give him a one-half interest in the mine, he would secure them the full possession of their property within twenty-four hours; that they refused this exorbitant demand, and after some discussion were about to engage his services in consideration of a one-eighth interest, when negotiations were dropped for the reason, it is suggested in the evidence, that McKenzie had become interested on the other side. An action of ejectment was then commenced by the persons whom the locators complained of, and one Cameron was immediately appointed by the court receiver of the mining property upon a bond of \$10,000. He proceeded to operate the mine upon an extensive scale, refused to use the machinery which the owners had placed there at an expense of \$6,000, and instead rented machinery from McKenzie at the rate of \$50 per day and bought supplies of him to the amount of \$7,800. The owners attempted to protect their interests. They challenged the sufficiency of the bond and the ability of the sureties to respond, but without avail. They attempted to watch the clean-ups, but their right to be present was denied by the receiver. They applied to the court for relief, but the only relief they could obtain was an order that one of their number, who was designated by name, be permitted to be present at each clean-up simultaneously with one of the plaintiffs. The evidence is that a considerable portion of the time the plaintiffs declined to be present, and thereupon the receiver denied the right of the designated defendant to be present. When the defendants finally established their title to the property by the verdict of a jury, and the receiver was discharged, his accounts showed that he had taken out of the mine \$30,000, while his expenses were largely in excess of that amount. The owners contended that he had taken from the mine more than \$200,000. Upon a reference of the receiver's accounts to a referee appointed by Judge Noyes, it was found that the receiver had taken from the mine \$100,000, and that his expenses were no more than \$35,000. The evidence shows that neither the receiver nor his bondsmen have any property which can be found to apply upon this large deficit of \$65,000. All these matters were properly shown to this court upon these proceedings, to throw light upon the transaction, to show the animus of Judge Noyes in those cases and to aid the court to interpret the nature of his conduct in the matters upon which contempt is charged."

The sentence imposed upon Judge Noyes was that he pay a fine of \$1,000. He escaped the stigma of a jail sentence "in view of the fact that he holds a public office." District Attorney Wood was found guilty of contempt and sentenced to four months imprisonment in the county jail of Alameda County, California. C. S. A. Frost, the special agent from the department of justice, who, soon after his arrival in Nome became the assistant district attorney and later Judge Noyes' private secretary, and who spent Government money hiring detectives to gather testimony in these cases, was also found guilty of contempt of court and sentenced to imprisonment for twelve months in the county jail. Judge Ross in his concurring opinion says:

"I am of the opinion that the evidence and records in the case show beyond any reasonable doubt that the circumstances under which, and the purpose for which each of those persons committed the contempt alleged and so found, were far graver than is indicated in the opinion of the court, and that the punishment awarded by the court is wholly inadequate to the gravity of the offenses. I think the records in evidence show very clearly that the contempts of Judge Noyes and Frost were committed in pursuance of a corrupt conspiracy with Alexander McKenzie and with others, not before the court and therefore not necessary to be named, by which the property involved in the suits mentioned in the



WILLIAM H. METSON.

opinion, among other properties, were to be unlawfully taken, under the forms of law from the possession of those engaged in mining them, and the properties thereof appropriated by the conspirators. For these shocking offenses it is apparent that no punishment that can be lawfully imposed in a contempt proceeding is adequate. But a reasonable punishment may be here imposed, and I am of the opinion that in the case of the respondent Arthur H. Noyes, a sentence of imprisonment in the county jail for eighteen months should be imposed."

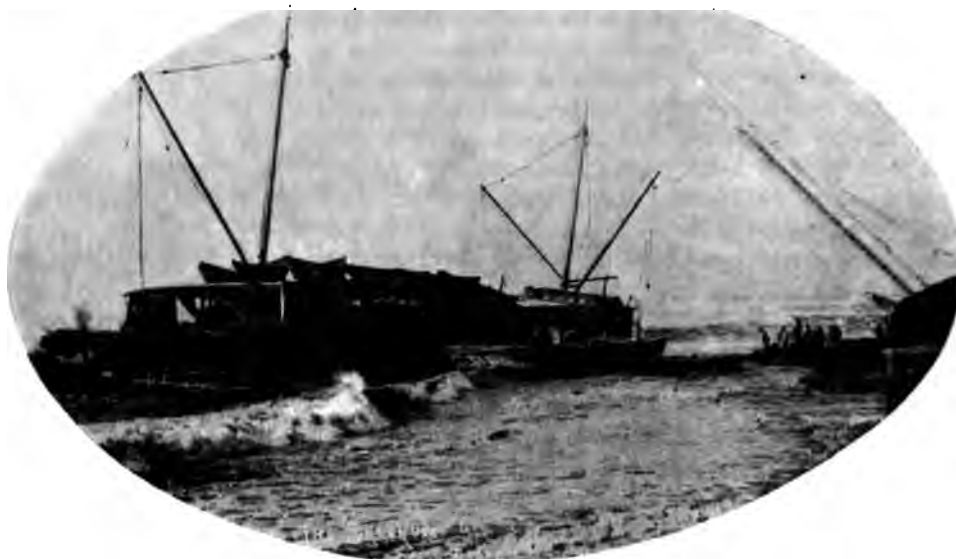
Judge Morrow concurred in the opinion of Judge Gilbert, which became the opinion of the court.

The effect on the country of this maladministration of the law was baleful. Here was a new region, rich in the promise of gold, and capital was needed to build ditches and construct railroads, to install improved mining machinery and do the "dead work" that must be done before mining claims are put in a condition to produce gold. But there is nothing that frightens capital more easily than uncertainty of titles. Capital withdrew from Nome, and the bankers in Nome declined to make loans on mining property. Many mine owners would not attempt the development of their properties, fearing that if they found rich pay an adverse claimant would tie up their claims and burden them with law suits. With capital, that might have sought investments in the country, frightened away; with the money in Nome locked up and declining, on account of insecure titles, to assist in the development of the country; with mine owners afraid to prospect claims, lest a valuable discovery involve them in a law suit—under these conditions it is obvious that serious injury was done to the Nome gold fields. The development of the country was retarded at least two years. But confidence has been restored, and the field of industrial endeavor is now the scene of enterprise and activity.

While these extraordinary court proceedings slowed the wheels of progress, they did not inflict a permanent injury on the country. There has been a delay in providing the best facilities for the development of this region, and in this delay lies the only injury that has been done the country. Had the District Court recognized the fact that the gravel deposits of this region were the best receiver for all claims in litigation, the injury done to mine owners by his regime would not have been more than the injury done to the country.



BRIDGE ACROSS NOME RIVER.



Wreck of the Skookum.



Wreckage at Mouth of Snake River.

SCENES AFTER THE BIG STORM, SEPTEMBER 13, 1900.

The Story of Nome

The Big Storm September 13—Delegates Selected to Go to Washington—Nome's Second Winter—Breaking Up a Gang of Malefactors—Second Attempt at Incorporation Successful—Opening of Navigation and Resumption of Mining Operations—Judge Wickersham Designated to Temporarily Succeed Judge Noyes—His Effective Work—Second Municipal Election—Arrival of Judge Alfred S. Moore—The Story of Nome from 1902 Until 1905.

IN the early part of the summer of 1900 the weather was warm and dry. There was not a feature of the climate suggestive of the high latitude of the Nome country. The lack of rain was a detriment to mining operations. The tundra became so dry that one could walk from the sea to the foot-hills without stepping from tussock to tussock to avoid the swamp and mire. The sun shining all day filled the air with a summer heat, and the vibrant atmosphere carried one back to one's schoolboy days when in the spring-time one felt the exuberant joy of life while lying in the new grass of the meadows and watching the dancing air. Pretty wild flowers decked the Arctic moor; there were young ducks in the sequestered pools of the tundra, and the ptarmigan led their shy broods afield over hill and plain. The weather was ideal, and the people wondered if this were a sample of the Northland summers.

But if the summer was serene and beautiful the autumn was the other extreme. The rains fell almost constantly, and several furious storms swept Bering Sea. The worst of these storms began on September 11. This was the severest and most disastrous storm in the history of Nome. The wind from the southeast blew a tempest out of sullen skies, and for two days piled the waters of Bering Sea high on the beach. The waves broke over the Sandspit, buildings in Nome on the water front were demolished, hundreds of tons of coal, provisions and general supplies were swallowed by the sea, and vessels unable to ride out the storm dragged their anchors into the surf where they were pounded to pieces. Snake River, swollen by the flood, overflowed its banks, and cabins on the waters' edge were swept into the stream. The most notable of the vessels that came ashore was the Skookum, an immense barge that had been constructed in Seattle, loaded with a vast miscellaneous cargo and towed to Nome. The wreck of the Skookum furnished fuel to many of the residents of Nome during the following winter. The damage done by this storm has been estimated at three-quarters of a million dollars. It taught the people a lesson, and showed them the imminent danger of the sea. If the wind had continued blowing from the same quarter twenty-four hours longer most of the town would have been washed away. At the climax of the storm the waves washed Front Street.

Drift-wood is piled on the beach at the tundra-edge, and is to be found in streams where the elevation is greater than the townsite of Nome, indicating that at some time Bering Sea has been storm-swept until the waters have been forced to an elevation that would now wipe Nome off the face of the earth. The natives tell a story of a storm which probably occurred in the early part of the last century. This storm destroyed

several of their villages. It occurred at the beginning of the cold weather. The water that flooded their igloos froze, and the homes of the natives were thereby rendered uninhabitable. A great many Eskimo perished from being forced out into the inclement weather with insufficient food and clothing.

Before the close of navigation the citizens of Nome took steps to have some kind of a representation in Washington. The town was rent in twain by the two factions, one representing the miners and the people, and the other representing the federal office holders. A general feeling existed that Alaska needed an improvement in her laws, and the object of sending representatives of the judicial district to Washington was to secure, if possible, the needed legislation. A mass meeting was convened for the purpose of choosing three delegates, and a struggle ensued over the selection. The citizens opposed to the federal regime triumphed and elected Dr. E. M. Rininger, George Knight and Captain G. B. Baldwin as delegates to Washington. The Chamber of Commerce met, and appointed George Murphy as the representative of that civic body to go to Washington and work for the best interests of Northwestern Alaska. To these gentlemen, and particularly to Mr. Murphy, is due the credit of several changes in the Alaska Code, which have been helpful to Alaska. Among these amendments are the following measures: The establishment of a life-saving station in Nome; giving municipalities the right to use for municipal purposes the federal licenses collected within the incorporate limits of the city. An attempt was made to secure a revision of the mining laws, but this was unsuccessful. Originally the Alaska Code provided for the collection of licenses from every class of business conducted in Alaska. The license tax on saloons was \$1,500 a year. The aggregate of the federal license money collected in the second judicial division in 1900 was near \$100,000. All of this vast sum taken from the people as a tax on the commerce of the camp was converted into the federal treasury. The first amendment—secured largely through the efforts of Mr. Murphy—provided that one-half of the license money in the municipalities be set aside for the maintenance of public schools in the town. A subsequent amendment gave all the license money to the municipality to be used for municipal and school purposes. A still later amendment provides that the federal license money collected in Alaska outside of the incorporated towns shall be used for building roads in Alaska.

The citizens of Alaska have protested against what they deem the injustice of this license tax. They claimed that it was in conflict with the provision of the Constitution which says that all federal taxes and imposts in the various states and territories of the United States shall be uniform. They claimed that as Alaska was the only part of the United States that was burdened with this federal tax there was an unjust and illegal discrimination against them. But the court of highest resort decided that Alaska is neither state nor territory, but a province of the United States, and a country where the Constitution does not follow the flag. Since the citizens of the district must be burdened with this tax it is a recognition, although tardy, of their rights and equities, that the money they pay the United States for the privilege of conducting business in Alaska shall be expended in the district for the betterment of the country.

Prior to the last sailing of steamers from Nome this fall the federal officers held a rodeo, and "cut out" a lot of bad and undesirable people and transported them to the states. There was anxiety in the town over the large number of indigents who, unless the Government furnished them with transportation, would be forced to remain in Nome and become a burden to the citizens who would have to provide for their support.

In response to a request from Nome the Government sent a transport to take home those who were unable to pay their fare on the regular steamers. Notwithstanding the deportation of the larger part of the criminal element there were enough disreputables left in the town to menace society during the winter. Frequent robberies and an occasional hold-up convinced the federal officers that the bad characters had organized and were systematically working their nefarious profession. Detective A. J. Cody was called to consult with the federal officials over the situation. He told the marshal and the judge and the district attorney that if he were given carte blanche he would promise to break up the gang. He requested that warrants be issued whenever he required them, and that when he had a prisoner in jail that writ of habeas corpus be denied or delayed until such time as he could perfect the evidence needed to secure conviction. His work was effective, and when navigation opened in the following spring fourteen convicts were sent to the penitentiary at McNeil's Island.

The winter of 1900-'01 was exceptionally severe. The snow-fall was heavy, and furious storms were frequent. The worst blizzard that ever swept over Nome occurred on January 19. A few hours after it began the air was filled with a cloud of snow. People got lost while crossing the street, and belated travelers from the hills found the town only by taking their bearings from the direction from which the wind was blowing and holding a steady course. Some of the experiences in this blizzard were thrilling. Travelers were frequently blown from their feet, and they reached camp only by the most heroic endeavor. Fortunately there were only a few serious results from this blinding storm.

Most of the population were people in a new environment. They never had been accustomed to the blizzard, and while an effort had been made to make cabins snug and dry, a great many persons suffered from the rigor of the climate. Fuel sold at a high price. Many of the dealers in commodities regarded other people's necessity as their opportunity. At one time the price of coal was \$100 the ton. Other supplies of which there was a reported scarcity commanded prices that placed them beyond the reach of the poorer people of the camp. An organization was formed, composed of the best people of the town, having for its object the care of the needy, and a great deal of benevolent work was done in Nome during this winter.

The court calendar was crowded and the court worked incessantly. The civil business that required adjudication was voluminous, and a large number of criminal cases were heard and determined. Judge Arthur H. Noyes may deserve all the condemnation to be found in the record of the injunction and receiver cases in the summer of 1900, but his faithful and efficient work in the succeeding winter is to his credit and in mitigation of the charges against him.

A call was issued for another election for a vote on incorporation. This election was held April 9, 1901, and resulted in favor of incorporation by a vote of 695 to 188. The first municipal officers of the incorporated town of Nome were as follows: Councilmen, G. L. Rickard, W. E. Geiger, J. B. Harris, J. F. Giese, S. H. Stevens, Jr., W. H. McPhee and Chas. E. Hoxsie. The council organized by electing Mr. Giese president and ex-officio mayor, and appointed the following city officials: B. J. McGinnis, city clerk; George L. Fish, treasurer; John L. Thornton, city attorney; R. J. Watson, assessor; Dr. S. J. Call, health officer; J. J. Jolley, chief of police. The school board selected at this election was composed of Dr. J. J. Chambers, Miner Bruce and Colin Beaton. The council provided the city with a splendid fire department, equipped with modern fire apparatus, streets were planked, and the work done during the year of their

regime entailed an expense of \$90,000. The improvements made were valuable, but this council left the city loaded with a debt from which it is not yet unburdened. At this period it was believed that Nome's development would be more rapid than it has been. The number of people that arrived in the country in the spring of 1901 was much smaller than anticipated, and the revenues were much less than the calculations which formed the basis of the expenditures.

There was a late season in 1901. "Winter lingered in the lap of spring." The heavy snowfalls of the previous winter did not entirely disappear until late in the summer. July 4 I traveled over a snow-bank on the shore of Salmon Lake. This bank of snow was fifteen feet deep and a mile long. Ice on Bering Sea did not part from the shore until June 4, and the ice in Snake River did not break until June 16.

The early part of this summer was cold and rainy. Sunshine was infrequent, and while the conditions were favorable for mining operations, work in the cold rain was very disagreeable. Disappointments of the previous year had done the country an injury. To repair this injury required time and the patient, persistent work of the people who knew something about the mineral prospects and resources of the peninsula.

Frank H. Richards, a former State Senator of Washington, was appointed as the successor of United States Marshal Vawter. He arrived at Nome in the early part of this summer, and took charge of the office.

The district was now provided with civil law. Alaska had a code and federal officers to execute it. Nome was incorporated, and had duly elected officers to make and execute the laws of the municipality. Early in the season the Judge of the District Court of the Second Judicial Division of Alaska was cited to appear before the appellate court of San Francisco, and purge himself of contempt in failing to obey the writ of the higher court. In obedience to the instructions of the Attorney General, Judge James Wickersham of the Third Judicial Division of Alaska came to Nome to hold a term of court. The great length of time consumed in hearing the testimony in the contempt proceedings before the Circuit Court of Appeals of San Francisco compelled Judge Wickersham to occupy the bench of the Second Judicial Division until the following summer. His work was characterized by the manifestation of unusual energy and great executive ability. He rapidly unraveled the tangles which his predecessor had left, and brought to an issue and determination a great amount of legal business.

One of the first things he did was to empanel a grand and petit jury in Nome and take them together with the court officials to Dutch Harbor to try a murder case. The reason for empaneling the jurors in Nome was the inability to secure jurors at Dutch Harbor. The population of this well-known Alaskan station was not large enough to furnish the requisite number of qualified citizens to sit upon a jury. Fred Hardy was the man accused of committing the murder. He killed Con and Rooney Sullivan on Unimak Island June 7. Hardy was convicted and sentenced to be hanged. He was brought to Nome and confined in the federal jail, and on September 19, 1902, the sentence was duly executed. He was the first man hanged by the edict of a court of law in the District of Alaska.

The general appearance of Nome underwent a great change this year. The main street of the town was planked, sidewalks were constructed in the residence part of the town, ditches were dug, providing better drainage, and thousands of cubic yards of gravel were used to fill up unsightly mudholes. The gold product of the peninsula this summer was \$4,542,188, and the close of navigation found the camp in a better condition from

many points of view than it ever had been. Several notable business enterprises had been inaugurated in the peninsula. On November 6 of this year Mr. A. E. Boyd began the building of a long distance telephone line from Nome to Council City. During the previous year T. T. Lane had established a telephone system in the town of Nome, and the Moonlight Water Company had constructed a conduit from Moonlight Springs to Nome. These water works supplied the city with pure water, and in quantity adequate for domestic use and fire purpose. The summer of 1901 witnessed the beginning of ditch construction for the purpose of providing water for mining in this part of Alaska. The Miocene Ditch Company constructed several miles of ditch during this season, and used the water for successful hydraulic mining on Snow Gulch. I consider this the beginning of the most important enterprise in the country. The building of ditches that will furnish water for mining operations will hasten the development of Seward Peninsula more rapidly than anything else.



"Implores the Passing Tribute of a Sigh."

The succeeding winter was comparatively uneventful. In April, 1902, the second municipal election was held, resulting in the selection of the following officers: Councilmen: William Tierney, A. L. Valentine, W. E. Gieger, W. B. Goodrich, Sam Archer, J. D. Jourden and S. H. Stevens, Jr. The council organized by selecting Mr. Valentine for mayor, and appointed the following officials: City Clerk, T. D. Cashel; treasurer, C. G. Cowden; city attorney, Volney T. Hoggatt; assessor, Thos. White; health officer, Dr. Tiedemann; chief of fire department, Captain G. B. Baldwin. The school directors selected were Dr. S. J. Call, L. L. Sawyer and H. O. Butler.

There has been a spirited contest in every municipal election held in Nome. These elections occur near the close of the long winter and furnish divertisement for many citizens who have been "cribbed, cabined and confined" until inaction makes them welcome anything they can do with zest to overcome the ennui which is a natural concomitant of hibernation in Nome. During the winter the gregarious characteristic of the human animal to herd in cliques is noticeable, and before spring there is often a lot of unnecessary ill-feeling engendered, and the social atmosphere of the town is turgid with jealousy. The municipal elections are a vent for this obnoxious atmosphere, preserving the health and peace of the community until the opening of navigation and the resumption of industrial work give the people something to think about besides the affairs of their neighbors.

The ice on the sea parted from the shore May 27. The first steamers brought large cargoes of supplies and material for building of the Council City and Solomon River Railroad, and the work of constructing this line was immediately begun. J. Warren Dickson was the promoter of this enterprise. The money was furnished by New York capitalists. On July 14, 1902, Judge Alfred S. Moore arrived in Nome. He came from Beaver, Pa., and had been appointed to succeed Arthur H. Noyes as Judge of the Second Judicial Division of Alaska. He was accompanied by Geo. V. Borchsenius, who had been selected as clerk of the court. Mr. Borchsenius was the first clerk for the Nome District Court, but as he was not in sympathy with the court in the famous injunction proceedings that terminated in the contempt cases before the Circuit Court of

Appeals, his resignation had been accepted in 1901, and H. G. Steel, one of the owners of the Nome News, had been appointed to the position. When Judge Moore assumed the duties of office Mr. Borchsenius resumed the work he had begun under Nome's first district judge. Another new federal official in the person of Colonel Melvin Grigsby, appointed to succeed Mr. Wood as district attorney, arrived in Nome this season. The feeling that existed toward the former federal officers was replaced with a sentiment of felicitation over the selection of new men.

The product of the mines this season was greater than in any previous year, and there was every indication that Nome had entered upon an era of prosperity and substantial progress. The injury done the country by the great stampede of 1900 had been partially repaired by the development work of the succeeding seasons. Capital that had timidly kept away because of the uncertainty of titles resulting from methods of the first federal judge of the District Court, was encouraged to seek investments in the Nome country. People who had lived in the country since the spring of 1900, or earlier, became better satisfied with the prospect of Seward Peninsula's mineral wealth. Several ditch enterprises were begun this season, and improved machinery for mining was shipped to Nome. Reports from the United States assay offices indicated that the gold output from the peninsula this year was \$5,100,000, and in all probability the product was more than this. Mining operations were conducted late in the fall, as winter did not arrive until later than usual. The last steamer to leave Nome this season was the Corwin. She sailed November 12, the latest sailing date of any steamer from this port. She might have left several days later as the sea was not frozen until the latter part of the month.

There are two very busy times in the calendar of Nome—one is the date of the arrival of the first steamers, and the other is the date of the departure of the last vessels. At these times the town is a scene of great activity. The streets are filled with people, and the recently over-worked word "strenuous" describes the general conditions that prevail at these times. The description of one winter in Nome is a description of all of them. A large part of the population is on the waiting list, and with not much work to do there is plenty of animation in social life. However, during the winter of 1902-'03 a great deal of work was done in the winter diggings. The discovery of rich gravel deposits deep beneath the surface had made it possible to profitably mine during the winter. In the vicinity of Nome there was considerable ground that could be better prospected in the winter time than in summer. This prospecting was done by the aid of thawers in sinking through the frozen earth. The discovery of ancient channels beneath the frost crust furnished miners with an opportunity to engage in drift mining, and to pile up dumps, from which the precious metal was washed when the snow melted and furnished water for sluicing.

At this early date Nome was a city possessing many conveniences and public utilities. An electric light plant had been established, there were three churches in the town, a modern well-equipped public school house, telephone and messenger service, and mercantile houses that kept in stock all the necessities of life and many of the luxuries to be had in the centers of civilization.

At the municipal election held in April, 1903, John Rustgard, Chas. E. Hoxsie, W. J. Rowe, Dr. Ed. E. Hill, S. H. Stevens, Jr., Jack Calvin and W. H. Bard were elected as members of the common council. H. E. Shields was elected to the office of municipal magistrate. This office had been created by an amendment to the Alaska Code. The council organized by selecting John Rustgard as mayor and appointed R. T.



DR. E. M. RININGER.

Chesnut, city clerk, assessor and tax collector; C. G. Cowden, treasurer; Noble Wallingford, chief of police; Jas. W. Bell, city attorney; Geo. Chapman, chief of fire department, and Dr. Ed. E. Hill, health officer. Late in the season Mayor Rustgard went to the States, and the council selected W. H. Bard to fill the chair of the presiding officer and discharge the duties of Mayor of Nome.

In 1903 the mineral production of Seward Peninsula had a value of \$4,465,617. Of this sum \$28,000 was silver. The season's mining operations demonstrated more conclusively than ever the necessity of ditches for mining purposes, with the result that a great many ditch enterprises were planned. The succeeding winter found Nome a community composed of people who had been acclimated, and who had grown so familiar with their environment that they liked the conditions that surrounded them. It was a staid community possessing neither more nor less virtues than many towns of similar size in the well settled parts of the United States.

During this year the council inaugurated several things for the betterment of the city and the improvement of conditions, notable among them the building of a City Hall, the construction of a bridge across Dry Creek, the acquisition of a cemetery, and the preliminary arrangements for the securing of a patent to the townsite. This last mentioned work was delegated to P. J. Coston, a prominent lawyer of Nome, whose former connection with the Land Department of the United States, general knowledge of the matter in hand and recognized ability, qualified him for the work he had to do.

Col. Melvin Grigsby vacated the office of U. S. District Attorney and Henry M. Hoyt of San Francisco was appointed as his successor. Mr. Hoyt brought to the office high testimonials of honesty and other necessary qualifications to discharge his duties acceptably to the people of Nome.

The municipal election in April, 1904, resulted in the selection of the following councilmen: H. P. King, J. S. Copley, E. G. Will, John Brannen, David Gilchrist, S. H. Stevens, Jr., and William Huson. Mr. King was elected mayor, and the following persons were selected to fill the appointive offices: A. McGettigan, city clerk; Charles Jewitt, chief of police; C. G. Cowden, city treasurer; George Schofield, city attorney. The school board was composed of A. H. Moore, L. L. Sawyer, and Captain Storey. C. D. Murane was elected to the office of municipal judge.

In 1905 the council chosen by the people was J. S. Copley, H. P. King, S. H. Stevens Jr., Andy Anderson, W. S. McCray, E. G. Will and W. H. Milleman. Mr. Copley was elected to the office of mayor. The city clerk, chief of police and city attorney were reappointed. C. B. Todd was elected as the custodian of the city funds, and Dr. Sloane was appointed health officer. Under a new amendment of the Alaska Code the council appointed the municipal judge. Mr. Murane received this appointment. The school trustees elected were: Major Baldwin, J. W. Wright and S. T. Jeffreys. Miss Kittie Cordon was a candidate for school trustee and polled a large vote, but did not obtain enough ballots to secure the election.

The season of 1905 opened very auspiciously for the Nome Country. The spring clean-up of the winter dumps was much larger than it ever had been. The product of the winter diggings was near \$3,000,000—three times the production of any previous winter. This increase was due to the wonderful production of the mines of Little Creek and vicinity.

These discoveries are the greatest ever made in Alaska; they eclipse the fabulous richness of the greatest bonanzas in the Klondike region. Gravel was found

from which \$1,200 was washed from a single pan. This was not a picked pan, but if it had been carefully selected from the richest spots on Ledrock the sum of \$3,000, possibly \$5,000 might have been obtained. The work of constructing not less than one hundred miles of ditches was begun this season; and there is every reason to believe that the gold production of the peninsula will be greater this year than ever before.

Besides possessing modern public utilities, Nome is a town with educational, religious and social advantages. The equipment of the public schools is excellent, three churches minister to the spiritual needs of the community, and numerous fraternal orders have lodges or clubs in Nome. A description of these institutions may be found in Part II of this volume.



GATHERING WILD FLOWERS ON THE TUNDRA.

Part II

Preface to Part II

The material in Part II of this book was prepared for a Popular Edition. The object of this edition is to impart information about the country's marvelous mineral resources. Twenty thousand copies of this edition have been printed.

If the reader of this volume find in the following pages any repetition of thought expressed in the chapters devoted to history, he will know that the repetition is due to an effort of the author to make the Popular Edition as comprehensive as space would permit. This explanation seemed necessary on account of frequent reference to historical facts which I have endeavored to fully cover in the preceding pages.

Wonderland of Wealth

Glimpse of Commercial and Scenic Alaska—Seward Peninsula, Its Area and General Physical Features—Description of the Seasons in Northwestern Alaska—A Winter in Nome.

ALASKA is a wonderland of wealth. It is an immense depository of valuable and precious minerals. In restricted areas there are agricultural possibilities. Trees, principally spruce and not the best in the world for making lumber, forest a thousand valleys and as many mountain spurs. Some day these forests may have a commercial value. Millions have been made out of the fur industry of this country. Since the days of Russian traders, not long after the discovery of this land by Vitus Bering 164 years ago, the fur industry has been pursued and has yielded large profits. The many rivers of this vast region, and the inlets, bays and seas, which make the coast line 26,500 miles long, bounding this territory on the west and north, teem with fish. Already the salmon fisheries of Alaska are the most important in the world, and the thousands of square miles of cod banks in Bering Sea and the North Pacific Ocean are unexploited and almost unknown. The whaling industry in the waters that lave the shores of Alaska has produced a revenue of more than \$100,000,000.

But the principal commercial value of Alaska is in its minerals. Gold has been found in extensive areas in every natural sub-division of Alaska, from Juneau to Kotzebue Sound, from the Canadian boundary line to the sea. There are developed gold mines in the Cook Inlet country and the region of the Copper River. On the easterly slope of the McKinley Range there is a mineralized zone comprising more than 50,000 square miles, which includes the now famous diggings of the Tanana. The water-sheds of the Kuskokwim comprise a vast and comparatively unexplored region, known to contain gold, silver, copper, lead and cinnabar. In the valley of the Yukon are the mining camps of Eagle, Circle and Rampart. North of the Yukon is the Nome country and the Koyukuk diggings, and beyond this region is the Arctic slope where gold has been found in many of the streams, from Good Hope River to the Colville, and where miners are now working rich claims in ground that has been frozen for ages.

Besides the placer gold of Alaska there is gold in ledges. In Northwestern Alaska there is tin in commercial quantities, and a prospect of the most productive and profitable tin mines in the world. The minerals in Alaska which have an economic value, and which exist in commercial quantities, are gold, silver, copper, lead, cinnabar, tin, coal and petroleum. Alaska has beds of bituminous coal of the best quality ever found in the West, showing assays of seventy-nine per cent. carbon. There are many other minerals in the country, among them graphite, mica and bismuth, which some day may have a commercial value.



Photograph by B. B. Dobba.

ALASKA'S BIGGEST NUGGET, ACTUAL SIZE.
Discovered in Bench of Anvil Creek. Weight 182 Ounces, Value \$5,285.

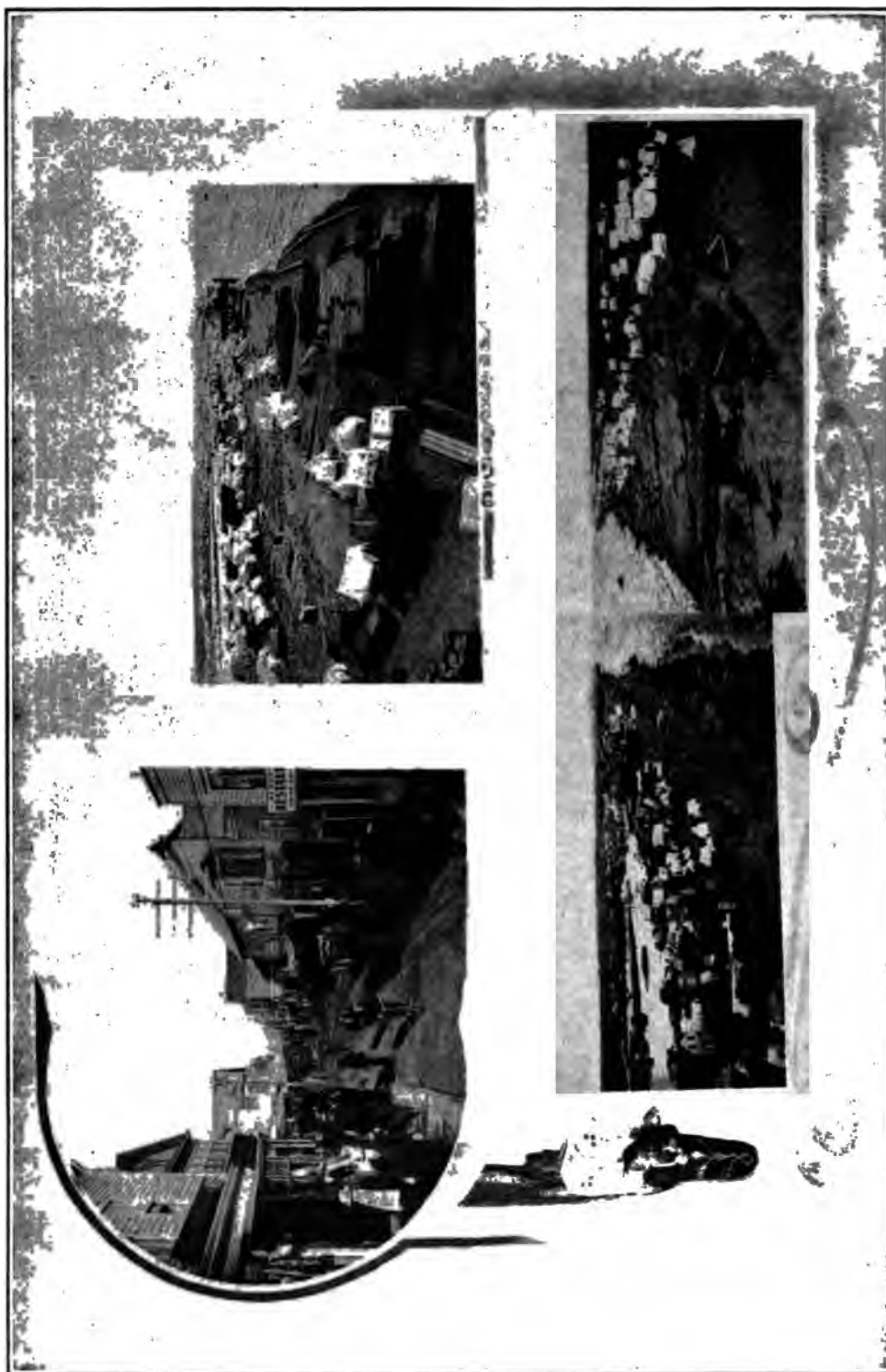
And in addition to all these is the probability of discovering some of the rarer and very valuable minerals and precious stones.

This is a glimpse of commercial Alaska, but there is another Alaska. It is a country of magnificent area and gorgeous scenery. The native name is *Al-ia-as-ka*, "the great country." This Alaska contains an area of 591,000 square miles and has a coast line greater than the circumference of the earth. It reaches through twenty-one degrees of latitude, and its extreme width comprises fifty-four degrees of longitude. The meridian passing through Nome lies more than 300 miles to the westward of the Sandwich Islands. The extreme width of Alaska is as great as the distance between Savannah and Los Angeles, and the extremes of latitude represent the distance between Mexico and Canada. In this great extent of Alaskan territory are many natural scenes both of beauty and grandeur. The glaciers of Southeastern Alaska are the largest in the world. Compared with these great ice rivers the glaciers of Europe are as insignificant as the fire that Gulliver extinguished in the Palace of Liliput. Majestic Mt. McKinley, its summit capped with eternal snows and rising to an altitude of more than 20,000 feet, is the highest mountain on the North American continent. The president of the United States Geographical Society, recognizing the value of Alaska from a commercial point of view, has said that the principal asset of this wonderful country is its scenery. A more definite idea of the vast extent of this Northland may be obtained from comparison. Alaska is larger than the combined areas of California, Nevada, Arizona, Oregon and Washington; and today there are less than 50,000 white inhabitants in this big country.

Alaska is a paradise for sportsmen. In that great and as yet unexplored country south of the Yukon, particularly at the head-waters of the Kuskokwim, and near the base of Mt. McKinley, are many kinds of game. Here may be found a species of the grizzly bear as large and ferocious as those that inhabited the wild West of the United States fifty years ago; here are herds of mountain sheep; bands of caribou that number hundreds; the moose, the most stately game of the wilderness; grouse in flocks of thousands; rabbits, including the arctic hare which grows to the size of a small lamb; and fish in every stream. There is also a great variety of fur-bearing animals, many wolves and foxes. The principal variety of fish indigenous to the streams of Northern Alaska is grayling, a gamey fish that furnishes rare sport for the angler and a delicacy for the table.

Such is Alaska, but an attempt at a minute description of the country, its features, resources and general conditions, necessitates a division of the immense area. The features and resources of this big, new country are too diverse for description in one story. There are some parts of the country that are without alluring scenic features; there may be parts that are barren of resources. In a territory so large as this there is almost every phase of country.

The division of Alaska which it is the province of this volume to discuss, is not noted for its natural scenery; but there is compensation for the lack of that which pleases the eye in the immense mineral wealth that lies hidden in the frozen ground; and this suggests the greatest impediment to the development of the larger part of Alaska. The climate is not favorable. The winters are long and cold. In Northwestern Alaska the snow covers the ground seven months of the year, and although the sun shines almost continuously in this high latitude during the short summer he is unable to extract the frost of ages which has put a lock, hard to open, on the gold in the gray old hills of this region. No one should think that because this country contains probably the greatest mineral wealth of any similar



Front Street.
 Birds Eye View from Humboldt.
 A City of Tents.
 Tented Homes of Beach Miners in 1900.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

ONE THOUSAND POUNDS OF GOLD BRICKS.

Made in Assay Office Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Co.

area on the earth that this wealth can be had without hard labor, infinite pains and the surmounting of difficult obstacles. In a country where the season of active work does not comprise more than one hundred days in the year it is apparent that development of the resources must be slow. If man's ingenuity and inventive genius could overcome the winter conditions to be found near the Arctic circle this country would be a veritable cornucopia of gold. But the impediments King Frost has put in the way of the miner necessitates a greater amount of labor to extract valuable minerals; and the slow development will make this country valuable at a time in the remote future when its mineral deposits would have been worked out had they been more favorably situated.

The Nome country comprises Seward Peninsula, but there is a large contiguous territory which may be discussed under the topic that forms the caption of this book. Seward Peninsula is shaped like a great flint arrowhead, the point at Cape Prince of Wales, the neck being the portage between Norton Sound and Kotzebue Sound, a distance of about seventy-five miles. The peninsula has an area of 22,700 square miles and in extent is about one-eighth of that part of Alaska north of the Yukon river.

An idea of the topography of the country cannot be conveyed in any general term. To a person who visits Nome and sees for the first time from the deck of a steamer the Nome country, there is very little in the perspective that possesses feature or color. He sees a moss-covered plain called tundra, from three to four miles wide, extending back from the



A BUSY DAY—FRONT STREET IN 1900.

sea to the low, round-topped hills; beyond these monotonous hills, which are without tree or shrub, is a range of mountains some thirty miles distant. These mountains have the native name of Kigluaik, but to the prospectors they are the Sawtooth Mountains. This name suggests their ragged appearance, the sharp outlines being granite peaks. Mt. Osborne, the highest peak on the peninsula, is in this series, and has an altitude of 4,700 feet. Northeast of the Sawtooth range are the Bendeleben Mountains; trending in a northerly direction from Norton Bay are the Darby Mountains, and north of Port Clarence are the York Mountains; but none of these give the country a rugged appearance. A great many streams of water, some of them called rivers, have their sources in the higher altitudes and flow through the narrow valleys in the hills to the sea. Near their sources some of these rivers have a rapid descent, making rapids, but as they approach the low lands they become sluggish and flow slowly through great gashes which they have cut in the tundri.

The water-sheds of the peninsula are many, and streams flow toward all points of the compass. An area from Golovin Bay northward to Cape Prince of Wales, a distance of 200 miles and having a width of from thirty to fifty miles, drains into Bering Sea. Another large area, comprising what is known as the Council City region, is drained by the Fish River and its tributaries into Golovin Bay. Several rivers flow into Norton Sound. The Arctic slope of the peninsula sends its waters into Kotzebue Sound and the Arctic Ocean. Water courses are numerous in a country where summer rains are heavy and for several months almost constant; and where the winter snows cover the ground to a depth of from

four feet to ten feet, accumulating in canyon drifts to a depth of from fifty feet to one hundred feet, there must be many streams for drainage.

I have noted the generally bald and desolate appearance of the country, but in the Norton Bay region there is a large area covered with spruce timber. By proclamation of President McKinley this timber land has been converted into a forest reserve. Council City is in a timber country. Council City is eighty odd miles inland from Nome. In the valleys of several of the principal streams on the Arctic slope there is timber, notably on the Kewalik and the Kobuk. This timber is mostly spruce, and trees attain to the size of fourteen or sixteen inches in diameter. There is some cottonwood and some alder. Every water course of any importance in Northwestern Alaska is fringed with willows, in some places growing to a height of eight feet or ten feet and a diameter of from four inches to six inches. But the willow growth is usually stunted, occurring most often in dense thickets. These willows furnish the only fuel, for prospectors and miners far away from base of supplies, to be had in thousands of square miles of territory; and the difficulty of making a fire and preparing food with green willows for fuel can be imagined better than described.

As soon as the snow disappears the country is clothed with verdure, and decorated with many varieties of pretty wild flowers. These delicate little flowers have the temerity to bloom on sunny slopes close beside belated melting banks of snow. The almost continuous sunshine accelerates the growth of all kinds of vegetation so that transition from winter to summer when the snow has melted is so sudden as to seem almost magical. The snow



FRONT STREET AFTER A BLIZZARD.

never entirely disappears until late in June. From the first of May until the middle of August the daylight is continuous. At Nome in the shortest day the sun is hidden less than three hours, but is so near the horizon the land is flooded with a soft light so that one can see to read ordinary print. This continuous daylight lengthens the ordinary working season, as there is no cessation of work caused by night. At the mines the hum of machinery never ceases. The early part of the summer season is usually clear and dry, and the latter part filled with storms and almost constant rain. I have not mentioned spring time as, judging by the usual signs, there is no such period of the year in Northwestern Alaska. We have but two seasons, a short summer and a long winter. A more beautiful and salubrious climate could not be desired than the ordinary early summer at Nome; nor could one easily



WHEN THE ICE BREAKS IN SNAKE RIVER.

imagine a more tempestuous climate than the latter part of some of the summers which have been experienced in this region.

Evidences of the approach of winter are seen late in September, sometimes in the latter part of August. The first frosts change the hue of the landscape. In October ice forms on the streams, a passing cloud brings a snow-squall, miners begin to have difficulty with frozen water in their sluice-boxes, and by the fifteenth or twentieth of this month mining operations are pretty generally suspended. The snow after this usually comes to stay; nights are cold and the days growing shorter, so that the sun does not have an opportunity of undoing the work that King Frost does during the night. The waters of Bering Sea become mushy from partial congelation, and great floes, which are formed farther north and have been detached by winds and currents, float down the sea in front

of Nome. They may attach themselves to the shore to be broken again by wind and waves and float away. Before this occurs, however, the last steamer has sailed from Nome, the small craft have been brought into the mouth of Snake River to their winter quarters, and numerous lighters, used for transferring freight and passengers from steamers to the land, have been brought to the shore and beached. The roadstead, in which there were steamers all summer long and which during this time was a scene of great activity, is deserted. On a morning usually in November, but sometimes as late as December, the inhabitants of Nome awaken and look out from their homes over the sea of ice. Winter has begun in earnest and the community realizes that for the next seven months it is sequestered, isolated,



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

THE ROADSTEAD AT NOME.

Photograph Taken at Midnight in June.

and shut off from the balance of the world by barriers of ice and snow. From this time until the ice goes out, their only means of communication with the outside world are dog teams and the telegraph. Thanks to Captain Wildman, of the United States Signal Corps, last winter Nome for the first time was in direct telegraphic communication with the states. This communication was established by the wireless system between St. Michael and Port Safety, a distance of 100 miles. Two winters prior to last winter the telegraph line was completed along the Yukon, and Nome felicitated itself in having a telegraph station, Unalakleet, only 240 miles distant.

While the winters in the Nome country are long and cold they are not so severe as one would imagine. In a few years a person becomes acclimated and all dread of the cold

disappears. At Nome the thermometer sometimes falls to forty degrees below zero. Inland, a distance of fifty miles or more, the thermometer drops much lower, sometimes indicating fifty-eight degrees or sixty below zero. This temperature is endurable by adopting the native dress of fur parka and using felt shoes, or mukluks, the native skin boot, and protecting the hands with fur mittens. People travel from one part of the peninsula to another. Commerce between the camps of the peninsula is interrupted only by blizzards. It is when



MIDWINTER MIDNIGHT VIEW OF NOME.
Illustrating the "Awful Darkness of the Arctic Night."

the wind blows that there is danger on the trail. Between Nome and Council City hot-air stages run pretty regularly, the schedule being interrupted only when the blizzard blows. A low temperature does not cause great inconvenience to the man who is properly clothed, if the air be still, but the cutting blast of the blizzard in zero weather cannot be withstood for any great length of time. Blizzards are of frequent occurrence, and they often come suddenly with little or no warning. The men who have lost their lives in the blizzards of Northwestern Alaska generally were people who did not understand the lore of the land or else exercised poor judgment in attempting to travel at a perilous time. Since the settlement of the country and the establishment of road-houses along the trails the danger of freezing is not serious. A thaw in midwinter seldom occurs. The miner prepares a cache for his meats and such stores as will not be injured by freezing, as the Northland in winter is a very successful cold storage plant.

As there is almost continuous day in June so there is almost continuous night in December. In the shortest day the sun describes an arc in the southern heavens of about one-

eighth of his circle. He rises in the south and sets in the south, and is so far away that there is scarcely a trace of coronal rays. He looks like a big disk of burnished gold, and his rays furnish a weak light but no perceptible heat. In the winter there is an absence of almost all color except white, save in the mornings and evenings. Before sunrise and at sunset frequently the southern skies are flooded with the most gorgeous colors. If one has not seen a sunrise or a sunset in high latitudes one cannot imagine the intensity of the colors, and it is useless to attempt to describe them. With the exception of these color interludes the perspective in every direction, landward or seaward, is an unbroken white. The white level tundra reaches back to the white hills, the white hills to the white mountains, and over all "That inverted Bowl they call the Sky" is gray and cold.

At Nome a winter day sees a city partially covered with snow. Smoke from a thousand chimneys curls through the crisp air. A door of a store or a saloon is opened and the warm air rushing from the interior of the building makes a fog as it rushes out. The water vendors, some of them still using the primitive coal-oil-can as a receptacle for the water which they have taken from holes made through the ice of the river, may be seen driving their frost-



"NOME HAS A SKI CLUB."

covered teams through the streets. Men with dog teams are scurrying along the trails, up or down the beach or across the tundra. Out on the ice of Bering Sea may be seen a dozen or a hundred fishermen faithfully bobbing through holes in the ice for tomcod.

As there is but little work to do during the winter season there is plenty of time for the social amenities of life, and the residents of Nome devote a great deal of time to social en-



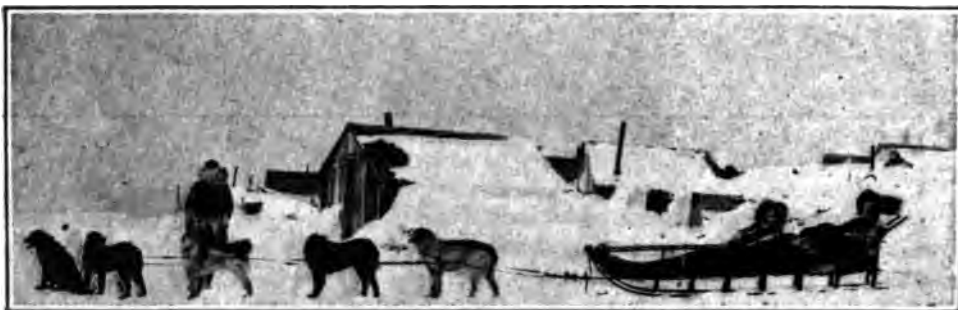
Photograph by O. D. Goetz.

"Bobbing Through the Ice for Tomcod."

particles and making a feathery trail behind him. Sleighing behind dog teams is a favorite, healthful, and invigorating recreation. Ladies snugly wrapped in their furs, sitting in a sled behind a team of huskies, the driver running behind, holding on to the handlebars, jumping on the runners and riding whenever it is convenient, is a very common sight at Nome.

The people in Nome live comfortably during the winter, having made provision for the long cold spell through which they know they have to go. Many residences and store buildings are provided with heaters, or baseburner stoves in which anthracite coal is burned. Even those who live in cabins are usually "snug as a bug in a rug." No hardship nor inconvenience is experienced in this north country during the winter by people who do not have occasion to travel. The healthfulness of the country is one of its marked features.

tertainments. Dances, socials, fairs, amateur theatricals, and everything and anything that will relieve the tedium of the long winter nights receive a liberal share of attention. Nor is there a lack of outdoor sports, the principal of which is skiing. Nome has a ski club, and tournaments are held during the winter when prizes are awarded both for jumping and speed. Indeed, traveling with ski is a favorite method of going from town to the creeks or across country to neighboring camps. It is an interesting picture to see a man on ski laboriously ascending a hill until he gains the summit, from where to the base, with ski pole between his legs as a brake, he skims down the white descent like a bird, the ski pole cutting the snow into minute particles.



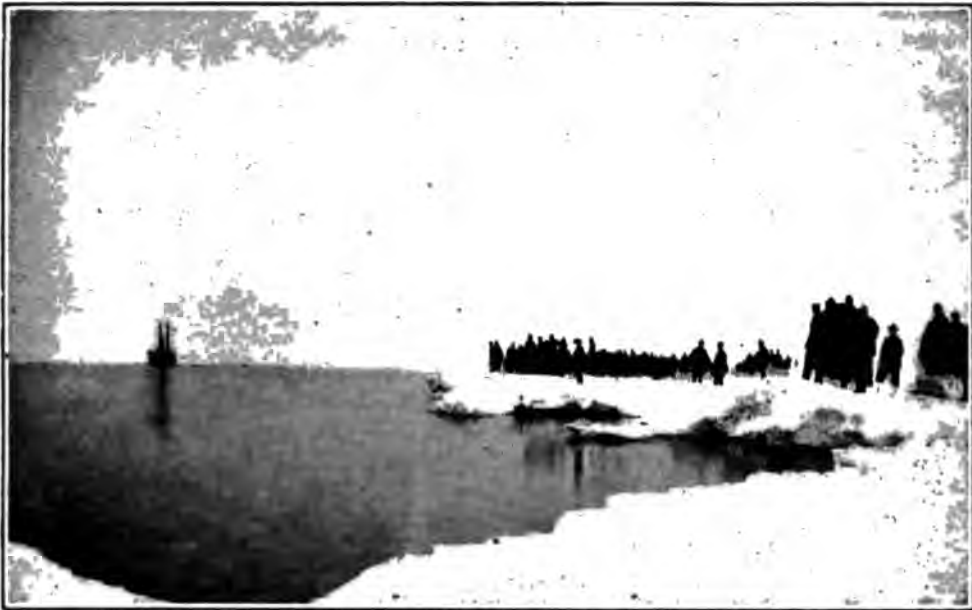
READY FOR A SLEIGH RIDE.



A. J. BRUNER.

Microbes can live in ice, but during their hibernation they are innocuous. Doctors say that wounds of any character quickly heal by first intention, and that it is an excellent locality in which to perform surgical operations. While the extreme cold of the winter is very low temperature it must not be inferred that all the weather is of this character. There are many days when the thermometer is above zero, but a winter thaw is infrequent.

Before the close of navigation all supplies necessary for the winter use are shipped in and stored. In Nome there are great yards filled with coal so that there never is any danger of a shortage of fuel. Provisions of every kind are kept in stock by the merchants, so that the residents of Nome have plenty to eat and of good quality. We are short on green stuff, but a hot-house on the Sandepit across the river from Nome is a recent innovation, and fresh



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

ARRIVAL OF THE JEANIE, MAY 24, 1901.

Two Miles of Solid Ice Between Nome and Open Water on Bering Sea.

vegetables are enjoyed by those who can pay the price. A cucumber flower has been sold for one dollar, and the purchaser took his chances of the flower developing into a cucumber. Eggs at the approach of spring are mellowed with age, and better fit for a reception of a bad actor than for domestic use. Many gastronomically fastidious people lose their appetites for cold storage meats late in the season, and everybody is surfeited with canned goods before the arrival of the first vessel in the spring. But considering the environments and conditions Nome people live well and enjoy themselves in the winter.

When the season of spring approaches, the season when grass greens the fields and the hill slopes in a temperate zone, when orchards bloom, and the robin sings, and flowers blush by the wayside, the people of Nome begin to look forward anxiously and longingly for the arrival of the first steamer. The sun has passed the vernal equinox, and the longer bright days are making a perceptible effect upon the wide expanse of snow-covered earth.

The sun is beginning to unlock the icy fetters of the streams, and the brightness that fills the days is so dazzling that snow blindness is an ailment which must be guarded against. White is still the only color in the perspective. There has not been enough heat to melt the snow so as to reveal a bare spot of earth. The snow birds, the first feathered messengers of the warm season, have not yet returned. Nor has there been seen as yet a northern flight of water fowl which a few weeks later will be conspicuous a few miles south of town and just above where the waves and tides, assisted by the warm days, are breaking up the ice of the sea.



"THE ICE QUIETLY FLOATS AWAY."

After the snow has partially melted, and the streams are running in torrents, the ice on the sea breaks from the shore and quietly floats away. During some bright day, or in the dimmer light of the night, early in June a keen-eyed Eskimo raises the shout, "Oomiak-puk!" which is his language for steamboat. Bells ring, whistles blow, and everybody, no matter what the hour may be, rushes out and seeks a position where the horizon of the sea can be scanned. The arrival of the first steamer in Nome every spring is an incident of great moment. It marks the close of a long period of isolation and the beginning of renewed industrial activity.



"CRIBBED, CABINED" AND COVERED WITH SNOW.

The Land of Pay

Description of the Mining Districts, Nome, Council, Kougarok, Port Clarence and Fairhaven—The Kobuk Region and the Far North Country—The Country Adjacent to Norton Sound—The Nome Beach—The Kuskokwim, a Contiguous and Comparatively Unknown Region.

PRIOR to the discovery of gold Seward Peninsula was a barren desolate region, inhabited by a few white men who were either traders or missionaries, and native tribes that lived in villages. The gold discovery which proclaimed to the world a new strike was made on Anvil Creek in September, 1898. Three prospectors, Jafet Lindeberg, Erik O. Lindblom and John Brynteson, were the fortunate men who made the discovery. G. W. Price was returning from the Kotzebue country, there having been a stampede to that region in this year. He had come down to St. Michael for the purpose of investigating a report of gold prospects in the Golovin Bay country. As Mr. Price was a practical mining man the secret of the great strike was imparted to him, and his co-operation was solicited in order that the property discovered might be properly staked and the district organized according to law. The prospectors returned to the scene of the strike, and although the season was growing late, the ground freezing and snow falling, they succeeded in a few days in panning and rocking out under adverse conditions gold dust valued at \$1,800. No attempt was made to work the ground during the winter of '98 and '99. The following spring a great many people came down the Yukon from Dawson, and many who had heard of the strike and were anxious to be early on the ground, came by steamers from the states. The work that was accomplished in the season of 1899 by the crude method of sluice-boxes and shoveling showed unmistakably that the discovery was a bonanza. During the summer of '99 gold was discovered in the beach and this strike was unquestionably the greatest poor-man's diggings ever found.

The output of this season caused a great stampede in 1900, and 15,000 people were landed at Nome within a fortnight. The tents of a white city sprung up like mushrooms, but unfortunately for the country most of these people were not miners, and many of them never could be miners. They brought with them every conceivable device of impracticable mining machinery, and they failed. Their tale of woe was a serious detriment to the development of the country. Nome received the reputation of being a failure as a mining camp. But notwithstanding all the knocks it received, from people who were to blame instead of the country, there has been a steady progress in the development of this region. Those who are best qualified to know believe that Seward Peninsula is the great-

est and most valuable area of gold placers in the world. There are values also in quartz, and there may be tin enough in this country to can the earth.

The Nome District

The Nome District is that area lying between the westerly water-shed of Colovin Bay and the easterly water-shed of Port Clarence Bay, and extending northerly to the Sawtooth Mountains. It embraces the wonderfully rich diggings on Anvil Creek, Dexter Creek, Dry Creek, Glacier Creek and Snow Gulch, which have yielded millions of dollars. The formation of this country is what is known as mica-schist. The gold is found in the beds of streams where it has been concentrated for ages. It is also found in ancient channels which are known as bench diggings, and it is found almost everywhere in lesser quantities in the tundra and scattered through the hills.

Anvil Creek has been the greatest producer of all the streams of this section. The yield from Anvil Creek has been more than \$6,000,000. Nor is this stream by any means worked out. No one can look into the ground and say how much gold remains there, nor will the



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

NO. 1 GRASS GULCH, HEAD OF DEXTER CREEK.

Property of O'Sullivan and Wilkens.

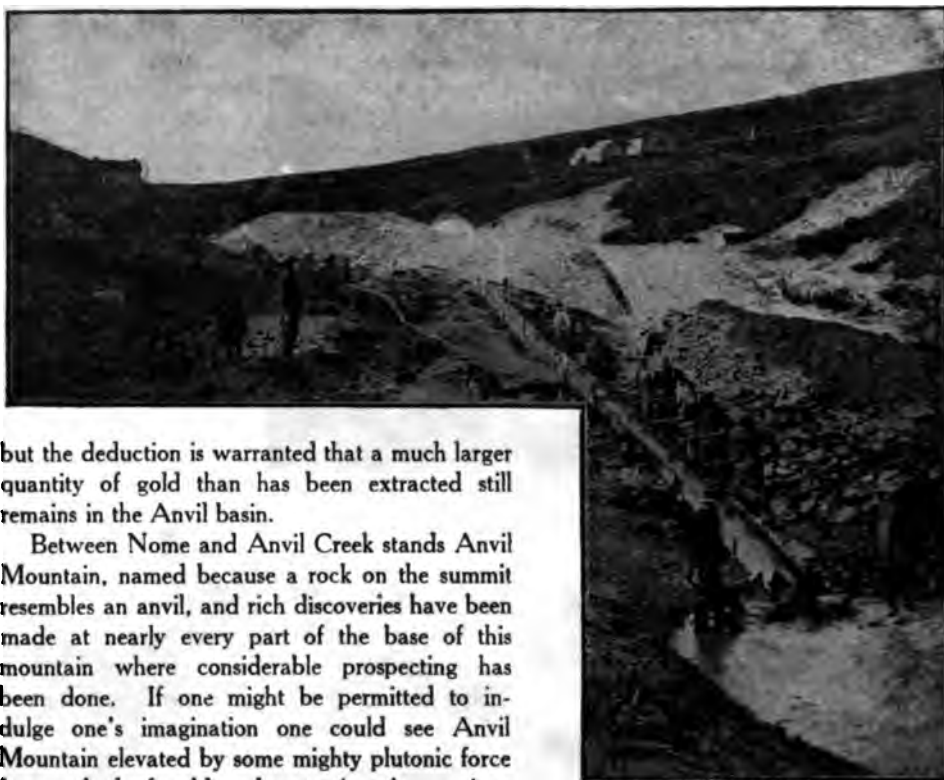
total values in this basin be determined until all the benches are washed down and the tailings from the workings in the stream are re-washed. Every year new discoveries are being made in the benches on the left limit of Anvil Creek. Three old channels have been found which carry gold in large quantities. It is not safe for a writer to assume the role of prophet.



Photograph by B. R. Dobbs.

ANVIL CREEK AND CLAIMS OWNED BY PIONEER CO.

This Stream Has Yielded More Than \$6,000,000 of Gold.



NO. 7 DEXTER CREEK.
Operated by I. B. Sverdrup.

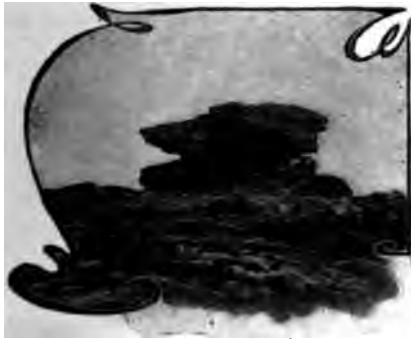
but the deduction is warranted that a much larger quantity of gold than has been extracted still remains in the Anvil basin.

Between Nome and Anvil Creek stands Anvil Mountain, named because a rock on the summit resembles an anvil, and rich discoveries have been made at nearly every part of the base of this mountain where considerable prospecting has been done. If one might be permitted to indulge one's imagination one could see Anvil Mountain elevated by some mighty plutonic force from a bed of gold and scattering the precious mineral all around it. Late in the season of 1904 Mr. J. C. Brown, prospecting a small stream, called "Little Creek," and properly named, near the southwestern base of Anvil Mountain, discovered the richest spot of placer that has ever been found in the peninsula. Pans of gravel from bedrock yielded from \$150 to \$180 the pan, and the product of this mine for winter of 1904-'05 is estimated at \$1,000,000. A thousand miners and prospectors had walked over this ground, some of them repeatedly, and had never considered it of sufficient value to warrant the sinking of a hole. It is a part of the tundra and is an evidence of what may be found by people who dig in some unlikely looking places.

Since the strike on Little Creek the Pioneer Mining Company has struck it rich in the Portland Bench, a piece of tundra ground a short distance southeast of Little Creek. Advances received this winter from Nome by Mr. Lindeberg, president of the company, indicate phenomenally rich diggings. Mr. Stevenson, the manager during the winter of the Pioneer Company, writes that three pans of gravel taken from bedrock yielded respectively 2.5 ounces, 4.80 ounces and 8.10 ounces of gold. On February 27, 1904, the assistant manager panned two pans, one yielding six ounces and the other ten ounces of gold. The most valuable pan of gravel taken from this mine contained gold of the value of \$1,200.

These strikes are not far from Cooper Gulch, Holyoke and Saturday Creeks where valuable diggings have been worked since 1900. Bourbon Creek is another stream that has its source in this vicinity and at the base of Anvil Mountain, and it contains pay. Dry Creek has its source on the easterly side of Anvil Mountain and both the stream and its

benches have shown some very valuable mines. Just across the divide, going north from the head of Dry Creek, is Dexter Creek, having its source at the northeasterly base of Anvil Mountain, and this is one of the rich creeks of the peninsula. Dexter Creek flows in an opposite direction to the course of Anvil Creek, and between the head waters of the two streams there is a ridge several hundred feet high and a mile or more across. In this ridge, or bench, are the famous deep diggings of the Nome country, the Snow Flake and Sugar claims and others, which have produced many thousands of dollars. In these claims the pay has been found at a greater depth than 100 feet below the surface. It will be seen from this description that a complete circuit of Anvil Mountain has been made.



ANVIL ROCK.

A mining expert of large experience and recognized ability told me that he believed he could stand on Anvil Mountain and that within the range of his vision there lay an area of mineral land containing more placer gold values than any other similar area in the world. Between Nome River and Snake River the distance is not more than six miles and from Nome to Glacier the distance is about nine miles. The country within these boundaries may not be the richest spot in Northwestern Alaska, but the quantity of gold that will come from this area will be prodigious.

While I am writing the manuscript of this book the news comes from Nome of a great strike in the tundra within the city limits. An old beach line was discovered several seasons ago in the tundra east of Nome, and profitable mining has been done in this locality. The old beach was located first at Hastings Creek seven miles east of Nome, and values have been taken out of this ground in spots from Peluk Creek in the outskirts of the town to the place of the first discovery. Part of the town of Nome is built upon a deposit of beach sand carrying good values. Trades people who have excavated for cellars have washed up their dumps, and got more than enough gold out of them to pay for the excavating.

West of Nome are Cripple River and Sinuk River. While no very rich deposits have as yet been found on these streams there is a wide area of what is called low grade ground. What more thorough and systematic prospecting may uncover remains to be seen. It is known that there are evidences in this region of a very large ancient water course. There are great gaps in the mountains filled with gravel and in the most likely looking places prospectors never have sunk to bedrock. Hydraulic operations are planned for this part of the country, some ditches have been constructed and others are under way. The known values are sufficient to make operations on a large scale by hydraulic methods profitable. Among the notable features of this part of the country is a vast gravel deposit known as Irish Hill. The finest grade of gold ever found in Seward Peninsula has been taken from this hill. The question that confronts the miner of this particular part of the Nome country is the need of capital to build ditches and utilize the water in such a way that large quantities of gravel may be worked at a low cost. There remains the possibility during such operations of uncovering ancient channels where the gravels have been concentrated so as to make the deposit very rich.

East of the Nome river are a number of streams that carry gold, but like the country

of the Sinuk and Cripple Rivers, the values in the gravel necessitate the use of hydraulic or other improved methods of mining. The upper Nome River and the upper Snake River countries have been the scene of some mining ever since the first discovery. Rock Creek, a tributary of the Snake River north of Glacier Creek, has produced considerable gold. Boulder Creek and its tributaries, flowing into Snake River from the west, have been mined. In fact most of the region drained by Snake River and Nome River contains values in gold that hydraulic or improved machinery methods may extract at a profit. This fact is recognized by the corporations which are actively at work constructing ditches in this part of the country.

Thirty-five miles east of Nome is the Solomon River. This stream is thirty miles long flowing through a narrow valley in the hills, which broadens as it approaches the tundra, and



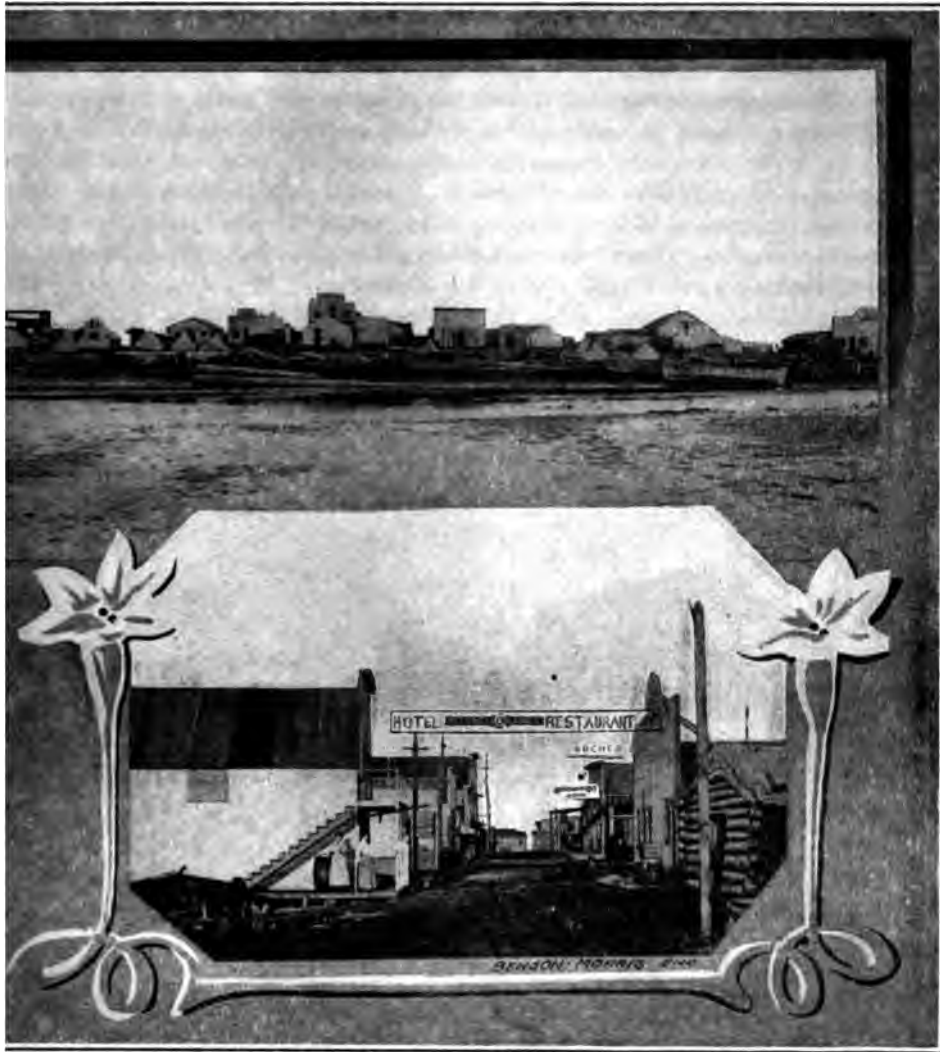
Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

HYDRAULIC ELEVATORS ON GLACIER CREEK.
Operations of the Miocene Ditch Co.



J. M. DAVIDSON.

1



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

SOLOMON. WATER FRONT AND STREET VIEWS.

rough four or five miles of tundra before it debouches into Bering Sea. The towns of Solomon and Dickson are on either side of Solomon River at its mouth. Dickson is the head terminal of the Council City and Solomon River Railroad. Before leaving Alaska, late in the season of 1904, I visited this part of the peninsula, and was surprised at the extensive preparations being made for mining on a large scale. Three large ditches were fully constructed, hydraulic lifts were installed and in operation, and from the mouth of Solomon River to East Fork, a distance of sixteen miles, active mining operations were in way. The pay-streak in Solomon River is broad and in places is very rich. That which impressed me most here as elsewhere was the extent of the gravels in which gold is found. A dredger had been successfully operated in the stream, pay had been found in the

benches, and the broad flat valley through which this stream flows after leaving the foothills contains gold.

Some of the tributaries of Solomon River are streams of considerable importance, notably Shovel Creek, where several mines are in operation. I believe that gold has been found in every tributary of Solomon River from the mouth of the stream to East Fork, and when the ditches planned for this section of the country are completed, when the dredgers in process of construction are installed, and the hydraulic elevators are in operation, the output will be as surprising to many residents of this part of the Northland as it will be pleasing to the enterprising citizens who are now investing many thousands of dollars in ditches and improved mining machinery to be used in this region.

The railroad from Dickson up the Solomon River and across to Council City, con-



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

HYDRAULIC MINING AT BLUFF.

Gravel Bank, Flume and Ditch of Topkuk Ditch Co.

stracted and in operation as far as East Fork last season, will accelerate the development of this part of the peninsula. Solomon is already a thriving town, third in size and importance of the towns of Seward Peninsula, and Dickson is a thriving village where the railroad has its headquarters and its shops. The extent of mining operations in this section is indicated by the volume of business which it is necessary to transact to maintain towns or bases of supplies as large as Solomon and Dickson.

Some notable discoveries of quartz veins have been made in the Solomon River region. Hurrah Quartz mine dropping twenty stamps and yielding a nice monthly revenue to its owner, is on Hurrah Creek one of the tributaries of Solomon River. There are other quartz prospects in this vicinity that look very encouraging. A description of this quartz mine and of other prospects will be found under the caption of "Quartz" on other pages of this volume.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

THE BEACH AT BLUFF.

Southeasterly from the Solomon River country, a distance of about twenty miles, is the famous Topkuk region in which is Daniels Creek, one of the richest streams in Northwestern Alaska. The formation here possesses the peculiarity of an immense basin of gravel in a limestone bedrock. Very rich beach diggings were found here in 1900, through which Daniels Creek flows. The stream is very short not being more than a mile in length, but the values that are found in these gravels are remarkably rich. A ditch has been constructed bringing water from Kutcheblok twenty-two miles distant to these mines, and last season was the beginning of operations in this locality by hydraulic methods. Be-



Photograph by Kinney. OPHIR CREEK, COUNCIL DISTRICT. One Claim on This Stream Has Yielded Three Tons of Gold.

the Topkuk region and Solomon River are several streams in which gold has been mined.

From Bluff at the mouth of Daniels Creek to Sinuk River the distance is ninety-five miles. Nome being forty miles east of Sinuk and fifty-five miles west of Bluff. I have noted the watershed of this area extends back from the coast about thirty miles, and from the descriptions I have endeavored to give it will be seen that a very large area of this territory contains valuable deposits of gold placers. Nearly all of this 3,000 square miles or more is mineralized and much of it will be worked. The grandchildren of the present generation may own valuable mines in this section of Seward Peninsula.

Thos. Reed is the United States Commissioner and Recorder of the Nome District. His recording office is at Nome.

The Council District

The Council City country has the distinction of being the pioneer mining district of Seward Peninsula. Gold was first discovered here by Daniel P. Libby.

Melting, Harry L. Blake and John Mordaunt.

The Council District was organized before the strike was on Anvil.

Mr. Libby was a member of the Western Union Telegraph Company's expedition in Alaska

in 1866-'67 at the time when that company was attempting to construct a telegraph line across Alaska to be connected by cable across Bering Sea with Russian line.

The completion of the telegraphic cable and its success caused the company to abandon the work after \$10,000 had been expended.

Mr. Libby spent the winter of '66 and '67 at Grantley Harbor, and in the course of his explorations while connected with the company found colors and likely looking gravel banks in Fish River country.

For a long time he cherished the desire to return to this region on a prospecting trip.

The great Klondike strike of '97 intensified this desire and he secured the assistance necessary to equip himself with a three-year outfit.

He arrived at Nome in the fall of 1897 and proceeded up Fish River to Ophir Creek, now one of the most famous streams of the peninsula, and made a discovery of gold.

He and his companions established the town of Council and built the first white man's residence in the district, patterning it after the Eskimo igloo.

He was prospecting in this vicinity when the strike was made.

Council District is unlike the Nome country in that it is forested. In the entire Nome district there is not a tree, nor a shrub other than willow.

In the Council District there is a growth of spruce timber for domestic use. The mines of Ophir Creek are among the most valuable in Northwestern Alaska.

There are places where the pay-streak is 700 feet wide, and the gravel deposit twenty feet deep. Ophir Creek and its tributaries have produced a



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

THE SPHINX OF OPHIR CREEK.

total of about \$4,500,000 of gold. Although this creek contains very rich mineral deposits mining operations by crude methods were not successful. The early conditions with which the miner had to cope made it impossible for him to conduct his business so as to obtain the profits that should come from ground containing such high values. He found it necessary to dig ditches so as to provide water supply, to use machinery and entail expenses not within the means of the ordinary prospector. The first operations on Ophir Creek were not profitable and claims containing vast values were sold at moderate prices. Most of this creek is owned by the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Co. This company acquired the property by purchase paying a large sum for it. But the company has extracted from one mine, No. 15 Ophir, a sum more than twice as large as it paid for its entire holdings on the creek. The company has constructed near forty miles of ditches to bring water with which to wash the gravels of its Ophir Creek property. The main ditch is the largest in Seward Peninsula and is big enough to float a small river steamboat.

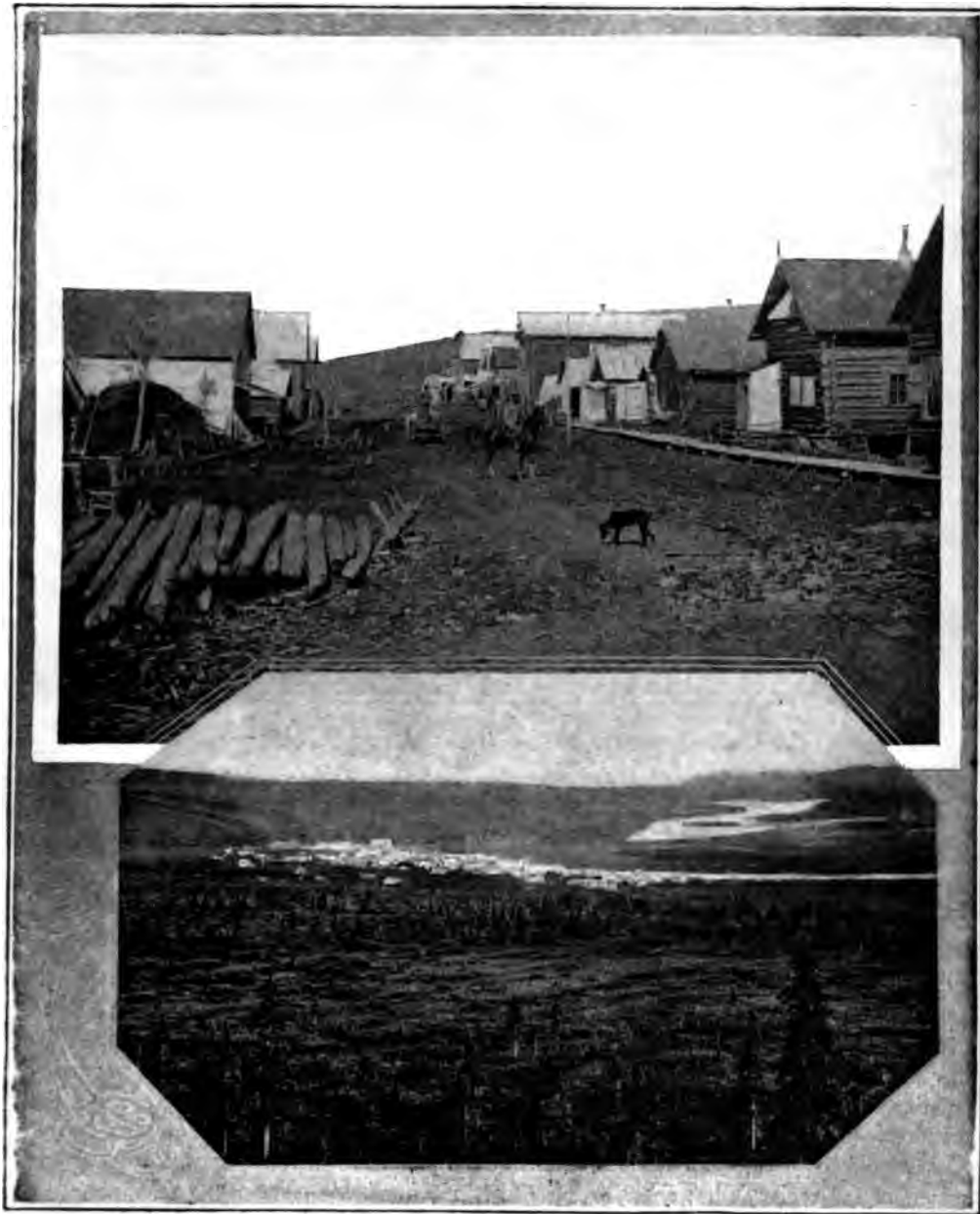
Besides Ophir Creek the other gold bearing streams of this region are Dutch, Snowball, Albion, Crooked, Sweetcake, Warm, Elkhorn, Goldbottom, Richter, Neukhak, Meling, Mystery, Oxide, I X L, Big Four, Willow, Ruby, Goose, Quartz, Canyon, Boulder, Dixon, Dry, Damson, Banner, Johnson, Sunshine, Curtiss, Kingsley and Camp. So far as has been discovered Ophir Creek has the distinction of having the largest pay streak of any stream in Alaska. J. M. McDowell is the Commissioner at Council.

The Kougarok District

The Kougarok is the great interior mining district of Seward Peninsula. Discoveries were first made here in the spring of 1900, but the country has been only partially prospected, and has not been developed to any extent because of its great distance from base of supplies and the difficulty and expense of transportation. But there have been prospectors and miners who had faith in this country, and they have paid hundreds of dollars the ton for food, most of the expense being for transportation, and have stayed by the country, some of them winter and summer, working patiently until now the developments warrant the construction of extensive ditches. Plans for these ditches have been completed this winter. The Kougarok River is a large stream with many gold bearing tributaries. The richest pay has been found on Dahl Creek. Two hundred and twenty-five dollars the pan has been taken from No. 2 Dahl. It was picked out of frozen ground.

Gold has been found in the Kougarok River for a distance of twenty-five miles. It has been found in the streams which flow into the Kougarok from either side, and also in the benches. In order to give a definite idea of the size of this gold bearing area, it may be estimated at twenty-five miles long and fifteen miles wide. The names of the streams where prospects have been found, and in many cases good pay, are Dahl, Quartz, Neva, Dan, Galvin, Coarse Gold, Arizona, Artic, Henry, Homestake, Taylor and its tributaries, Windy, Kougarok, including the left fork and the north fork, Madison Gulch, Dreamy Gulch and Twobit Gulch. Gravel has been found in this region in the highest mountain of the country. On some streams tin also has been discovered.

The principal work has been done on Dahl Creek by Jerry Galvin, Grif Yarnell and others. T. T. Lane has done much development work in this region and demonstrated to his satisfaction that the country carries good values. Next summer he will finish the work of constructing ditches begun in 1904, for the operation of his extensive holdings in this



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

COUNCIL CITY.

district. If he is not the first, he is one of the first miners to demonstrate the value of the benches in the Kougarok District.

There is every indication at this writing that Kougarok region will be a scene of great activity the coming summer. Not only are there big ditch enterprises planned for this

region, but it is among the probabilities that a railroad line from Nome will enter this part of the country soon. It may be two or three years before the country attains prominence as a gold-producing region of Seward Peninsula, but there is no doubt of it attaining prominence when transportation has been made easy and comparatively cheap by means of a railroad, and the necessary ditches have been constructed so that the gravels of this area can be washed economically.

Lars Gunderson is the United States Commissioner and Recorder of the Kougarok District. The recording office is at Mary's Igloo.



GALVIN & YARNELL'S PROPERTY ON DAHL CREEK, KOU'GAROK DISTRICT.

Port Clarence District

The Port Clarence District is the largest of all the mining districts of Seward Peninsula, including the former districts of Port Clarence, Blue Stone, Agiapuk, York and Good Hope. The recording office of this district is at Teller, and S. C. Henton is the United States Commissioner and Recorder of the district. The York tin region and the Cape Prince of Wales tin ledges are in this district.

What is known as the Gold Run or Blue Stone country, a part of the Port Clarence district, gave promise in 1900 of being one of the richest parts of Seward Peninsula. But the diggings were found to be "spotted," and the subsequent developments were disappointing to many. The gold found was coarse and many nuggets were discovered. At the mouth of Alder Creek \$20,000 was taken from the gravel in one setting of sluice-boxes. Coarse gold has been found in the benches. The great desideratum here is water. With the miners of this region it has either been a "feast or a famine." When the rains came the streams grew into torrents and dams were washed away. In the early part of the season there was not sufficient water for mining operations. When water is utilized by means of ditches and made available for all parts of the open season, this region will produce its quota of gold.

Across the harbor from Teller, Max R. Hirschberg, manager of the Arctic Mining and Trading Company, has constructed an extensive ditch, bringing water from the Agiapuk to

work the gravels of Sunset Creek and has planned extensive mining operations to begin in the season of 1905.

That part of the Port Clarence Precinct formerly known as the Good Hope Mining District comprises an extensive area bounded on the north by the Arctic Ocean and lying to the westward of Kotzebue Sound. The main river of this region is the Serpentine which discharges its waters into Shismareff Inlet. While comparatively little prospecting has been done in this part of the country gold has been found on tributaries of the Serpentine River. The streams in which gold in paying quantities has been discovered are Dick, Bryan, Eldorado, Hogum and Reindeer Creeks. Dick Creek is a tributary of Bryan, the latter flowing into the Serpentine River. It promises to develop into one of the very rich creeks of the peninsula. Gold was discovered on this stream in 1901, and since that date not more than twenty men have prospected in this part of the country. Dick Creek is five miles long, and the pay has been located its entire length. No work of any consequence has been done because of the lack of water, but prospect holes that have been dug on a number of claims indicate that the pay-streak is from twenty-five feet to sixty feet wide, and it may have an extreme width much greater than this. The pay gravel on the lower part of Dick Creek is eight feet in depth and yields an average of about five cents the pan. Out of a hole fifteen feet square on No. 1 above Discovery \$278 worth of dust was taken, and the workmen did not get within a foot of bed rock on account of water. Extensive operations are planned for Dick Creek this season by a company with adequate capital for the development of the rich placer deposits in this stream.

In order to operate this property successfully it is necessary to construct a ditch line several miles in length. The available water in Dick Creek furnishes a supply for sluicing only a few hours a day during the most favorable part of the season.



THE SHORE LINE NEAR BLUFF.

The Fairhaven District

The Fairhaven Mining District comprises an area on the Arctic slope of 150 miles parallel with the coast of Good Hope Bay and a distance back into the interior of the country from the coast averaging fifty miles. This vast area is as yet only partially prospected. Up to the close of navigation in the year 1904, this district had produced a total amount of gold dust valued at about \$700,000. The streams that have produced gold are Candle Creek, Inmachuk River, Old Glory Creek, Hannum Creek, Rex Creek, Humboldt Creek, Native Gulch, Bear Creek and the beach diggings at the mouth of Native Creek. Comparatively little work is done on these streams in the summer season and they are known as winter diggings. The output of Candle Creek during the winter of 1903-4 was about \$70,000, and an estimate made last fall placed the product of this stream for the winter of 1904-5 at \$100,000.



MINER'S CABIN, INMACHUK RIVER.



THAWER ON THE INMACHUK.

The Inmachuk River is the most promising stream of the Fairhaven District. The output of the mines on this stream has been about \$200,000, most of it coming from dumps taken out during the winter by means of thawers. The gold of the Inmachuk is black. The limit of the Inmachuk pay-streak has not been determined, but it is known to have as great a width as 130 feet. The average depth to bed rock is sixteen feet, and the pay is found in a stratum of gravel having a depth of from two feet and a half to seven feet. This pay-streak has been prospected a distance of ten miles on this stream. Pans of gravel yielding as much as twenty-five dollars the pan have been taken from Inmachuk. Reports of \$70 pans from Inmachuk River during this winter, 1904-05, have been received. The average pay of the best gravel is estimated at from twenty cents to thirty cents the pan. The indications are favorable for an immense deposit of pay gravel in this stream. This gravel lacks the depth of the auriferous deposit of Ophir Creek, but when the mines of this river are developed to the best advantage the product may place Inmachuk River in the category of the richest gold bearing streams of Seward Peninsula.

The principal work on this stream has been done in the Dashley claims, the Polar Bear group and property owned by John De Fries. Gold was discovered on this stream in 1901, by John De Buhr and his associates. Among the pioneers of this district are: John De Buhr, William Fee, (Missouri Bill) William Davis, Fred Sandstrom, Z. E.

Foster, Pat Maloney, Jack McCartney, R. L. Howie, J. M. Clark, J. M. McCormick, J. R. Todd, Henry Feldmen, Frank Sullivan, D. Clough, Jess Pinnell, Jack Fuller and Red Miller. The first Commissioner of the district was T. C. Noyes. He was succeeded by W. J. Milroy, who was followed by C. S. Aldrich. The present Commissioner is Alfred S. Kepner, with headquarters at Candle City.

Inmachuk River is thirty miles long. It is a sinuous stream flowing through a narrow valley which broadens to a width of about four miles near the mouth of the river. Numerous tributaries of Inmachuk River are gold bearing, notably Old Glory and Hannum Creek. From one claim on Old Glory \$24,000 was taken out in one season. Very little work has been done in the benches of this stream, as the ground is frozen solid, requiring the use of thawers to sink prospect holes. The need of this country is available water, and this can be supplied by constructing a ditch from Lake Imuruk which is twenty miles distant and at an altitude of 800 feet above the sea. This lake will furnish an inexhaustible supply of water, and a ditch from it will hasten the development of this part of the Arctic slope. Surveys for the ditch have been completed, and the work has been planned.

Candle Creek is a tributary of the Kewalik River. Gold was discovered on this stream late in the season of 1901. The discovery had every appearance of a phenomenal strike, as extraordinary values were taken out of the bed of the stream. But since the exhaustion of the values in this easily accessible ground the camp has not prospered so well, although it has produced considerable gold every year. Here, as on the Inmachuk River, water under pressure may be the means of developing some very rich ground in the benches.

Between Candle Creek and Inmachuk River is the Kugruk River. This region was first noted for its coal deposits. A vein of coal more than 100 feet wide has been discovered on Chicago Creek, a tributary of this stream. This coal mine is operated by the McIntosh Brothers and their associates, and supplies fuel to the miners on Candle Creek and Inmachuk River. During the winter of 1903-4 gold was found on the Kugruk in quan-



GROUP OF INMACHUK MINERS.

tities that make it a promising strike, and profitable mining was done that winter by means of thawers.

This part of Seward Peninsula is not easy of access. Supplies must be shipped in from Nome by means of coast steamers, through Bering Strait to the Arctic Ocean and to Kotzebue Sound where the cargoes are discharged. From the place of debarkation supplies must be poled up stream in boats, or hauled by freight teams. The great cost of keeping horses in this remote region makes freighting very expensive, and the work of poling or towing a boat up stream is extremely laborious. Considering the conditions, the difficulty and expense of getting supplies into this part of the country, the wonder is that so much work has been accomplished.

The Region of the Kobuk

There is another part of Kotzebue Sound country which is very promising. During the past two years a few miners have been prospecting on the Kobuk River and in 1903 a strike which promised to be of magnitude was made on the Shungnak, a tributary of the Kobuk. It attracted a few venturesome spirits and since that date there probably have been one hundred prospectors in this far-away part of the Northland. Gold has since been found on several streams besides the Shungnak. The Kobuk is a large stream four hundred miles in length, having its sources in the range of mountains not more than fifty miles from the head waters of the Koyukuk, the latter stream flowing in a southerly direction to the Yukon.

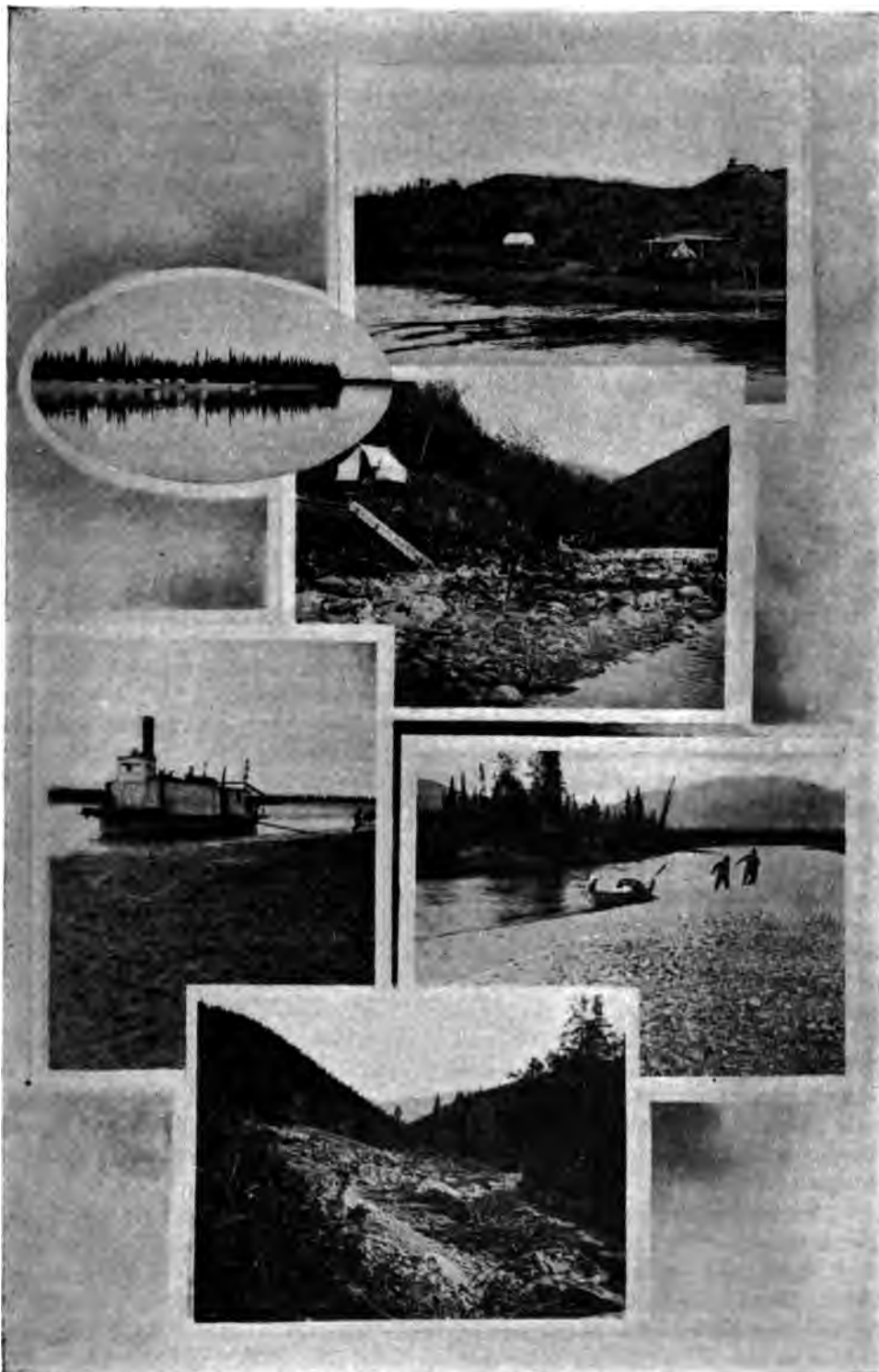
This part of the country possesses some striking and unique feature. The Noatak River, a short distance east of the Kobuk, flows in a parallel direction with it through precipitous mountains, resembling the mountains of Colorado. This is the northern extremity of the Rocky Mountain Range. It is well known that these mountains are mineralized, but their great distance from a base of supplies has been a barrier to any except the most superficial prospecting. A great many ledges have been found in this region, and assays indicate phenomenal values. Gold, silver and copper are in this part of the country, very rich specimens of float having been found. From interviews with prospectors who have been in this region I am led to the conclusion that the time will come when very valuable quartz mines will be located and developed here.

There are also excellent quartz prospects on the upper Kobuk River. Jade Mountain is near the Kobuk River, and is, I believe, the only place in Alaska where jade is found. The Kobuk River country is wooded. It has a growth of timber ample for fuel purposes and for building.

The country is well stocked with game and the rivers abound with fish. Although this is very far north, and the winters are extremely cold, in some respects the conditions are more favorable than they are at Nome. The natural food supply of the country is better, and there is an abundance of timber.

This region is mineralized from Ribbon Creek at the delta of the Kobuk River to the head-waters of Kobuk River and the Noatak, a distance of 350 miles. The width of the country from the Kobuk River to the eastern water-shed of the Noatak is from sixty miles to seventy miles. The area of this mineralized region is about equivalent to the area of Seward Peninsula. Between the Kobuk and the Noatak is an old, well-trodden trail used by the natives and supposed to be an old moose trail.

Many ledges are in the precipitous, rugged mountains drained by the Noatak River.



Photograph by Courtesy of E. O. Lindblom.
 SCENES ON KOBUK RIVER.
 Shungnak, a Northerly U. S. Postoffice; Native Camp on Kobuk at Dahl Creek; Placer Mining on Shungnak; Lucky Three Mining Company's Steamer; Freighting Up the Kobuk; Discovery Claim, Dahl Creek.

Most of these ledges that have been discovered are base ore containing gold, silver and copper. A ledge fifty feet wide has been discovered on the Kobuk. The assays of selected samples of this rock have shown as much as eighty-seven per cent. copper. Another assay of rock from this ledge shows thirty-nine per cent. copper and \$3.60 the ton in gold.

It was a sample of ore from this part of the country obtained by Captain B. Cogan from the native village of Chesalik on the Noatak that was instrumental in causing the Kotzebue Sound stampede in 1898. Captain Cogan took the ore to the states and had it assayed. The result of the assay was \$4,700 the ton. The native who gave the captain the rock told him there was a mountain of it. This alluring sample was ultimately the cause of Captain Cogan's death. He spent several years in this bleak, cold country in a fruitless search for the ledge. The story is pathetic. Suffice it to say here that the ledge never has been discovered, and miners of Northwestern Alaska are inclined to class this story with the story of the "Lost Cabin Mine," and the story of other rich finds which have been lost and could not be re-discovered. There is no question, however, of the value of the piece of quartz given to Captain Cogan by the native, but where the native got the quartz still remains a mystery.

From the Noatak to the Boundary Line

The country lying between the Noatak River and the Canadian boundary line is vast in extent and almost unknown. The Colville River flows through a basin in which coal and petroleum exist—to what extent remains for future prospectors to discover and future generations to develop. The Nome country, and the part of Alaska contiguous thereto, has work to be done that will not be consummated within the next century and it will be a long time before the resources in the extreme north are explored.

The Colville is a big river several hundred yards in width and fed by numerous tributaries. The current is strong, flowing in the upper part of the stream at the rate of six miles an hour. The mouth of the Colville River is like the mouth of many Alaska streams. The waters find their way to the sea over a wide reach of flats where stranded icebergs glisten in the summer sun and are snow-covered hummocks in the winter season. It is impossible for a vessel of any size to get into the river from the ocean. Inside the bar the stream is navigable for the largest river vessels.

The valley of the Colville is composed of low barren hills. This valley is fifty miles to 100 miles wide, extending from the rugged mountains of the Noatak to the summit of the easterly water-shed. The tributaries of the Colville have cut through and exposed many veins of coal. Prospectors from this region have told me that they have been able to make camp fires with the float coal they have found in most of the streams where they have prospected.

Between the Colville and the boundary line are several rivers which have been recently put on the map of the United States. Five of these rivers were discovered by a prospector, S. J. Marsh, who was in this country in 1901-2. One of these streams is 300 miles long. All this country is devoid of timber and is covered with moss. Beneath this vegetation the ground never thaws. Mr. Marsh says it is not a mineralized country, but is a limestone formation, and geologically is a recent uplift.

South of the country which has been previously described, is a large area of Alaska

from which the waters drain into the Yukon. The Koyukuk River is one of the streams of this region. Several enterprising mining camps are established on the Koyukuk, and gold was mined in this part of Northwestern Alaska before the discovery of the Nome country. The Chandlar and other streams are great water ways that contribute to the floods of the mighty Yukon. But in all this immense region there are only a handful of white men and most of them are in the camps of the Koyukuk.

The area of Alaska north of the Yukon is near 200,000 square miles, and the white population of this immense country does not exceed 10,000.

There is one man to every twenty square miles of territory. Most of these people are gathered in mining camps and towns of which Nome is the largest. It is apparent from this fact that there are hundreds of square miles of territory where there are no white men and where there never has been a white man. An army of 100,000 prospectors would not be able to explore all this vast



VIEW OF FISH RIVER.



CLOUDS HANG LOW O'ER BERING SEA.

region in half a century. The little vanguard that is up there now blazing trails cannot accomplish much. But the discoveries that have been made and the discoveries that will be made will be an incentive for others to join the ranks, and the time will come when there will be a great industrial army in Northwestern Alaska developing the wonderful mineral resources of a country which a few years ago was regarded as drear and desolate.

The Norton Sound Mines

On the other side of Norton Sound from Seward Peninsula placer mines have been discovered and successfully operated. The principal work has been done on Bonanza Creek without other facilities than sluice-boxes and men with shovels. This creek has produced probably \$200,000. This stream lies between the Yukon and Norton Sound.

Gold has also been found on streams flowing into the other side of Norton Sound, nota-

bly the Tubuktulik and the Kuik Rivers. The peninsula between Norton Sound and Golovin Bay and the country lying to the eastward, although easily accessible, has not been very thoroughly prospected. On this peninsula a few miles west of Norton Sound is a well defined contact of granite and shale. Some prospects have been found in the vicinity of this contact, but pay has not been developed. This is a likely looking country for quartz. A number of ledges have been found, but as yet sufficient development work has not been done to ascertain their values. There are also deposits of coal in the Norton Sound country.

St. Michael Precinct

St. Michael is one of the oldest stations in Northwestern Alaska. It was established by the Russian-American Company in 1837. It is at the mouth of the Yukon, and is the place where all goods consigned to Yukon River points are trans-shipped. The town consists only of the stores and warehouses of two of the large Alaskan commercial companies, the military post and a few cabins and cottages. There are no mines in operation in St. Michael Precinct.

The development of the upper Yukon River country, especially the work being done in the Tanana diggings, creating a demand for a greater supply of provisions and miscellaneous goods, will quicken the business pulse at St. Michael.



GOLD VALUED AT \$780,000.

Part of the 1905 Spring Clean-up, purchased by Miners and Merchants Bank



MAGNUS KJELSBORG.

The Nome Beach

Nome beach probably was the greatest shallow placers ever discovered. It offered an opportunity for a large number of men to make a small stake quickly. Possibly more valuable shallow diggings have been discovered, but I am not aware if there is another place in the history of gold mining where such satisfactory results were so quickly obtained.

Beach diggings were not struck until well along in the season of 1899. There was a general stampede of unsuccessful miners from the creeks, and of the people who were in the town of Nome. Not less than five hundred men extracted dust to the value of \$2,000,000, or an average of \$4,000 to the man.

The beach for a distance of forty miles from the easterly part of Nome to Sinuk River carried values, but the best pay was found in the vicinity of Nome, and just west of the city limits. In this locality two men rocking three days have cleaned up as much as \$3,800. A story of a wonderful investment illustrates very forcibly the great values of the beach sands at this time. In the spring of 1900 Arthur Baldwin came to Nome from St. Michael. Before leaving St. Michael he was advised to take a rocker with him. He found an Eskimo who had two dilapidated old rockers which he bought for 25 cents a piece; he also brought with him to Nome a small quantity of quicksilver. Soon after his arrival the beach strike was made. Everybody was excited and anxious to get to work in the rich sands, but there was a lack of lumber in town for making even the primitive rocker. Mr. Baldwin could have sold his mining apparatus for a good sum, but he wisely decided to lease the rockers. Four men agreed to pay him a royalty of fifty per cent. of all the gold they took out with his machines, and in thirteen days his royalty amounted to \$2,800.

Most of the gold in the beach was found in layers of ruby sand. Ordinarily it was very fine but not scale gold, such as is commonly found in beach sands. The depth to bedrock was from four feet to eight feet, and usually very good pay was found on bedrock.

The average width of the beach from mean low-water mark to the tundra is about 150 feet. This ground was appropriated by miners in small strips, as it was not available for staking under the law that governs placer mining, the ground being washed by the waters of Bering Sea at extreme high water. The sands were worked from the tundra to a point where bedrock was on a level with the water line. At this point the waters of the sea stopped further progress.

In the season of 1900 almost every kind of impracticable mining machine was brought to Nome for the purpose of working the beach. Gasoline engines were used for pumping water out of the sea and into sluice-boxes, where dozens of men would be shoveling-in. This was a sensible method of getting the gold, and a great deal of ground that had been hurriedly worked the season before was re-worked and made to yield a profit. But there were dredgers, some of them on giant wheels which were constructed so that they could travel through the surf of the sea while the dredger dug up the values in the sands beneath the water; and there were devices in endless variety for saving gold. The dredgers and the other new-fangled apparatus did not work satisfactorily, and there were many blasted hopes as a result of these failures. At the close of this season the beach was strewn with many kinds of mining machinery which had failed to do the work expected.

In 1901 considerable work was done on the beach, and much ground was worked for the third time. A few men of inventive genius attempted to use machinery for extracting the values from the sands beneath the water. Every year since the discovery of gold at

Nome attempts in this line have been made, but as yet none has succeeded. In the winter time miners have made holes through the ice near the shore line and in some instances have succeeded in getting out dumps. These dumps have always yielded good values. There is no question of the value of the unworked sands beneath low water of this beach. Prospecting has shown that these values extend into the sea, and in some places quite a distance. I believe it is safe to estimate that a strip twenty-five feet wide and many miles in length beneath the surf line of Bering Sea contains gold values in some places as rich as were the sands of the beach. The only question is the method of extracting them.

A person unfamiliar with conditions at Nome might think that the problem is easy of solution. A dredger on the sea could do the work, but one of the furious storms that frequently sweep Bering Sea would make kindling wood and junk of the dredger. An attempt has been made to dig into these sands by means of a stationary engine on the bank and a digging apparatus drawn from the sea by aid of a cable. So far none of the plans has succeeded.

Values still remain in the beach sands. Notwithstanding the frequency with which they have been worked all the gold has not been taken from them. I believe that this entire beach, 150 feet wide, averaging six feet in depth and having a length of many miles, will yield fifty cents the cubic yard. My judgment in this matter is based on the fact that a person can obtain a prospect most anywhere on the beach at Nome. I have known of sands worked for the third or fourth time that have yielded thirty cents the yard. The method by which these sands have been worked makes it possible for a lot of spots of ground to remain untouched. A system of working the beach sands on a very large scale would find these virgin spots, the value of which should make the average yield of the sands at least equal to the estimate I have placed on this ground.

In many places where prospect holes have been sunk in the tundra evidences have been found that this ground was once the bottom of the sea. I have referred elsewhere to an old beach line, lying a quarter of a mile or more back from the present beach, which contains values in a similar deposit to the one in which gold was found in the beach. A strike in one of these ancient beaches, made during the winter of 1905, has created excitement in Nome, and a correspondent writes me that in one place sixty-two buckets of gravel taken from the tundra near, or within, the city limits yielded gold dust valued at \$180.



Photograph by Ernst.

ARRIVAL OF THE KOTZEBUE MAIL.

Mail Carrier Eli Smith's Record Trip, 350 Miles in Five Days.



The Longtom.
The Rocker.

MINING THE BEACH.

A Novel Pump.
Sluicing

The Kuskokwim Region

The Kuskokwim region is a vast, unknown country. It is in the same judicial division of Alaska that Nome is in, and comprises a mining district known as the Kuskokwim. It is the largest mining district in this judicial division, including all islands of Bering Sea north of the 59th degree of latitude, and all the country south of the Yukon in the second judicial division, probably one-fifth of the entire area of Alaska, comprising a country near twice the size of the State of Washington.

The Kuskokwim is 1,100 miles long and is navigable for river steamers of light draft a distance of 900 miles; steamers have ascended the river to a place 650 miles above its mouth. The country bordering the Kuskokwim from Bethel, 200 miles from its mouth, to the source of the stream is wooded, and a pebbly beach marks the course of the stream. There is not a rapid in this magnificent river. The great Yukon, so wide in many places that one seems to be looking out over a sea when standing on its bank, flows through the Yukon valley carrying vast quantities of detritus which discolor the waters so that they resemble the streams of the Middle West. The Kuskokwim is a striking contrast in appearance to the Yukon. Its waters, except in case of flood and freshet, are as clear as crystal through which the rocks and pebbles of the bottom of the river, and the myriad fishes that live in these waters, are plainly seen. The source of the Kuskokwim is near the base of Mt. McKinley. Mt. Foraker, another peak of great altitude, but not so massive as McKinley, is in this vicinity. The natives call these mountains man and wife.

To the south the Kuskokwim water-shed has a maximum width of 200 miles and is drained by numerous unknown streams. To the north the water-shed area is not so extensive, being less than 100 miles wide. In one place there is a portage between the Yukon and the Kuskokwim of only sixty-five miles. This portage is frequently traversed with boats as it is almost an endless succession of lakes. This country is marshy and flat, is covered with moss, and may be properly designated as tundra. There are no trees, nor shrubs other than willow, on the lower part of the water-shed of the Kuskokwim.

The forests on the southerly water-shed are composed of spruce, birch, cottonwood and poplar trees. Some of the spruce trees are large, measuring as much as four feet in diameter. The largest growth of timber is near the head-waters of the river where the valley on the south side narrows to a comparatively small width.

The rocks of this region are granite, limestone, slate and metaphoric. The minerals that have been discovered are gold, silver, copper and cinnabar. No mines have as yet been developed. But a vast deposit of cinnabar ore has been located on the Kuskokwim three miles below Kolmakof. Twenty years ago a man by the name of Sipary, who conducted a trading post at Kolmakof, located this deposit of mineral and did some work. He shipped several tons of ore outside to a smelter, but receiving returns of only \$11 the ton, he abandoned the property. This deposit was re-located by D. McDonnell in 1901. He sent some of the rock to Stanford University and got an assay of \$341 the ton; subsequently he got an assay from rock taken from the old dump of \$720 the ton. The lowest assay that he received from any of the ore shipped outside was \$20 the ton.

This mineral deposit is exposed in an immense bluff 3,500 feet long and 250 feet high, the waters of the Kuskokwim flowing at its base. The locations on it extend back 1,500 feet. The cinnabar occurs in sandstone, red stringers of which, from a few inches to five feet and six feet in width, may be seen in the bluff. A bond was taken on this property by

Eastern capitalists last season. The expert pronounced it the greatest cinnabar deposit he had ever seen.

On the upper river a galena ledge has been discovered and located. Samples of ore from this ledge are specimens of pure galena. The quartz prospects of this country are very encouraging. Gold placers have been found, but as yet no work other than prospecting has been done. Graphite has also been discovered in this part of Alaska. In all this vast region there are not more than fifty white men, so it is obvious that the country has been but little prospected. There are hundreds of square miles of this vast and magnificent territory where white men never have been.

This region is twenty degrees warmer in the winter than the valley of the Yukon, and besides the mining prospects, both quartz and placer, it has possibilities as a farm and stock raising country. Great strips of country on the south side are covered in the summer season with succulent grasses, growing waist high and forming extensive meadows.

The Kuskokwim valley is inhabited by Thlinket Indians. They are peaceable and good-hearted natives, in character very much resembling the Eskimo. While most of this country is still a wilderness, it was the site of early missionary work in Alaska. A trading post was established by the Russians in the Kuskokwim valley in 1835. This old trading post is still in existence and is conducted by Ed. Lind, a pioneer of this country. It is known as Kolmakof and is 300 miles from the mouth of the Kuskokwim. There is a Russian mission, a Catholic mission and a Moravian mission on the Kuskokwim, and a number of native villages designated by such unpronounceable names as Chuppelgamute, Owhagamute and Obigemute. The native population of the valley has been estimated at between 1,000 and 1,500. There are only a few natives on the upper Kuskokwim.

The stream teems with fish of many varieties, including king salmon, big fellows, some of them weighing as much as ninety pounds, many varieties of trout, including brook, dolly varden and rainbow; grayling, and several kinds of white fish, some of which attain to the size of fifty pounds, and resemble in appearance and delicacy of flavor the Lake Superior white fish. The native name of these fish is chee. During the spawning season the stream is nearly choked with millions of silver and red salmon. A palatable sardine is caught in the waters of the Kuskokwim.

This is a wonderful game country. On the upper Kuskokwim there are 400 lineal miles of wilderness, and near Mt. McKinley and Mt. Foraker the country is very rugged and precipitous. This is the home of the mountain sheep, where they may be found in bands of hundreds. Great herds of caribou live in this wilderness unmolested by native hunter or white sportsman. Their only enemies are the carnivorous animals that have their lairs in these mountains, and prey upon any kind of flesh they can capture. The moose is here in all his glory. There are many kinds of bears, from the small black variety to the large ferocious silvertip. There are beavers, martens, wolves that hunt in packs, and foxes of many kinds, each kind possessing a different color of coat. There are ptarmigan flocks that contain thousands, spruce grouse, pheasants, and in season a great variety of water fowl.

Mr. McDonnell, who was the first United States Commissioner appointed by the District Court at Nome for the Kuskokwim District, reports that when he first entered this wilderness he and his party killed twenty-eight moose within a month without going more than five miles from camp. They might have killed more, but this was an ample supply of meat for their winter use. Mr. McDonnell also says that he has seen prairie chickens near the head-waters of the Kuskokwim. He spent much of his life on the prairies of the

west and avers that he cannot be mistaken. He is corroborated by Mr. Hendricks, of Belt & Hendricks, who established the town of Chenoa. Mr. Hendricks reports prairie chickens in the Tanana country.

The lowest temperature recorded in Kuskokwim valley is 43 degrees below zero. Ordinary winter climate is not colder than the climate of many of the Northern states. The ice in the Kuskokwim Bay goes out in March, two months earlier than the ice breaks in the Yukon. The soil on the southerly water-shed of the Kuskokwim is fertile and frozen only during the winter time. It does not resemble the barren brown tundri which form the coastal plains in the extreme north of Alaska. It is a rich loam with a sandy sub-stratum. At the missions in the valley, there are splendid gardens. Excellent vegetables are grown in the valley of the Yukon, but the native conditions for cultivation are not favorable as they are in Kuskokwim valley, where vast areas may be adapted to agriculture.

From what I have learned of this unexplored, remote region, I have great faith in its mineral resources. What is needed here, as elsewhere in Alaska, are facilities for transportation. At the present time most of this stupendously great, marvelously magnificent and wondrously wild country, possessing prodigious possibilities, is as absolutely unknown as "Darkest Africa."



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

PROMINENT MINING MEN OF NOME.

In the front seat, Major L. H. French and Charles D. Lane; in the rear Mr. Adams, Frank Shaw and Jafet Lindeberg; standing, Attorney Albert Fink.

"We've Got the Tin"

TIN is a mineral possessing great economic value because of its scarcity and the increasing demand for it. Until the past few years tin never has been mined in commercial quantities in the United States. A number of tin prospects in the West have attracted attention and capital has been wasted in an attempt to develop these prospects into mines. The failure to discover tin in the well known mineral regions of North America, and the failures that have resulted from the attempts to develop prospects that have been discovered, have made capital wary of investment in tin property. It would seem, however, that the great demand for tin plate in this country would be an incentive to the development of anything that looks like a favorable prospect of a tin mine.

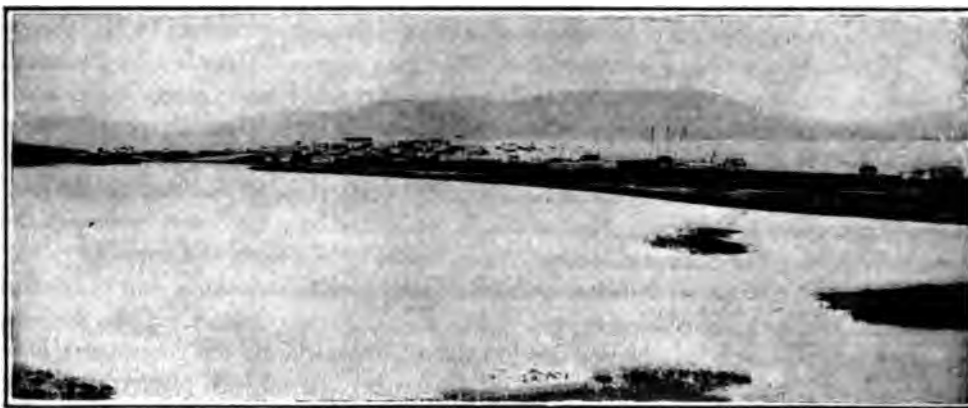
There is strong evidence to support the belief of the existence of tin in Seward Peninsula, not only in commercial quantities, but in quantities sufficiently large to supply the demand of our own country, when the prospects have been thoroughly explored and developed, proper facilities for handling the ore provided, and a smelter established at some convenient place. The United States uses annually about \$20,000,000 worth of tin, or two-thirds of the total annual tin product of the world. Most of this tin is obtained from the Straits Settlement, the remainder coming from Ecuador, Bolivia, Australia and the old mines of Cornwall.

Stream tin and tin ore in ledges have been found in the northwestern part of Seward Peninsula. This region has already produced tin in commercial quantities. From the most accurate information to be obtained not less than 130 tons of tin ore concentrates have been shipped from this region. Most of this tin has been mined from placer deposits by sluicing. The tin occurs in the form of an oxide known as cassiterite. The average value of tin concentrates which have been extracted from the Alaska mines and shipped to the states is 65 per cent. tin, or 1,300 pounds of tin in every ton of ore. The value of these shipments may be easily estimated, as tin is worth from twenty-nine cents to thirty cents the pound. The total value of tin ore shipped from Northwestern Alaska is, in round figures, \$50,000. But the cost of extracting this ore, shipping it to the states, in several instances to Europe, and the cost of treatment at the smelters has been, in all probability, equivalent to the value of the ore. Smelters in the United States are not equipped for reducing tin ores, and tin mining cannot become a profitable industry in Alaska until there are facilities for treating the ores at home.

Stream tin has been found in several creeks in the York region on Seward Peninsula. It occurs in gravel deposits in the beds of the creeks. It has also been found in the benches. Its presence in this form and in this environment is accounted for by the same theory that accounts for placer gold deposits. The erosion and decomposition of tin ledges have resulted in their values being scattered broadcast in the gravels of streams in the neighborhood where the ledges existed. The stream in the York region where the greatest value in placer tin has been discovered is Buck Creek. The pay-streak in this creek is four miles and a half long. Other creeks in which stream tin has been found are Grouse, Pinguk, Apkoarsook,

the lower three miles of Anikobuk, Banner, Bhuner and Beer. These streams are all in this neighborhood, and they have produced most of the tin ore which has been exported.

The discovery of stream tin was first made in 1901. The following year a small quantity of ore, probably a ton, was shipped to the states for a test. In 1903 about thirty tons were shipped out, and in 1904 not less than 100 tons of ore were exported. A great deal more tin ore than this could have been shipped. It has been mined and is in dumps, but the lack of facilities for converting it into coin has prevented greater shipments. Placer tin is washed out of the gravels in very large sluice boxes. These boxes are two feet wide and provided with high iron riffles. Where the ground is very rich it is necessary to clean-up every four hours. Several companies have been at work developing these tin deposits, and I have been furnished with an estimate, by a man who ought to know, of the quantity of placer tin which is in sight. Taking the length of the stream tin pay-streaks, their width, the one on Buck Creek being 450 feet wide, the average depth, which he estimates at six feet, and the average yield, which he estimates at twenty pounds to the cubic yard, he measures a quantity of tin ore valued at \$2,000,000.



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

TELLER, THE TIN REGION IN THE DISTANCE.

Tin ore in veins has been found in several places in this part of the peninsula; and although comparatively little work has been done on these ledges the prospects of tin from this source already overshadows the stream tin prospects. Tin ore has been found in place on Cassiterite Creek, which is a tributary of Lost River, five miles from Bering Sea, and on Brooks Mountain between Cassiterite and Tin Creeks. Tin in place has also been found in Cape Mountain, the great promontory at the extreme northwestern part of North America designated by the name of Cape Prince of Wales. Cape Mountain, which is a granitic formation, is seamed with tin ore veins. W. C. J. Bartels, president of the Bartels Tin Mining Company, has expended a great deal of money in developing the ledges of Cape Mountain. He has an expensive plant equipped with electric drills, and is tunneling the mountain to cross-cut the veins at a considerable depth below the surface. What he has accomplished is most encouraging. I am informed that at the close of the season of 1904 he had more than 300 tons of high grade tin ore in his dump. Cape Mountain appears to be a vast deposit of tin in place, assays from rock taken at random showing values of from one per cent. to eight per cent. tin. Several companies own claims on Cape Mountain, but as yet no

development of any consequence has been done except by Mr. Bartels. If the tin deposits of Cape Mountain go down, and they are in the right formation for continuity, there is enough tin in this mountain to supply the United States for many years. But an accurate opinion in regard to the extent of the tin ores of Lost River, Brooks Mountain and Cape Mountain cannot be expressed until more development work has been done.

Another part of this region, farther inland and consequently not so accessible, where tin has been found is known as the Ear Mountain country. It is claimed that several ledges have been discovered in this vicinity, but no attempt has been made to develop them. According to the United States geological survey the formation of this particular region is very ancient. Rocks have been found there which are so old that it is difficult to classify them. These rocks are black and of extreme hardness. Roughly estimated the area of Seward Peninsula in which tin has been found is 1,000 square miles.

Considered in the light of all available data I believe that tin mining in Seward Peninsula is a very promising industry. Any person familiar with quartz mining knows that a great deal of expense is connected with the development of ledges, and money must be expended in order to develop the tin ledges of this part of Alaska. Transportation facilities must be provided so that the ores can be transported from the mines to the seaboard, and thence to a smelter conveniently and favorably situated. It is the general opinion that this smelter should be constructed somewhere on Puget Sound. The large quantity of fuel required for smelting ores makes it apparent that the tin ore can be concentrated and the concentrates shipped to a smelter on Puget Sound and reduced there at a less cost than fuel can be shipped to Alaska and used by a smelter to secure the same results at the mines. The development of the tin mines of Alaska is simply a question of time and the intelligent use of capital.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

WAREHOUSES OF THE WILD GOOSE COMPANY AT WHITE MOUNTAIN.

Quartz Mining

Big Hurrah, the Most Northerly Quartz Mill in North America—Numerous Quartz Prospects on the Peninsula—Encouraging Discoveries on the Kobuk and Neotak Rivers—The Omliak Silver and Lead Mine—Other Valuable Minerals.

QUARTZ mining generally succeeds placer mining. Placer gold is easily discovered and easily extracted. Quartz ledges are not so easily found and when found usually both money and effort are required to develop them. And after they have been developed more money is required to equip the mine with a mill for reducing the ore. Placer mining is a line of work that appeals to the poor man. If he be fortunate enough to strike rich diggings in shallow ground, and he have available water, a fortune comes easy. In every mining camp where gold placers have been found, for several years succeeding the discovery almost the entire interest of the community is centered in this kind of mining. Several years elapse after the discovery of placers before there is any development of quartz. It is claimed by mineralogists, and this theory seems tenable, that a placer region is a poor place to look for quartz. The argument adduced is that placer gold originally came from ledges, and that the ledges that may have existed in placer regions have given up their values long ago. But it is also apparent from the history of gold mining that ledges containing the precious metal are to be found in the region of placer deposits, if not in the immediate vicinity.

During the past three years there has been some prospecting in the Nome country for quartz. Promising ledges have been found in many parts of the peninsula, near Nome, in the Solomon River country, at Topkuk, in the Council District, in the Kougarok District and on the Arctic slope. To this list I might add the ledges of tin which have been discovered in the York region and at Cape Prince of Wales.

Big Hurrah Quartz Mine

So far the only quartz mine that has been developed is on Big Hurrah Creek, a tributary of Solomon River. This mine was developed in 1902 by T. T. Lane. The country rock at the mine is a calcareous schist and the ledge is a fissure vein having an average thickness of five feet. The ore is free milling, there being very little concentrates.

A ten-stamp mill was erected on this property in 1903, and in the early part of the year of 1904 ten more stamps were added to the mill. This mill has been in operation ever since it started, and is now crushing from sixty-five tons to seventy tons of ore daily.

The mill is modern and up-to-date, being equipped with gasoline engines. Arrangements have also been made for the use of water power which is available at certain seasons

of the year. In September, 1904, mining operations had reached a depth of 200 feet, and at that time there were 20,000 tons of ore in sight. I am not informed of the average value of this ore, but the mine has been profitably operated ever since the dropping of the first stamp. I have seen samples of rock from this mine that contain extraordinary values. I know from common report that this is a splendid property, and the outlook for its continuance as a dividend property is very favorable.



Photograph by F. M. Grout.

BIG HURRAH QUARTZ MINE.

This is the most northerly quartz mine in North America. It is now owned by Mrs. Charles D. Lane. The superintendent of this mine is J. M. Williams, of Grass Valley, California, a man of extensive experience in quartz mining.

Nome Quartz Mining Company

The Nome Quartz Mining Company is a corporation that has extensive quartz holdings in the vicinity of Nome, on Anvil Creek, Glacier Creek and Snow Gulch. Up to this date the only work that has been done has been in the line of prospecting. The result of prospecting has been so encouraging that during the winter of 1904-05, the company was able to sell a large block of stock which has provided it with money for development purposes and the construction of a mill. The ledges where work has been done have shown some excellent assay values, and it is hoped that with the funds at the disposal of the company it will be possible to develop another valuable quartz property in Seward Peninsula.

Solomon Quartz Mining Company

The Solomon Quartz Mining Company is a corporation owning twelve quartz claims and a water right on Big Hurrah across the stream from the Lane mine. The officers of this company are: C. E. Hoxsie, president; J. P. Pearson, secretary and treasurer; George R. Williams, manager; William Struggnell, F. Vanstan, and C. Ringger constitute the bal-

ance of the board of directors. This company has been sinking on a true fissure vein which is fifteen feet wide at the bottom of a shaft 110 feet deep; the walls are of altered slate, and the vein consists of a gray quartz having a blue tint. The vein matter contains free gold. Average assays of rock taken at a depth of seventy-five feet are \$17.40 the ton. It is proposed to construct a mill on this property in the near future. Several other promising quartz prospects have been discovered in the Solomon River country.

Other Quartz Prospects



ON THE TRAIL.

Some work has been done by Harry Hill on quartz croppings at Topkuk, but the value of this property has not as yet been ascertained. Some of the rock has shown very good assays. It was the intention of the owner last season to put a cyanide plant on this property. Much of the rock is partially decomposed, and it is believed that it can be successfully worked by means of the cyanide process.

A recent quartz discovery on Rock Creek, a tributary of Snake River, caused a great deal of excitement among the quartz-mining contingent of Nome, as it was believed that a ledge of tellurium ore had been found. No development work has yet been done on this property.

There are quartz veins on the Kruzgamepa River, in the region of Salmon Lake, Joe Sliscovich has been working on one of these ledges and has taken out some samples of good ore.

Quartz ledges have been found in the Kougarok District, but as the miners of this region have only begun to develop the placer prospects it is too early to obtain any definite knowledge as to the extent or quality of the quartz ledges of this part of the country. There are also ledges in the Council District, but they have not as yet been developed into mines.

A promising looking field for quartz mining is in the Norton Sound country. Between Norton Sound and Golovin Bay there is a contact, and there are ledges in the neighborhood of this contact, but they are as yet unprospected.

The only quartz ledges on the Arctic slope that have been prospected are on Kobuk River. This is a remote region, several hundred miles from Nome and a long way from any base of supplies. Miners from this territory report that the quartz prospects are the most favorable feature of the mining outlook of this district. Several ledges have been discovered and located. Some of these are of great size, but as yet none have been found that contain extraordinary values. That ledges containing high grade ores exist in this part of the country is believed by everybody familiar with the country and its history. Very rich samples of float copper ore have been found in this part of Northwestern Alaska. Paddy O'Donnell, a quartz miner of experience, is developing a large ledge near the Kobuk River. Samples of



He Has Tunneled Out.

rock from this ledge show values of both gold and copper which, if they go down, will make it a property that can be profitably mined.

From information I have obtained from prospectors, there is a splendid looking quartz country near the source of the Koyukuk and Chandlar Rivers. These streams discharge into the Yukon, and their head-waters are in a comparatively unknown and unexplored country.

Omilak Silver Mines

The first mines ever discovered in Seward Peninsula were located in the latter seventies in the vicinity of Fish River, in the Golovin Bay country. They are known as the Omilak Silver Mines. This property was discovered by a sailor who had seen specimens of the ore brought down by the natives, who obtained from this region pieces of nearly pure galena which they broke into small cubes and put into bullet moulds adding melted lead to make bullets, so as to economize the lead bars which they bought from the traders. The sailor took specimens of the ore outside and had it tested. It was found to be valuable. John C. Green chartered the schooner "W. F. Marsh" and made a trip to this part of Alaska, taking ten men with him. He found the prospect of the mine very encouraging, and in 1881 organized the Fish River Mining District, which was the first mining district in Northwestern Alaska. It included all of Seward Peninsula. He made two locations on the ledges, and started to take out several tons of ore with him to the states. His vessel was wrecked in a gale off Cape Darby, but Mr. Green and his crew succeeded in getting ashore and made their way to St. Michael, where the Revenue Cutter Corwin furnished them transportation to their homes. This was a disastrous venture, but Mr. Green made another trial the year following, which was more successful. He has since mined and shipped from this ore body near \$100,000 worth of ore. This mine has practically paid its way, but the expensive method by which it has been operated and the great cost of transportation, has prevented the realization of any profit.

The last shipment of ore from this mine consisted of 82,100 pounds which was sold to the smelter for \$159.00 the ton. The returns from this ore were 142.29 ounces silver, 74 per cent. lead, and two dollars in gold the ton.

The ore has been taken out of a great quarry sixty feet in diameter. Five shafts fifty to sixty feet in depth have been sunk on the north slope of the ledge. It is more appropriate to say that this is a mountain of ore than to call it a ledge. In this vast mineral deposit are ledges which contain very high values. The hanging wall is limestone, and the foot wall schistose.

Other Valuable Minerals

The only resources of any consequence in Northwestern Alaska are minerals. As gold is the most valuable it has attracted the greatest attention. There is a possibility, however, that the tin of this country will receive a liberal share of attention when capitalists and mine operators take hold of the tin properties. There are other minerals in addition to these which possess economic value. Their development awaits another era in the history of this country, when cheaper wages and better transportation facilities will permit of economical development work, and operations can be profitably conducted.

The first of these other minerals is coal. Northwestern Alaska has a fuel supply adequate for its own needs, and possibly sufficient to furnish fuel to a part of the world.

Under present conditions coal can be mined in the states and shipped to Nome cheaper than it can be taken from the coal mines of Seward Peninsula and transported to Nome. Most of the coal of Northwestern Alaska is of the lignite variety. It makes a quick fire but is not lasting. But there is a grade of coal in the vicinity of Cape Lisburne that contains seventy-nine per cent. of fixed carbon, approaching very near to an anthracite coal. While it is a better quality of coal than the average coal shipped to Nome, it never has been mined or used by people in the peninsula because of the expense of mining and transportation.

From Cape Lisburne and extending back through a large area of this north country towards the Kobuk, Noatak and Colville Rivers is a formation in which numerous coal veins have been found.

Deposits of coal have been discovered in many other parts of Northwestern Alaska. Coal has been found in the vicinity of Nome, near Norton Bay, and there is coal in a number of places on the Yukon. There is a very large vein of coal on the Kugruk River, between Candle Creek and Inmachuk River. But in all probability the greatest deposits in all the north country are in the basin of the Colville River. J. M. Reed, a prospector, who in 1903 went to the Colville country and explored about 300 miles of the river, told me that he saw pieces of coal in nearly every stream that flowed into the Colville, indicating that these tributaries had cut, at some place in their course, through veins of coal. The formation of this region indicates the presence of petroleum. Great beds of asphaltum, the residuum of petroleum, are reported from this part of Alaska. It will be a great many years, however, before this fuel deposit has a commercial value.



NEAR COUNCIL CITY.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

CRAFT'S ROAD HOUSE.

It would be wise for the government to thoroughly explore and investigate the economic value of the Colville basin; not for immediate needs, but as a possible fuel supply in the generations to come.

In the early days of Nome, many miners believed that a platinum strike would be

made. The principal supply of platinum comes from the rivers of the Ural Mountains in Russia. It has been found in small quantities in California. The belief in the existence of platinum in Northwestern Alaska has not yet been realized, but the vast areas which are yet unexplored contain possibilities, not only of platinum but of osmium and some of the other rare and very valuable minerals. And no one need be surprised if diamonds should be discovered in some part of Alaska.

In the vicinity of Nome, small quantities of metallic bismuth have been discovered, and several graphite ledges have been located. On Bendeleben Mountain, not a great distance from Council City, mica has been found, but whether it exists in quality and quantity sufficient to be profitably mined is a question to be determined.



BED ROCK ON NO. 3. OPHIR CREEK.



HENRY BRATNOBER.

Methods of Mining

Transition Period of the Nome Country—Utilization of Water by Construction of Ditches and Installation of Modern Hydraulic Machinery.

THE question of method is most important in mining. The work that was done in the early days was by the old-fashioned methods, with rocker, long-tom and sluice-boxes. These methods secured good results where ground was very rich. Four men shoveling in six hours on Snow Gulch in 1899, secured in the clean-up \$3,000, and the first clean-up on Discovery claim, Anvil Creek, was \$20,000. The concentrated placers containing such values as Anvil Creek and Snow Gulch are not found in many streams. But there are new strikes every year. The persistent prospector digging holes in the ground occasionally finds a deposit that is very rich, and there is no doubt that these very rich spots will be discovered every year for many years to come.

The very rich gravels found by the early explorers have been partially exhausted, and attention has been directed to the vast areas of unconcentrated placers which comprise hundreds of square miles of this part of Alaska. The rocker, the long-tom or the sluice-box does not provide the proper method for mining ground that contains less than one dollar the cubic yard. In these unconcentrated placers it becomes a question of the miner's ability to handle a large quantity of gravel to obtain a profit. As a consequence, improved modern mining machinery is required, and ditches must be constructed so that water under pressure can be utilized to wash down the gravel banks. Resort must be had to such methods as are provided by hydraulic elevators, by dredgers, and by steam shovels.

It may be properly said that the Nome region is now in a transition period between the exhaustion of the shallow placers which were first discovered and the beginning of operations by hydraulic and other improved methods upon the unconcentrated placers wherein the greatest wealth of the country lies. The greatest length of ditches constructed and the most improved machinery installed have been during the past two years. Preparations are just now making to mine this country, and when all the proposed plans for ditches and machinery are consummated the annual gold product of this country will be very much larger than it has been.

Every year adds to the number of deep diggings, and every year shows an increased output as the result of winter operations. The ancient channels which can be discovered only by "Swede luck," which the patient and persevering Scandinavian describes as "yust sinking holes," are often hidden deep in the benches. It has been found more profitable to mine these deep diggings in the winter time, by drifting and timbering the drifts and hoisting the pay gravel in buckets from the shafts. The dumps which are piled up during the winter

season are washed early in the spring when the snow begins to thaw and furnishes water for sluicing. The product of winter dumps in the spring of 1904 was near \$1,000,000. News received from Nome this winter indicates that the product of the winter dumps in the spring of 1905 will be larger than it ever has been.

A great deal of winter prospecting has been done on the peninsula by means of thawers. The miner is equipped with a steam boiler with a hose attached to it; steam is forced into the bottom of the shaft to the thawer, which in a short time extracts the frost from six inches to a foot of ground. This thawed ground is shoveled into the bucket and hoisted out, and the thawer used again. By this slow process holes are sunk through the frozen



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

A CLEAN-UP ON DISCOVERY, ANVIL CREEK.

earth. Although the process is slow, it is the most efficient method of sinking in ground that is frozen. A pick is an almost useless implement in frozen earth. Dynamite has but little value in breaking up the frost-filled ground. Ordinary powder is better adapted to this work, a slow explosive being needed in order to blast a hole in the frozen earth.

There are pay-streaks in the peninsula frost-locked in midsummer, and thawers are required to prospect this kind of ground. The frozen earth is the new condition which confronts the miner. It presents a problem which he must solve in order to make and secure the best possible results in this country. The solution of this problem seems to be by the most simple methods. The sun shining twenty hours out of the twenty-four in midsummer has a powerful effect on the surface of the earth exposed to his rays. Much of the earth is

covered with a mossy vegetation which prevents the sun from attacking the frost. By clearing this surface and by ploughing the ground that is thawed so that both air and sunshine can get into it, the process of thawing the frost from some of these streams and hills is much more expeditious than one not familiar with the subject would imagine. If the miner can lend assistance by turning water over the ground, in the process known as ground-slucing, the frozen conditions are overcome without great difficulty or expense. Proper use of sun, water and air will solve the problem of the frost. Nature froze the earth; provide the right conditions and nature will thaw it.

The common method of mining in Alaska consists of the ordinary process where sluice-



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

SLUICING ON SNOW GULCH.

Glacier Creek and the Hot Air Bench Mine in the Distance.

boxes are used and the gravel is shoveled in by men; the use of teams and scrapers for stripping the super-stratum of ground that contains no pay; the use of horses and scrapers for removing the tailings. Most of the gold that has been extracted from Seward Peninsula has been taken out by this method. But the expense of handling ground by this means would not permit the working of gravel deposits containing less than \$1.00 the cubic yard, and as vast areas of auriferous ground contain less values than this, it became necessary to adopt a more expeditious and a cheaper method of handling the gravel. A resort was had to the various plans of hydraulic mining. With ditches furnishing ample water under sufficient pressure, there is no question of the great value of hydraulic methods in mining. The essen-

tials for successful hydraulic operations are: First, plenty of water under adequate pressure; second, grade so that the tailings may be carried away; and third and most essential, a deposit of gravel of sufficient depth and value to be profitably operated.

Seward Peninsula has an abundance of water. Expense must be entailed in the construction of ditches for the utilization of this water. But the hydraulic miner encounters his chief obstacle after he has solved both the problem of water and the value of his gravel deposit. There is a lack of grade in this country. By building long ditches and tapping the water near the sources of the streams, it is possible to obtain an adequate pressure at the ground to be mined, but lack of grade creates difficulties in disposing of the tailings from



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

VIEW OF OPHIR CREEK, CLAIM NO. 14 IN THE FOREGROUND.

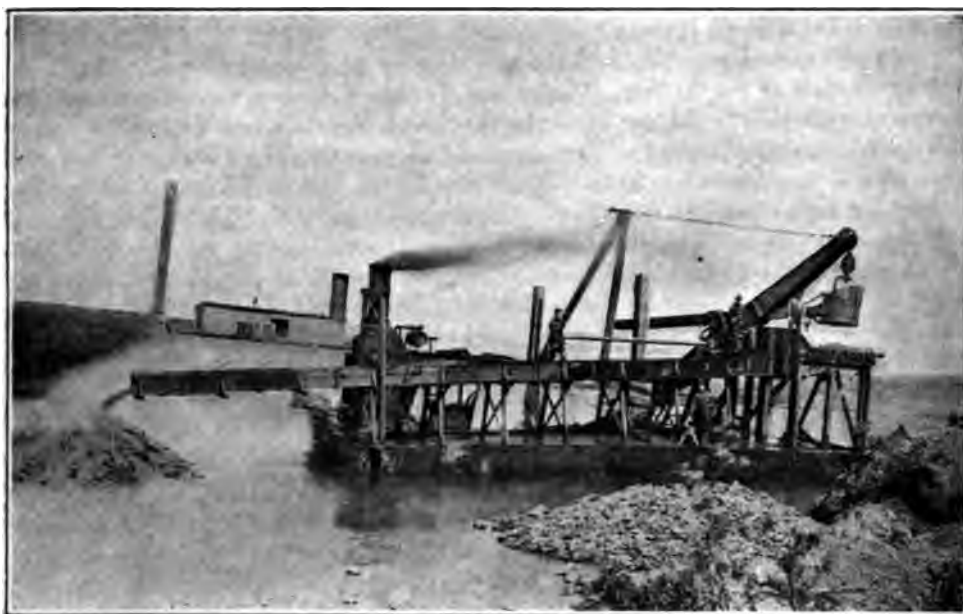
mining operations. Recognizing this impediment most of the hydraulic mining operators in the Nome country have installed elevators, and by this means have attempted to overcome the difficulties presented by a lack of grade. Some of these hydraulic elevators have been operated very successfully, and notably where there has been sufficient depth to the gravel deposit to enable miners to work a considerable time without changing the location of their plants. But where the ground is shallow and the elevators must be frequently moved the pay must approach the degree of high grade in order to make operations profitable.

Where it is possible to use giants and monitors and dispose of the tailings by gravity

and water this kind of mining is the least expensive and the most profitable. Of all the ground that has been opened the mines of Daniel's Creek present the best opportunities for successful hydraulic mining. At this place the Topkuk Ditch Company has water in sufficient volume and under sufficient pressure to tear down the gravel banks and carry the gravel through the sluice-boxes, and the grade is ample for disposing of the tailings.

There are many other properties in the peninsula where the conditions are favorable for working with giants and monitors. On Cripple River and Oregon Creek where an extensive ditch will be constructed this season by the Cedric Ditch Company there are favorable conditions for this kind of mining. There is no doubt of the superiority of this method if the conditions are favorable. It possesses the advantage of removing the greatest quantity of gravel at a minimum cost, and this naturally means a maximum profit.

The placer deposits of Seward Peninsula are most often found in a region that is



DREDGING ON SOLOMON RIVER.

Successful Operations by C. A. Ferrin, Manager Northern Mining and Trading Co.

comparatively flat. In such a country the use of giants and monitors are not efficacious. The expense of taking care of the tailings greatly increases the cost of mining. The famous Ophir Creek in the Council District, which probably contains more gold than any other stream in Seward Peninsula, possesses the disadvantage of a lack of grade. The Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company, which has larger holdings on this stream than any other corporation or any individual, has constructed one of the largest ditches in the north country for the purpose of working its ground. This company has successfully used hydraulic elevators. George James, of Everett, Washington, and his associates own No. 14 Ophir Creek. They have done some excellent and clean work by the use of derrick and shovels operated by steam. I do not know the cost of handling gravel by this method, but the work on No. 14 Ophir Creek has been both successful and profitable. On Anvil Creek the Pioneer Mining Company has succeeded with the steam shovel. Mr. Lindeberg,

the president of the company, is favorably disposed to the steam shovel, believing that it is adapted to the best and most economical workings of many of the mines of this country. With a steam shovel it is necessary to have a considerable depth of gravel and a comparatively uniform bedrock. The bedrock of Seward Peninsula contains gold some times to a depth of several feet; and the difficulty of operation with a steam shovel is encountered in obtaining these values from the bedrock.



SUMMIT BENCH.

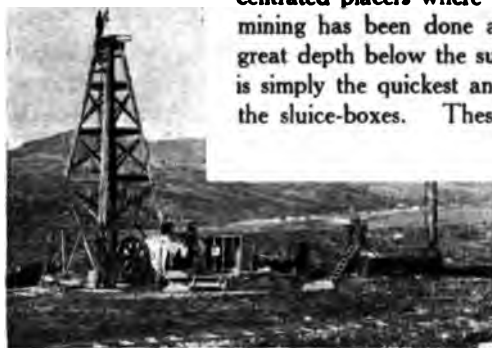
Deep Diggings Developed by Black & Schuler

As yet comparatively little work has been done by the dredging process. Mr. C. A. Ferrin, manager of the Northern Mining and Trading Company, has demonstrated the success of the dredger in Solomon River, and he believes that for a large area of this country it is the best method of mining. Last season his dredger removed an average of nine hundred yards of gravel in twenty hours. Eight men did the work. To remove this quantity of gravel in twenty hours by the primitive process of pick and shovel would require a working force eighteen times larger than the force required to operate the dredger. Mr. Ferrin estimates the actual cost of operations with his dredger at thirteen cents and a half the yard. The largest expense was for fuel, two tons and a half of coal being consumed every day. The work was to a certain extent experimental, but the success obtained will lead to some extensive operations. One great advantage of the dredger over the steam shovel is the disposition of the tailings. In most of the mining that has been done in Seward Peninsula it has cost more to dispose of the tailings than it cost to get the gravel into the sluice-boxes.

The successful and profitable mining of the future on Seward Peninsula will be done by giants and monitors, by hydraulic elevators, by derricks and shovels, by the steam shovel and by dredgers. The intelligent miner will be able to determine by the nature and character of his ground the method that is best for him to use.

The days of the sluice-box and shoveling-in method have not, however, entirely passed. There are many rich deposits of concentrated placers where this method will be used. Where winter mining has been done and large dumps have been taken from a great depth below the surface the question that confronts the miner is simply the quickest and best method of getting these dumps into the sluice-boxes. These dumps are usually cleaned up by water

obtained from melting snow. The gravel must be very rich to pay for the expensive work of drifting and hoisting the gravel in buckets from the deep shafts. The matter of sluicing is a simple proposition and depends upon the availability of water.



PROSPECTING WITH A KEYSTONE DRILL.

Facilities for profitable mining

may be obtained by utilizing the water power which can be harnessed in the higher altitudes of the peninsula. Converted into electricity this power can be transmitted to the mines to be used in any manner desired—for pumping water, hoisting gravel from shafts, handling gravel by means of derricks or steam shovels or dredgers. But the practical application of this involves a large preliminary expenditure, and at the present time the minds of mining operators seem to be centered in the idea of ditch construction and the utilization of water by gravity for the purpose of operating their properties. The most important factors in the general development of the resources of Seward Peninsula are water and transportation, ditches and railroads. The extremely favorable prospect of the mining industry in this country is due to the fact that great interest is at present focused in these two industrial features.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

NAVIGATING THE NEUKLUK WITH DOG TEAM.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

THE NOME-ARCTIC RAILWAY

Speeding Across the Tundra Banner, the Most Northerly Railroad Station on the Continent; Sunday Excursion to Anvil Creek



O. W. ASHBY.

Methods of Travel

THE two most important industrial features of Northwestern Alaska relate to water and transportation. Water is as essential to mining as it is to agriculture, and without proper transportation facilities a large area of this country never would be developed. When miners have to pay from \$200 to \$300 the ton for transporting their supplies from Nome to the mines which they desire to operate, it is apparent that these mines must contain extraordinary values in order to be profitably worked. The extensive mineral deposits which contain values designated as low grade will remain undeveloped until such time as railroads have provided a cheap method of transportation.

The necessity of railroads in this country is apparent to everyone familiar with the situation. The character of the surface of the earth, the swampy coastal plains or tundra, the hillsides covered with reindeer moss, growing in a comparatively dry crust of earth over a treacherous bog, and the miry spots to be found in the mountains as well as on the plains, are evidences of the difficulties to be encountered in constructing wagon roads. Freighting is done all over the peninsula by means of teams and wagons, but in all of Northwestern Alaska there is not a highway or anything that can be designated by the title of road. The nearest approach to a road is a river bed. When a teamster can follow the course of the stream, sometimes wading through deep fords, at other times jostling over big rough boulders, he is fortunate and happy. Where the trails cut across the hills there are frequent places where the horses flounder belly deep in muck and mire and the wagon wheels drop to the axle in the soft ground. No wonder that freighting is expensive. Horses as well as men must be adapted to this work. A nervous horse will quickly wear himself out, and a nervous man will quit the job.

But notwithstanding this physical condition, railroads are easily constructed. A narrow-gauge line, where not much attention is paid to the road-bed, the object being simply to construct a road over which freight can be hauled, can be built at a cost of \$5,000 the mile. For short hauls there is no question of the superiority of a narrow-gauge railroad over any other methods of transportation in this country. By ditching and draining the tundra and marshy ground of the upland, a firm and permanent road-bed for a railroad can be made. This fact has been demonstrated by the Council City and Solomon River Railroad Company, which is building a standard-gauge road from the mouth of Solomon River to Council City. Sixteen miles of this company's road which has been constructed and is in operation, is evidence of the assertion that a firm, permanent road-bed can be constructed without difficulty in this country.

The development of Seward Peninsula will necessitate the building of railroads from a seaboard terminal to every important mining camp. The men who are now building railroads in this part of Alaska are doing a great public service. They are assisting to develop the country. They are factors in the industrial work of this region second only



WINTER TRAVEL OVER THE ICE OF BERING SEA.
Ice-cliff formed by the winds and tides at the time of the freeze-up.

to the men who are digging ditches and providing the adequate water supply to wash the auriferous gravels.

Transportation in the winter time is not so serious a problem. After the snows have fallen and the trails have been broken, it is not a difficult matter to haul on sleds a load of five or six tons across the country with a team that could not haul more than a ton in the summer season. The only detriment to the work of freighting in the winter time is the cold weather and frequent blizzards. The snow storms obliterate trails and often necessitate a great deal of work to get them open for traffic. Blizzards are dangerous things to encounter. In the early days the mortality list resulting from blizzards was unnecessarily long. In later winters a better understanding of the blizzards' habits has made fewer casualties from freezing.

Stage lines run from Nome to important parts of the peninsula during the winter season. The stages are on runners and are covered completely with heavy canvas. A



A REINDEER IN HARNESS.

stove inside the vehicle has given the conveyance the name of hot-air stage. A stage line with vehicles of this description is in operation between Nome and Council City. It runs on schedule time except in few instances where severe storms interfere. There are convenient road-houses on the trails where the stage driver and his passengers may be housed when the short winter day is done.

In the history of Alaska dogs are inseparably connected with the pion-

cers. Dog teams were the primitive method of transportation in the winter season, and they are used today where quick service is desired and light freight is to be transported. Dogs are used almost entirely for transporting the mails in Alaska. Every winter the mail to Nome is carried by relays of dog teams down the Yukon and across from Unalakleet to Nome; and from Nome it is sent to every postoffice in Northwestern Alaska by dog teams. The distance between Nome and Unalakleet is 240 miles, and it has been covered with a dog team, by mail carrier M. L. V. Smith, in sixty-nine hours total time. Mail Carrier Eli Smith has the distinction of having made the record trip with a dog team in this country. He brought the Kotzebue mail to Nome, a distance of 350 miles, in five days. If the mail service on the Yukon was as efficient as the service furnished by Calkins & Company on Seward Peninsula, the residents of Nome would get their mail in the winter time in forty days or forty-five days instead of waiting for two months or more for it.

The phase of the transportation question between Nome and the states is simply that of an ordinary ocean voyage until the steamer drops anchor in the roadstead at Nome.

It is a long voyage, the distance from Seattle to Nome being 2,350 miles. The vessels of the Nome fleet are from eight days to ten days making the trip. On this journey the passenger approaches very near to the line in the Pacific Ocean where in traveling westward, a day is gained; and where the eastbound traveler loses a day. In order to get to Nome the vessel must sail a long distance to the westward, and the traveler will cross a meridian that passes to the westward of the Sandwich Islands.

If the weather be favorable the trip will be delightful. When the vessel arrives at Nome the passenger will receive his first introduction to the difficulties of transportation in the Northland. Instead of the vessel tying up to a pier and permitting the passengers to walk ashore on a gang plank, the captain of the ship will anchor in the roadstead, two miles from shore. A little tug drawing a big black barge will steam from the shore out to the vessel. The passengers will be landed upon this barge, and the tug will haul them ashore. If the weather be favorable and the sea calm, the barge will be hauled in so that the passengers may land by a gang plank. But if the water be rough, as it frequently is, the new arrivals will be hoisted from the barge by means of a derrick and boom and slung through the air onto a wharf built at the water's edge.

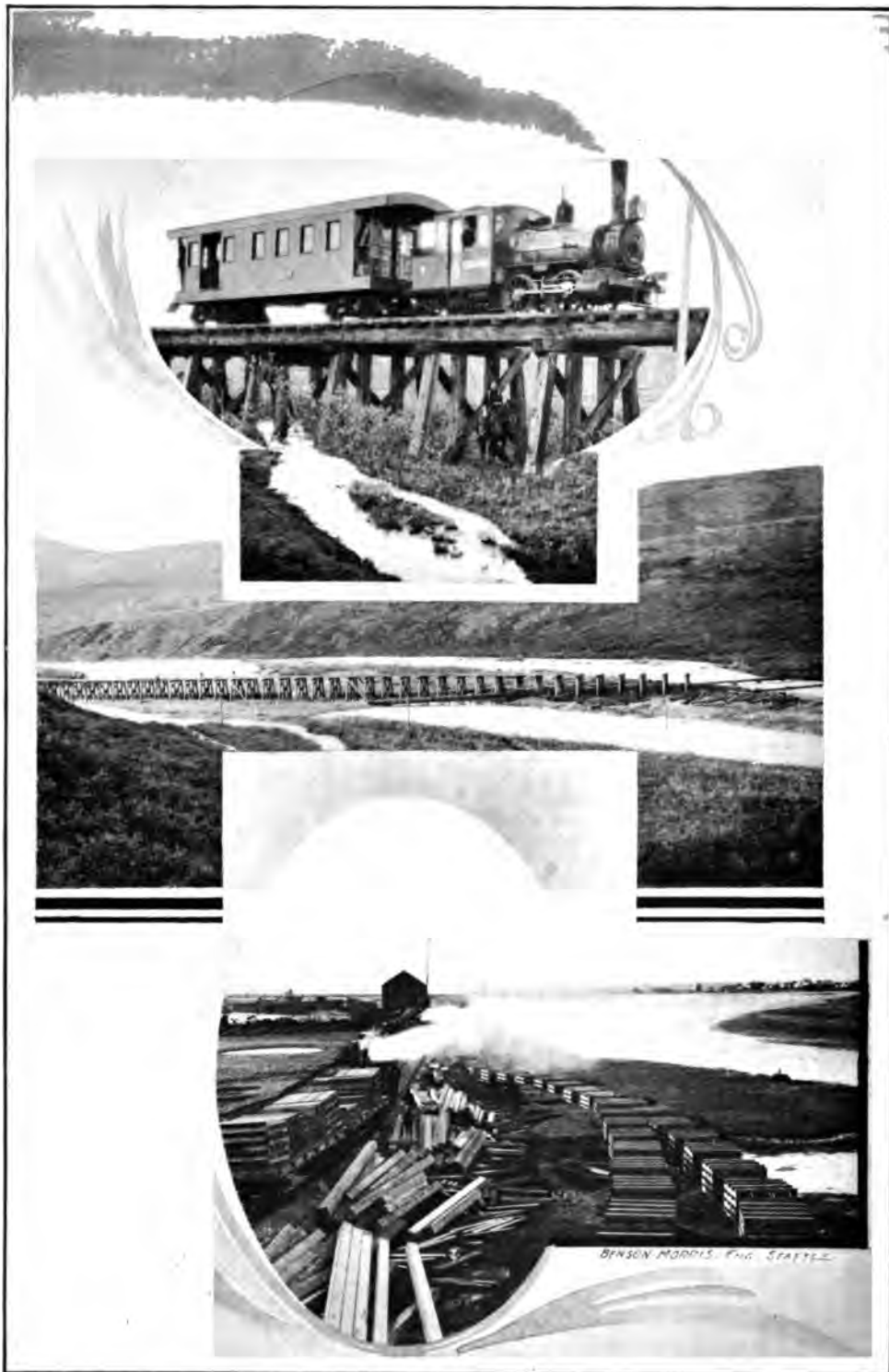
Every pound of freight shipped to this camp must be lightered ashore from the vessel carrying it. In order to transact the business of discharging freight at Nome there are several lighterage companies and a small army of longshoremen. The cost of lighterage is about four dollars the ton, half as much as the cost of transporting freight from Seattle to the spot in the roadstead where the ship drops anchor.

The necessity of a pier or a dock at Nome is obvious. The question is, can one be constructed that will withstand the storms, and not be destroyed by the ice when it goes out.

I have neglected in this story, which is but a brief reference to some of the phases of transportation of the north country, to refer to the prospector with a pack on his back. In 1900 dozens might be met daily on every trail, each man with a pack on his back and a shovel on his shoulder. Carrying his pack across the swampy tundra, over the hills, through wet willow thickets, fording streams waist deep, sleeping at night in wet blankets and eating hastily prepared fare—pan-cakes, bacon and coffee,—is the experience of nearly every pioneer of this country.

Wherever practical or possible, the rivers of Seward Peninsula have been used for transportation purposes. But none of the streams are navigable except for small, light draft vessels, and wherever a miner could reach his destination by following a water course, a means of transportation was open to him. A small boat could be poled up the river or towed up stream, men and dogs, sometimes horses being utilized at the end of the tow line. The work of poling and towing a boat up most of the streams of Seward Peninsula, is an exceedingly laborious task, but it has been the only method by which prospectors in the early days were enabled to get supplies any great distance into the interior.





VIEWS OF THE COUNCIL CITY AND SOLOMON RIVER RAILROAD.
 First Standard-gauge Passenger Car Constructed in Alaska; built in shops of C. C. & S. R.
 Railroad at Dickson.
 A 900-foot Trestle Across Solomon River.
 General View of the Terminal Grounds at Dickson.

Ditches the Desideratum

Their Influence on the Development of the Country—Many Ditch Enterprises Representing an Aggregate Investment of Near \$2,000,000.

IF death will covenant with me that I may "die in the last ditch" constructed in Northwestern Alaska I will measure my life by centuries. The work of making ditches in this country has fairly begun. It started in 1901 and at the close of the season of 1904 the hills and plains of Seward Peninsula were gashed by 175 miles of ditches. A regiment of men will be digging ditches this year and when the last steamer toots good-bye to Nome in the fall of 1905 a hundred miles or more will have been added to the total length of ditches in this part of Alaska. These ditches represent an investment of more than \$1,500,000, possibly \$2,000,000. The equipment necessary for their construction has cost a good many thousand dollars.

All this is preliminary work and expense; preparation to harvest the gold crop of the country. Placer gold mining requires water—quantities of it. A thousand streams that awaken in the spring from their winter's sleep and hasten in a wasteful race to pour their torrents into the sea will be touched by ditches that will say to these idle waters:

"You have a work to perform among the industrial activities that have begun in this land where you have frolicked for ages. Man has discovered the treasure long hidden in the thousands of square miles of this country, and he needs you to tear down the gravel banks and wash the bedrock so that he can get the gold they contain."

There is much work for water to do. It must travel through ditches, down hill and up hill through great iron pipes, until finally there is sufficient elevation behind it to hurl it through a monitor with such force that it tears a hole in the hill-side and makes great boulders dance like little pebbles beneath the stream from a garden hose; and when it leaves the sluice-boxes with the yellow glitter above their riffles that brings the glisten to the eyes of the miners it must travel heavy laden with silt sluggishly to the sea.

There is great activity in Seward Peninsula this year making preparation to yoke the water so as to hasten the work of mining the gold. Horses and scrapers, men and shovels—busy through all the days and twilight nights of summer. The mining men of Nome have learned the value of ditches. The men who have appropriated the water own an interest in all the mines that require this water to be successfully operated.

This foreword will introduce the reader to the subject of ditches and ditch construction. The prosaic account of this work which follows is published to illustrate the great values which must be in the ground of Seward Peninsula. This description of ditches and ditch construction shows a vast amount of human endeavor which would not be exerted if there were not bright prospects of compensation.

The Miocene Ditch Company

The Miocene Ditch Company owns near fifty miles of ditch, delivering water on the most promising and valuable mineral grounds of Seward Peninsula. This company is the pioneer ditch concern of the country. It was originally composed of J. M. Davidson, W. L. Leland and W. S. Bliss, but was not incorporated until 1902. The enterprise originated in 1900. In the following year the first section of the ditch was constructed from Glacier Creek to Snow Gulch. It was five miles and a half long, and with the water it supplied the first hydraulic work in Seward Peninsula was begun on Snow Gulch. The biggest single clean-up from the Nome gold fields resulted from these operations this season. This clean-up secured gold valued at \$54,000. The first water turned through this ditch for hydraulic mining was on August 15, 1901. During the year 1901 the ditch was constructed to Banner Creek.

In the following year the ditch was completed to Hobson Creek, and the principal



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

CAPE HORN, MIOCENE DITCH.

supply of water was obtained from this stream. In 1902 the company started to build a tunnel through Anvil Mountain. The tunnel, which was finished April 20, 1904, is 1,835 feet long, four feet wide and seven feet high. In 1903 a division of the ditch was constructed to Nome River and another division to Snake River and the main line was enlarged to a capacity of 3,000 miners inches of water. During the previous winter supplies were hauled from Nome and cached along the proposed line of extension, so that the work in the following summer could be prosecuted with vigor and all possible despatch.

In constructing the Miocene Ditch an effort has been made to use flumes only when it was absolutely necessary, the company preferring to use the native conditions for ditches, and to build embankments of sod or tundra to prevent leakage of water. An accompanying illustration shows a section of the ditch that was made by blasting through the solid rock. This ditch line comprises two inverted siphons—one 400 feet long across Dorothy

Creek and another 1,000 feet long across Manila Creek. One of these syphons is made of forty-inch pipe.

Water is delivered at No. 1 Glacier Creek under 275 feet of pressure. At Discovery claim, Anvil Creek, the pressure is more than 300 feet. The Miocene Ditch covers the mines of Anvil, Dexter and Glacier Creeks and Snow Gulch, and a vast area of other valuable ground. The consummation of the company's plans for extension will largely



Photograph by Kinney.

WILD GOOSE COMPANY'S OPHIR CREEK DITCH.

increase the area to which water can be supplied.

The Miocene Company is extensively engaged in mining. Operations with hydraulic elevators have been conducted on Glacier Creek during the past two seasons. The company's ditch has been an object lesson of the great value of ditches to this country. Some miners believed that shovels and sluice-boxes would exhaust the values in the rich claims of this section of the country, but the hydraulic methods made possible by the

Miocene ditch demonstrated conclusively that by the crude methods first in use only a part of the values in the ground had been obtained.

Wild Goose Mining Company's Ditch

The Ophir Creek Ditch constructed by the Wild Goose Company is the biggest in Northwestern Alaska. The ditch line including lateral ditches is near forty miles long. The ditch has been made so that it may be enlarged to a capacity of 8,000 inches or 10,000 inches. Plans have been proposed to bring water from another water-shed into this ditch, thereby increasing the volume of water and the pressure. The great pressure that can be obtained may be used in generating power for general use in this district.

The Topkuk Ditch

The Topkuk Ditch, owned by Dr. Cabell Whitehead, O. W. Ashby and Henry Bratnobar, conveys water from Kutcheblok River to the rich gravel deposits on Daniels Creek. This ditch line is twenty-two miles long and comprises two miles of steel pipe twenty-six inches in diameter. Water from this ditch covers the gravel deposits of Daniels, Eldorado, Ryan, Wellington and California Creeks and a large mineralized area on the Kutcheblok. This ditch carries 1,000 inches of water. The hydraulic mining operations with water from this ditch were begun near the close of the season of 1903. These operations were conducted upon a very rich deposit of gravel on Daniels Creek. This deposit has a varying depth of from five feet to fifty feet. There are some extraordinary values in this gravel. The present operations of the ditch company are on property owned by Jacob Berger and J. T. Sullivan. This property is classed among the best mining ground of Seward Peninsula.

Mr. W. H. Emerson was one of the originators of the Topkuk Ditch project and was formerly president of the company. His interests have since been acquired by Henry Bratnobar. It is the purpose of the company to extend the ditch to the head of Silver Bow and to Skookum Creek, a distance of four miles and a half, this season. This extension will furnish a supply of 1,500 additional inches of water, making a total water supply of the Topkuk Ditch Company of 2,500 inches. The ditch discharges water on Daniels Creek at an elevation of 192 feet, and as there is great depth to the gravel deposit and sufficient grade for disposing of the tailings, the Daniels Creek ground is considered to possess the most favorable conditions for successful hydraulic mining.

The Golden Dawn Mining Company

This company, of which A. C. Stewart is the promoter and general manager, has an important and extensive ditch enterprise under way on the right limit of Snake River from Bangor Creek to Sunset Creek, a distance of thirteen miles. During the season of 1904 eight miles of this ditch, tapping the waters of both branches of Sledge Creek, was constructed. At the close of the open season of 1904 the ditch was practically finished from Sledge Creek to Boulder Creek. When complete, this ditch will extend from Twin Mountain and Boulder Creeks to Sunset Creek. It will be seven feet wide on the bottom, ten feet wide on top and two feet deep, and will carry two thousand inches of water. It will deliver water on Sunset Creek under a pressure of 300 feet.

This ditch covers a large and valuable area of mineral ground. Every stream and gulch under this ditch line contains gold, which hydraulic operations should successfully



CABELL WHITEHEAD, PH. D.

mine. Gold Hill, situated opposite the mouth of Glacier Creek and on the right limit of Snake River, is a vast gravel deposit from which gold has been taken in every prospect hole that has been sunk. This hill is a quarter of a mile long, three-quarters of a mile wide and two hundred feet high. Bedrock never has been found in any of the shafts that have been sunk in the hill. The Golden Dawn Ditch will deliver water under a pressure of two hundred feet for hydraulicking this hill. In addition to the streams and benches on Snake River covered by this ditch there is a large area of tundra ground between Sunset Creek and Bering Sea containing gold, and this ground can be supplied with water from the Golden Dawn ditch under a pressure of 400 feet. The company has arranged for the installation of three hydraulic outfits to be operated with water supplied by this ditch, and will begin work during the ensuing season of 1905.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

BUFFALO CREEK. AT THE HEADWATERS OF NOME RIVER.

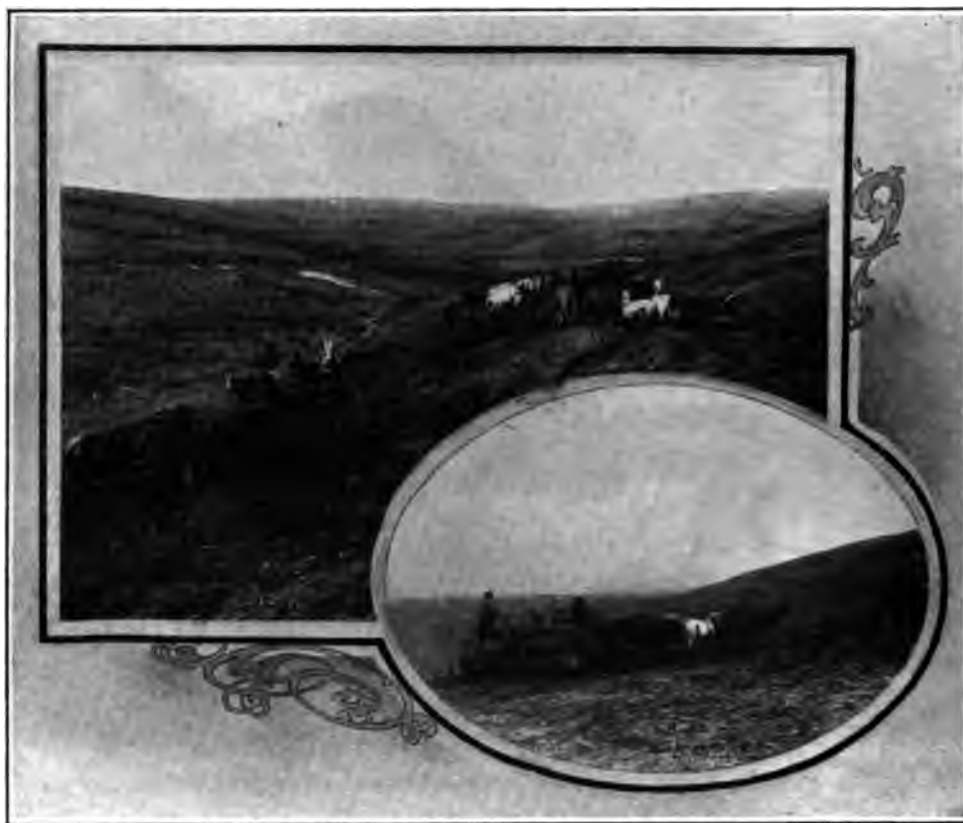
The Campion Ditch

Thomas A. Campion was one of the early ditch builders in Seward Peninsula. He began work in 1900 by acquiring a water right on Buffalo Creek, a tributary of Nome River. Since then he organized the Campion Mining and Trading Company in Chicago and has done a great deal of work in the ditch-building line at the head of Nome River. He has a ditch line in the shape of a horse-shoe tapping all the tributaries near the head-waters of Nome River. The company owns a large number of water rights including water rights on Lost and Thompson, tributaries of Stewart River, and water rights on Sinuk River and Windy Creek; also water rights on Grand Central. In order

to get the waters from these streams into the Nome River ditch it will be necessary to divert them to the Nome River water-shed from the water-sheds of the streams in which they flow.

During the season of 1904 the company began hydraulic operations with two elevators on Dorothy Creek. It has been planned to construct the Campion Ditch to King Mountain. This ditch has its main intake at the highest altitude of any ditch on the Peninsula.

Mr. Campion has begun the construction of a ditch in the Kougarok District and another on Osborne Creek.



CONSTRUCTING THE ARCTIC MINING AND TRADING CO. DITCH.

Arctic Mining and Trading Company

The Arctic Mining and Trading Company is constructing a ditch twenty-seven miles long to convey water from California and Agiapuk Rivers, to Lombard and Sunset Creeks at Grantley Harbor. This company owns 103 mining claims on these streams and thorough prospecting has shown that the gravels contain gold values estimated at \$1.50 the cubic yard. Most of the ditch work was completed last season and by the

middle of July, 1905, the company expects to have two hydraulic elevators in operation.

Prospecting on the company's holdings has revealed in many instances much larger values than \$1.50 the yard. The gravel deposit is extensive and the depth to bedrock is about nine feet.

The company was organized in the winter of 1900-1901 in Youngstown, Ohio, and has a capitalization of \$1,000,000. The officers are as follows: J. P. Hazlett, president; D. B. Stambaugh, vice-president; B. Hirschberg, secretary and treasurer; Max Hirschberg, general manager; T. N. Gibson, mining superintendent.



MINING ON DEXTER CREEK, AND A VIEW OF THE SOUR DOUGH ROAD-HOUSE
Shel Wettach's Hostelry.

The Flambeau Ditch and Mining Company

This is a strong company which is constructing a ditch from Flambeau River to Hastings Creek. When complete this ditch will be thirty miles long and will carry 4,000 miners inches of water. The company was organized in 1903, and the work has been prosecuted every season since then under the supervision of William H. Lang, the manager. Last year a section of the ditch six miles long was completed on the Flambeau end and considerable work has been done along the entire length of the ditch line. The water rights of the company cover a number of streams between Flambeau River and Bering Sea, among them Hazel, Washington, Irene, Cripple, Discovery, Seattle, Saunders, Derby

and Hastings Creeks. The territory adjacent to these creeks embraces a large area of pay gravel containing from a few cents to several dollars the cubic yard.

This season the company is taking to Alaska hydraulic pipe and the other appliances necessary to commence hydraulic mining with the section of the ditch that is now complete. Work will begin on Hazel, a tributary of Flambeau River, at a point where water from the ditch has a pressure of 200 feet. The company owns 12,000 acres of mining land under the ditch, and believes that good values are in the grounds where operations will be conducted this season. The company also owns many mining claims in the vicinity of Nome, on Oregon, Bourbon and Dexter Creeks, and other claims in benches and tundra.

The officers of the Flambeau Ditch and Mining Company are as follows: T. E. Ryan, of Waukesha, Wis., president; George N. Nelson, of St. Paul, Minn., vice-president; J. E. Jones, of Waukesha, Wis., treasurer; William Eli Bramhall, of St. Paul, Minn., secretary; William H. Lang, of Portland, Oregon, general manager.

The Solomon River Ditch Company

The Solomon River Ditch Company, under the management of Major L. H. French, built a ditch six miles and a half long from Coal Creek to East Fork last season.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

HYDRAULIC MINING BY SOLOMON RIVER DITCH CO.

The ditch from East Fork to Big Hurrah was partially constructed last year. This ditch carries 5,000 inches of water and has a pressure of 110 feet at East Fork. The company installed three hydraulic elevators before the close of last season and did some work. D. M. Brogan was associated with Major French in this enterprise. Thomas E. Munday, of New York, has acquired the controlling interest in this property.

The Midnight Sun Mining and Ditch Company

In the spring of 1902 C. A. Giffen acquired a water right on Big Hurrah Creek and in 1904 he began the construction of the ditch line from Big Hurrah to Solomon River. This ditch will be eight miles and a half long, most of it having been constructed last year. It has a capacity of 3,000 inches of water.

The Midnight Sun Mining and Ditch Company is composed of Los Angeles, California, capitalists. C. A. Giffen is the general manager of the company.

The McDermott Ditch

The highest-line ditch in the Solomon River country is known as the McDermott Ditch, deriving its name from a well-known miner in the West and in Northwestern Alaska who owned the water right. Most of this ditch was built last year, the work being done by contractor C. L. Morris. This ditch brings water from East Fork across

Big Hurrah Creek in a siphon to a point on Solomon River six miles below Big Hurrah. It has a capacity of 5,000 inches of water and 4,000 inches of water is available in the East Fork at lowest water. The water from this ditch will cover ten square miles of mineral ground under a pressure of 240 feet.

N. O. Hultberg, who conducted the Swedish Mission on Golovin Bay prior to the discovery of gold on Anvil Creek, is the man whose efforts in financing this company secured the money necessary to complete the work of constructing this ditch.

Matlock & Beagle Ditch

The Matlock and Beagle Ditch is two miles long, has a capacity of 500 inches of water with the intake at Shovel Creek. The water from this ditch has been used to work property on Kasson Creek where there is a deposit of gravel 150 feet wide and of a maximum depth of twenty-five feet.

Northwestern Ditch

The Northwestern Ditch Company is a Nome corporation with the following officers: A. Schneider, president and general manager; Leo Lowenherz, vice-president; C. G. Cowden, treasurer; W. J. Rodgers, secretary. This company was organized in May, 1904, and acquired what was commonly known as the French Ditch properties. The French Ditch was constructed in 1903 by A. Schneider, Mr. Porte and their associates. It was eleven miles long with a capacity of 900 miners inches, and brought water from Osborne Creek to mineral ground on the eastern side of Nome River. The new company has extended the ditch a distance of four miles in the direction of Hastings Creek, with the object of covering the old beach line a short distance back from the shore of Bering Sea where valuable gold deposits have been discovered. This old beach line has been partially prospected from Fort Davis to Hastings Creek and has been found to be rich in gold, the deposits being similar in many respects to the gold found in the present beach.

Cripple River Hydraulic Mining Company

The Cripple River Hydraulic Mining Company, owning sixteen 160-acre tracts of mineral land on Cripple River, has constructed a ditch four miles long and carrying 700 inches of water from Willow Creek to Cripple River. The company began hydraulic operations upon its property last season. This company has plans to build a ditch twelve miles or more long to bring water from Cripple River and deliver it upon its holdings under a pressure of 250 feet. The ground owned by the Cripple River Hydraulic Mining Company contains gold values estimated at \$1 the cubic yard.

The Seward Ditch

Ample capital was secured during the past winter to construct a ditch from Nome River at the mouth of Dorothy Creek to the beach of Bering Sea east of Nome. Mr. C. L. Morris has taken the contract to build this ditch this season. The ditch will be thirty-five miles long and will carry 4,000 inches of water. It will cover such well-known creeks as Dexter, Extra Dry, Lost, Tripple, McDonald, Otter, Peluk, Newton Nos. 1 and 2, Dry, Bourbon, Saturday, Wonder, Center, Cooper, Holyoke and Little. These streams comprise a large part of the auriferous gravels surrounding Anvil Moun-

tain. The ditch will deliver water at the highest part of Dexter Creek under 100 feet of pressure.

The Seward ditch was cradled by John D. Leedy and H. T. Harding. Dr. Cabell Whitehead, general manager of the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company, considered the proposition favorably and assisted in organizing the company and financing the project. Henry Bratnober, one of Dr. Whitehead's associates in the Topkuk Ditch Company, is largely interested in the Seward ditch. The completion of the work that has been planned for the Seward Ditch Company will require a capital of from \$150,000 to \$200,000.

Kougarok Mining and Ditch Company

The best evidence of the prospective value of the Kougarok Mining District is the number of ditch enterprises that will be started in this region this year. Notable among these enterprises is the work of the Kougarok Mining and Ditch Company, of which J. M. Davidson is president and general manager, and J. E. Chilberg, of Seattle, vice-president. Mr. Davidson has gone to Nome this season to build a ditch thirteen miles long, starting at No. 8 below Johnson's Discovery on the Kougarok River and ending in the vicinity of Arctic Creek. The ditch will be twelve feet wide on the bottom, sixteen feet wide on top and three feet and a half deep, and will carry 2,500 inches of water. It will extend along the left limit of the Kougarok River, crossing Macklin Creek in siphons to holdings of the company near Homestake Creek; thence to the end of the survey, crossing Taylor Creek in siphons.

Seattle, Nome and St. Louis capital is building this ditch, the estimated cost of which is \$100,000. The ditch will cover not less than 10,000 acres of valuable mineral ground, and will furnish water for mining operations in this part of Seward Peninsula for the next half century or more.

The Cedric Ditch

The Cedric Ditch Company, of which Major L. H. French is manager, is constructing a big ditch in the Oregon Creek and Cripple River country. F. S. Smith, a prominent Nome miner, built a part of this ditch last year. The water was turned through it and hydraulic work was begun on a bench of Oregon Creek just before the freeze-up.

The Cedric Ditch Company is a strong organization, financially equipped to carry the undertaking to a successful conclusion. Plenty of water will be provided to wash the large area of auriferous gravels of this region. The known values in the ground under this ditch should make the Cedric Ditch one of the best properties in Northwestern Alaska.

Ranous Mining Company

Among the projected enterprises of the Kougarok District this year is the construction of a ditch bringing water from Windy Creek to Kougarok River and to Dahl Creek. This enterprise was promoted and successfully financed during the past winter by Mr. L. P. Ranous, a well known and energetic miner of the Northland. The company was organized in Millbank, South Dakota, and is capitalized at \$400,000. The officers are as follows: L. P. Ranous, president and general manager; M. O. Johnson, vice-president; J. H. Brannon, treasurer; J. S. Farley, secretary; Henry Eikman, director; W. A. Warren, engineer. This project contemplates the expenditure of about \$150,000. The ditch when finished will be thirty-five miles long (including lateral ditches) and will carry two



Photograph by Curtis, Seattle.

MAJOR L. H. FRENCH.

Late Major Third United States Cavalry. At the head of the most extensive mining and ditch enterprises in Alaska, and one of the most prominent and popular mining operators on the Seward Peninsula. A man of broad ideas and big endeavors, manifesting unvarying courtesy to all men and unstinted hospitality to his friends, and possessing a most unusual and diversified knowledge of men and affairs. He is a surgeon and a member of the Nome bar. Decisive in opinion and prompt in action, his well known and unswerving integrity makes him one of the most universally trusted of Alaska's citizens.

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

thousand inches of water. On Kougarok River the water can be delivered under a pressure of two hundred feet. At Dahl Creek the pressure will be one hundred and fifty feet.

This ditch line will cover not less than 10,000 acres of mineral ground. In nearly every prospect hole that has been dug under this ditch line gold has been found, in many places in values sufficient to be profitably mined by sluice-boxes and shoveling-in. This ditch line will cross eight creeks and the volume of water in the ditch will be augmented by tapping the waters of some of these streams. This company has mapped out work for more than a generation.

T. T. Lane's Ditch

T. T. Lane has extensive holdings in the Kougarok District. He did considerable work building a ditch in this part of the country last season, and will complete the work this year so that water from the ditch may be made available for mining purposes.

Mr. Lane's ditch work has been an illustration of economical ditch-construction.



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

INMACHUK RIVER, A SINUOUS STREAM.

He has by prospecting demonstrated the great values in the Kougarok benches, and his ditch line will cover some of the most promising property of this unquestionably rich region.

Another Ditch

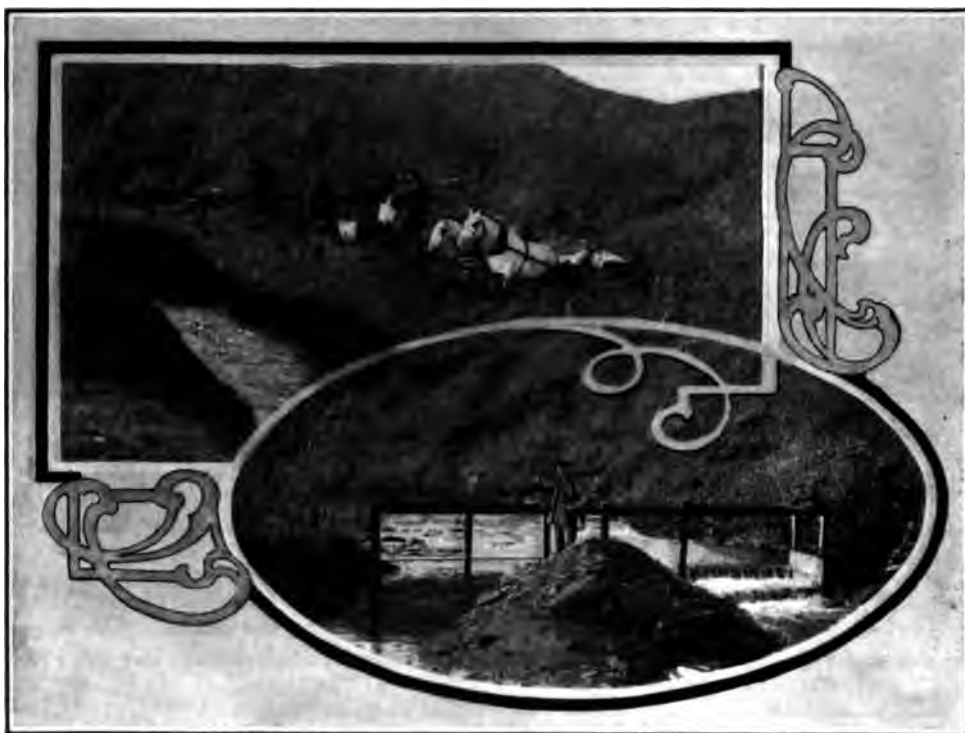
There is another ditch enterprise in the Kougarok District this season. This enterprise is under the management of Mr. Stone, and extensive ditch construction has been planned.

Bonanza-California Creek Ditch

This ditch is one of the largest and most important enterprises of this character proposed for Seward Peninsula. It has been promoted by J. J. King and C. L. Kemp.

George M. Ashford is the engineer who made the surveys. The plan of this ditch is to take water from the head of Bonanza Creek. From this intake the ditch will extend along the left limit of Bonanza Creek a distance of about ten miles to California Creek. The water will be carried across this stream in a siphon. At California Creek this ditch will converge into another ditch carrying water from California Creek. From the point of confluence it is proposed to bring the water around the mouth of California Creek to the head of Ohio Creek and cross the left fork of Jackson Creek to Shovel Creek Mountain.

According to the plans this ditch will carry 4,500 inches of water which will be delivered at Shovel Creek Mountain under a pressure of 264 feet. The total length of ditches from the intakes to Shovel Creek Mountain will be fifty miles. This figure includes another high-line ditch taking water from another source of California Creek. The high-line ditch will carry 1,000 inches of water and will deliver it at the head of Mystery Creek with sufficient pressure for hydraulicking. The main ditch will cover the entire Shovel Creek Basin, and can be made to supply water on all the ground between Port Safety and the mountains, Bonanza Creek and Solomon River. It is estimated that the water of this ditch will cover 150 square miles. Much of this ground is known to be mineralized, but aside from the gravel deposits of Shovel Creek and its tributaries there has not been much prospecting. The estimated cost of the lower ditch is \$150,000 and the probable cost at completion of all the plans of the work is about \$300,000.



SCENES ON THE FLAMBEAU DITCH.

The Field of Endeavor

Towns and Mining Camps—Schools, Churches and Societies—Telephones and Railroads
—Initiative of Dredge Mining.

THE towns and mining camps of Seward Peninsula are the best evidence to the cursory observer of the resources of the country, and the extent to which they have been developed. Facilities for the transaction of business which these towns possess, the public utilities which enterprising citizens have constructed, the churches and schools, the societies and clubs, the substantial character of the buildings—all these indicate a country possessing permanency and producing wealth.

Nome is the principal town of the peninsula. Other towns which have grown out of the swaddling clothes of mining camps, are Council City, Solomon, Dickson, Teller, Candle City and Deering. There are numerous mining camps, some of them being post-offices which are designated by titles of city or town. The trading posts are bases of supplies for the miners operating in territories adjacent to them. Among these are Bluff, Cheenik, White Mountain, Sullivan City, Lane's Landing, Mary's Igloo, York and Tin City. There are road-houses at convenient distances on all the principal trails.

Council City is second in importance of the towns of the peninsula, and is the seat of the recorder's office for the Council District. It is situated on the northern side of Neukluk River about ten miles from its confluence with Fish River, and inland from Cheenik about sixty miles. It has been built on a bench of the stream which forms a natural town-site, furnishing splendid drainage and being of such elevation as to secure safety in case of high water and ice gorges for which the Neukluk is noted. When the town was first established it was in the midst of a spruce forest, but construction of buildings and the need of fuel have caused the destruction of the surrounding timber, until the clearing in which Council City is situated has become so large that available timber is no longer near at hand.

The population of Council City in the winter time is about 600. The town has two churches, a Presbyterian and a Catholic; a public school, and Camp No. 11 of the Arctic Brotherhood, a Northland fraternal order. The business establishments during the winter of 1903-04, consisted of seven stores, two hotels, two hospitals, one drug store, one lumber yard and eleven saloons.

Solomon is a seaboard town, at the mouth of Solomon River, thirty-five miles east of Nome. It is the base of supplies for the Solomon River country, comprising the region drained by the Solomon River and its tributaries, an area of probably 100 square miles. Solomon has a population in the winter season of about 150. It has three stores, four hotels and the usual quota of saloons.

Dickson, just across the river from Solomon, is the seaboard terminal of the Council City and Solomon River Railroad. The main offices of the company are located here, and a town-site has been laid out upon which a number of buildings have been constructed.

The town of Teller is situated on Grantley Harbor. It was named after Senator Teller, in recognition of his services in behalf of the measure for the introduction of domestic reindeer in Alaska. This town is the site of the first reindeer station established in Seward

Peninsula. Teller has the distinction of having the best harbor of the peninsula, but this harbor has the disadvantage of not being open for navigation so early in the season as the roadstead at Nome. Grantley Harbor is, however, the only natural harbor on the northern coast of Bering Sea. Golovin Bay furnishes good harbor facilities for vessels of light draft.



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

CANDLE CITY, FAIRHAVEN DISTRICT.

Teller is a small place with a permanent population of not more than fifty. It has, however, stores, hotels and saloons. The Northwestern Commercial Company has a branch store at this place. The development of the surrounding country will contribute to the growth of Teller.

A survey has been made for a railroad between Nome and Teller. In the early days of Nome, it was believed by the promoters of this enterprise that freight could be landed at Teller, on account of the superior harbor facilities, and reshipped by rail to Nome at a lower cost than it could be landed from vessels in the roadstead at Nome by means of lighters.

Candle City is a town that grew up as a result of the discovery of gold on Candle Creek. This discovery was made in the fall of 1901, and in the fall of 1902 there were 300 or 400 people in Candle City. There are not so many there today. In appearance the town is a typical mining camp built of logs obtained from the spruce forests on the Kewalik River, fifteen miles or more above Candle City. The difficulty of getting supplies



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

DEERING, ON KOTZEBUE SOUND.

to Candle City makes the price of all commodities high. In the matter of the cost of living it is also a typical mining camp.

Deering is located on Kotzebue Sound and is the distributing point for the mines of Innmachuk River, Kugruk River and Candle Creek.



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

MARY'S IGLOO, KOUGAROK DISTRICT.

Mary's Igloo is the seat of the recorder's office of the Kougarok District. It is also a postoffice, and the most important station of this great inland mining district. It derives its name from an Eskimo woman whose igloo was, in the early days, the principal feature of the place.

Cheenik, misspelled by the Board on Geographical Names at Washington, is on Golovin Bay, and one of the oldest stations of Northwestern Alaska. A Swedish mission and school is established here. One of the first trading posts of the peninsula was located here. Cheenik means tea-kettle, and is derived from the Russian chy, meaning tea.

White Mountain is a base of supplies for the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company. Bluff is a little town near the mines of Daniels Creek. There is a mission at Cape Prince of Wales, and a native village known as Kingegan. Hugh J. Lee is missionary and superintendent of the reindeer station, which is situated here. O. J. Rognon is the teacher of the Government school. There is a postoffice here designated by the name of Wales.

York, Tin City and Providence are camps in the tin region. In 1900 York was a



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

CAPE YORK—THE TIN REGION.

place of considerable importance. It was believed then by some people that it would be a rival of Nome, but the creeks upon which it was dependent failed to be producers, and the place is now only a village of half a dozen people.

This hasty sketch of the lesser towns and mining camps of Seward Peninsula is not complete, but is introduced here to show the fact that the people who have gone to this country have gathered in little communities in various parts of the peninsula, and are busy at the work of developing this country. The number of these towns and camps, widely scattered as they are, show that the precious mineral has been found in different localities where they are situated. This idea will convey to the reader a conception of the widespread distribution of the placer gold in the gravels of Seward Peninsula.



MEMBERS OF KEGOAYAH KOZGA AND THEIR CLUB HOUSE.

Nome

A census of Nome taken in the winter of 1903-04 shows a population of 3,185 people. In 1900 it is estimated that 18,000 people landed in Nome, but there never has been such a rush in any subsequent season. The number of people that have gone to Nome every spring during the past two years is about 4,000. As most of these people engage in mining, they stop in Nome only long enough to make preparations that are necessary for their summer's work. The population of Nome in the summer season may be estimated at between 4,000 and 5,000.

Nome is built on the tundra at an elevation of from twenty to fifty feet above the sea. Some of the buildings come down to the water's edge. The great storm in the fall of 1900



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

FEDERAL COURT HOUSE.

plank sidewalks in the residence part of the town. Most of the business is confined to Front Street. In Front Street there are a large number of suitable buildings in which are stores, banks and offices.

The town has an excellent water supply, being provided with water from Moonlight Springs at the base of Anvil Mountain, by means of a conduit from the springs to the town. Of course, this water supply is shut off in the winter time on account of the frost, but in the summer season the water furnished to the residents of Nome is equal to the water furnished to any town in North America. In the winter season water is obtained from Snake River and Dry Creek by cutting holes through the ice, and is peddled through the town by water vendors. The Moonlight Springs water works is owned by the original members of the Pioneer Mining Company, Lindeberg, Lindblom, Brynteson and Kjelsberg.

Nome has an electric light plant which supplies light to all the stores, hotels, saloons and other places of business, and to many private residences in the winter season. In the summer time there is very little need of artificial light. The electric light plant is owned by Jafet Lindeberg, president of the Pioneer Mining Company, and is managed by Mr. J. J. Cole.

Nome has a telephone system, and long distance lines connecting Nome with Council, Cheenik and intermediate points, Kougarok and Teller, constructed by A. E. Boyd, and now owned by the Alaska Telegraph and Telephone Company, a corporation organized by Mr. Boyd, and under his management. The lines to Kougarok and Teller were constructed last winter, and when they were finished the entire system comprised 350 miles of wire. This system comprises the best improved and most modern telephone apparatus, and the service rendered to the public is both efficient and satisfactory. It is reported that the line will be extended from Cheenik to Unalakleet, connecting with the United States Government Telegraph Line. If this connection be made

destroyed a large number of buildings that were constructed too close to the sea. The tundra back of the beach, upon which the greater part of the town is situated, is about the worst spot that could have been selected for a town-site. In the early days the streets were almost impassable, and it has been only by persistent ditching, draining and graveling the streets that anything like passable thoroughfares have been secured.

Nome is built along the beach a distance of a mile or more. The main street and a few other streets are planked. There are



NOME POSTOFFICE.

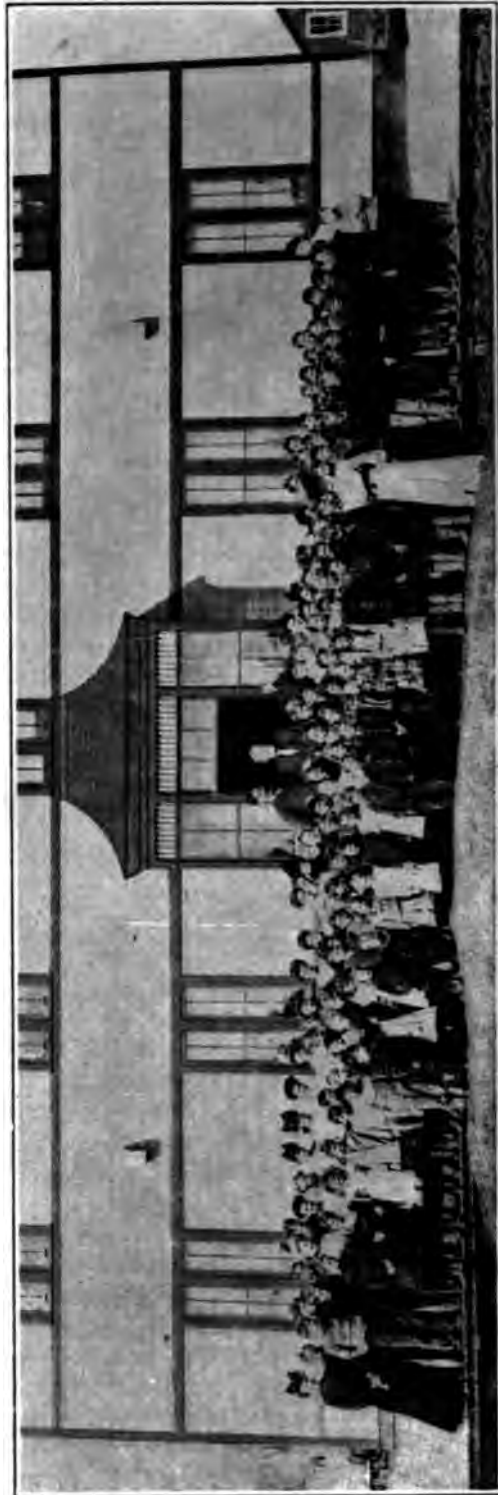
the wireless telegraph between St. Michael and Safety will be unnecessary. The distance between Nome and Unalakleet is 240 miles.

Mr. Boyd, who is an enterprising citizen and tireless worker, deserves commendation for the excellent service which he has established between Nome and the mining camps on the water-shed that drains into Bering sea. The telephone is a great time-saver to miners forty miles or more from a base of supplies who may need something indispensable to their work.

Nome has two public school buildings, one situated near the Federal Court building and another on the sandspit in the part of Nome on the west side of Snake River. The main school building contains five school rooms. This school is modern in equipment and the curriculum embraces the courses of the primary department, a grammar school and a high school. It is under the supervision of Professor D. H. Traphagen, a capable and an experienced educator. The number of children attending school in Nome is about 200. There is also a night school under the supervision of Professor Riley. Many grown-up people, most of them of foreign birth, attend the night school.

There are three churches in Nome, designated in the order in which they were established: Congregational, Episcopal and Catholic.

The Eagles have an aerie and the Arctic Brotherhood has a camp at Nome. Each of these orders owns a building provided with a club room and an assembly hall. The Masons, Knights of Pythias



"The School-Master is abroad, and I trust to him, armed with his primer, against the soldier in full military array"



Ph. P. Moessinger's Drug Store,
the largest in Alaska.



J. C. Gaffney's Store.



Where G. H. Wintermantle sells Paints
and Oils.



The Bank of Cape Nome.

BUSINESS BLOCKS IN NOME.

and Odd Fellows have clubs composed of members of the orders from various parts of the world. During the summer of 1904, the Masons applied for a charter for a lodge and the dispensation was granted. A charter membership roll had been signed, and at the close of navigation the Masons of Nome were likely to effect an organization. They have



Congregational Church.

planned the erection of a temple, which will be unique, composed of materials furnished by this country. They have also selected a uniform for the Knight Templar degree which will be made of furs, and will also be unique.

The men of Nome have their fraternal orders, societies and clubs; and it will at least interest the women readers of this volume to know that the women of Nome have a club and have affiliated with the General Federation of Women's Clubs in the United States.

The Kegoayah Kozga is a strong organization, comprising a membership of more than fifty women of Nome. The name has been taken from the Eskimo language, Kegoayah, meaning

the aurora, and Kozga, meaning club. This organization was effected by the untiring and enthusiastic work of Mrs. Josephine Scroggs, wife of a Presbyterian minister who was stationed at Nome in 1901-02. At the close of the first year, the club had a membership of forty-eight, and while there has not been a large increase in the membership, much useful and helpful work has been accomplished. The club owns its own home on Steadman Avenue. Meetings are held regularly and a course of work is mapped out and scrupulously followed. As Nome is so far away from lecture bureaus and traveling libraries, and as the town is deprived of communication, during seven months of the year, with the great, busy world in the states, except by telegraph, or the slow tedious means of transportation provided by dog teams, the members of the club have an excellent opportunity to make the most of the material at hand, as well as an opportunity to draw upon their own resources in the lines of intellectuality and art.

It is creditable to the women of Nome that they have made their club a great success. It has been helpful to them, giving them a broader idea of life, a better knowledge of history, literature and art; it has furnished employment for long winter evenings, and the members have shown their financial ability by purchasing a home for the club, paying for it, and having money in the treasury.

Mrs. Frank Hart was the first president of the club. In 1903 she was succeeded by Mrs. Charles S. Johnson. In 1904, Miss J. M. Todman discharged the duties of



Catholic Church.



Residence of Ira D. Orton.



A. J. Lowe's Home.



Tony Polet's Store.



John Tesack's Cottage.



L. W. Suter's Jewelry Store.



Office of Pioneer Mining Co.

RESIDENCE AND BUSINESS HOUSES IN NOME.

president. The officers selected for 1905 are as follows: Mrs. M. C. Emerson, president; Mrs. T. M. Reed, first vice-president; Miss Helen Kimball, second vice-president; Mrs. M. J. Cochran, secretary; Mrs. R. N. Simpson, treasurer. The board of managers are: Mrs. M. C. Emerson, Mrs. T. M. Reed, Miss Helen Kimball, Mrs. M. J. Cochran and Mrs. R. N. Simpson.

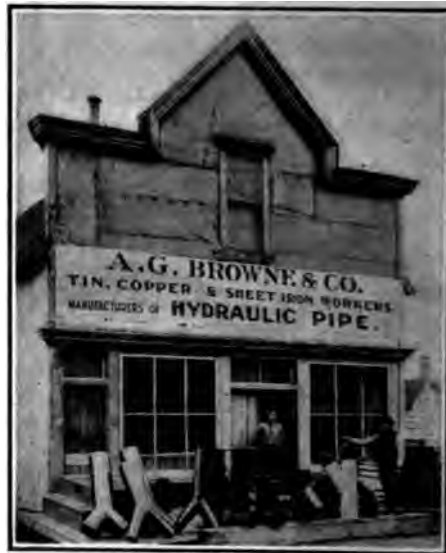
Nome has three newspapers, two published semi-weekly and one weekly. The "Nugget" of which J. F. A. Strong is the editor and proprietor, is published on Wednesdays and Saturdays. The "News," the first newspaper established in Nome, is owned by Will A. Steele, of Seattle. Harry G. Steel is the editor and publisher. It is issued on Tuesdays and Fridays. Both of these papers are six-column folio, but the sheets are enlarged to seven-column in the summer season on account of the increased volume of business. The "Nome Gold Digger" is owned and published by S. H. Stevens. This paper is issued weekly, Thursdays being publication days.

In the matter of banks Nome is well provided. There are three banking institutions in the town, and each of these banks is equipped with an assay office, the purchase of gold being one of the leading features of the banking business in Nome.

The Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company was organized under the laws of the state of West Virginia, with a capital stock of \$125,000, and began business in Nome in 1900. Its officers are, Hon. H. A. Taylor, Assistant Secretary United States Treasury, president; George E. Roberts, Director of the Mint, vice-president; E. C. Robinson, of Washington, treasurer; Dr. Cabell Whitehead, general manager; F. H. Thatcher, cashier; Eugene Ailes, assayer. Deposits in this bank have been as high as \$750,000. It has fire and burglar proof vaults and deals extensively in gold bullion. The purchase of gold bullion during the open season of 1904 amounted to \$1,500,000, \$200,000 more than it had been in any previous season.

The bank of Cape Nome was also established in 1900 by Seattle capitalists. James D. Hoge, the well known Seattle banker, is president of this institution, and N. B. Solner, who is also cashier of the Union Savings Bank of Seattle, is the manager of the Bank of Cape Nome. This bank does an extensive business, having a large clientage, and has done its share in the sphere of banks toward the development of this country. It has a capital stock of \$50,000 and occupies a modern building recently constructed by the bank corporation for its own use.

The Miners and Merchants Bank of Nome was organized last fall with a capital stock of \$100,000, most of which was subscribed by miners and merchants of Nome. Eugene Chilberg, treasurer of the Pioneer Mining Company, is the president of this bank



Largest Hydraulic Pipe Factory in Alaska.



ALASKA BANKING AND SAFE DEPOSIT CO.

and C. G. Cowden, formerly cashier of Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company, is the cashier of the new institution. This bank starts out under very favorable auspices.

The Churches of Nome

The three churches in Nome are evidence of religious endeavor. The Congregational Church was established in 1899, by Rev. Dr. Wirth. This gentleman secured the funds to build a substantial and commodious hospital, which was constructed. Several clergymen have ministered to the Congregational flock. The Rev. C. E. Ryberg has been the pastor for the past three years. He succeeded the Rev. Mr. Fowler. The church building is a splendid edifice for Nome. If not the most, certainly not the least important work of this church is a library, the largest and best in Northwestern Alaska.

The Rev. Mr. White is the rector of the Episcopal Church of Nome. The church was established by direction of Bishop Rowe, whose diocese is the entire Dis-

trict of Alaska. The first rector in charge was the Rev. C. H. Brewer, whose good work and genial character are universally recognized in Nome.

The corner stone of the Catholic Church was laid by Father Aloysius Jacquet, S. J., July 4, 1901, and the church was opened on Christmas day following by Father van der Pol, S. J. Father Cataldo was the parish priest in 1902-'03. He is one of the oldest missionaries of Alaska and the Yukon Territory, having spent forty years of his life among the Indians. He was for seventeen years Superior General in the Northwest Territory. He is a grand old man and a beautiful character.

Father van der Pol is the priest in charge of this district, and is an eminently practical man, working for the temporal welfare of the natives as well as the spiritual consolation of his white flock. He is assisted in this work by Father La Fortune, who speaks the Eskimo language and works among the natives. Among the good and useful things which Father van der Pol has done is the organization of the Miner's Home Club of Nome. This club has a membership of 250. The priest's residence is used as a meeting place for the club. It is provided with a library and innocent games for the instruction and amusement of the members who have nothing to occupy their time during the long winters.

Father Devine, of Montreal, had charge of the station at Council City for a period of two years, ending in the fall of 1904. He built the church at Council. Father Devine is editor of a Catholic journal in Montreal, and a man of literary accomplishments.

In 1903 the Sisters of Providence, of Montreal, Canada, established the Holy Cross Hospital in Nome. The first year it received forty-two patients, and the second year 286 patients. The Catholic school was established in October, 1904, and opened with twenty-four pupils.

Camp Nome No. 9, Arctic Brotherhood

Probably the most unique and distinctive fraternal society in the world is the Arctic Brotherhood. Unique because of the circumstances which attended its birth, and distinctive because its jurisdiction is limited to the Northland. Born at a time when the feeling between the United States and Great Britain over the Alaska boundary line was running very high, the Arctic Brotherhood furnished a common bond of fellowship between citizens of the two great Anglo-Saxon nations. Fathered as it was by American and British officers, its motto, "No Boundary Line Here," meant a great deal to the hardy argonauts who climbed the Chilkoot in the early months of '98; and its growth was rapid. Members from the mother camp at Skagway mushed over the trail to Atlin and White Horse and down the Yukon to Dawson and Circle, and whenever the material was found camps of the new order were established. Started as a joke on board the S. S. City of Seattle enroute to Skagway in Feb., 1898, the order has grown to magnificent proportions, now numbering eighteen camps with a total membership of 5,000.

Camp Nome No. 9 was installed by Deputy Arctic Chief Sam. C. Dunham on the 9th of January, 1900. Starting with only sixteen charter members, its growth has been steady and its membership roll now bears the names of more than 500 of the representative mining, business and professional men of Northwestern Alaska. It is probably the most representative organization in the United States, its native born members hailing from forty-three states and territories. It is at the same time thoroughly

cosmopolitan, twenty-five per cent. of its members being of foreign birth, representing nineteen countries. The high character of its membership is most clearly shown by the fact that twenty per cent. of its members are college men.

Members of Camp Nome No. 9 have blazed the trail into nearly every new camp in Alaska and the Yukon, and have made this part of Alaska what it is today. When, at some far distant time, the historian seeks the names of those hardy pioneers who proved to be the empire builders of the Northland, he will find them on the rolls of the Arctic Brotherhood. He will also find that much of the early history of what at that time will be the "North Star" state, one of the brightest in Uncle Sam's constellation, was made in the lodge hall of Camp Nome No. 9.

The Camp at the present time is in a most prosperous condition, having an enthusiastic active membership of 250; a well-appointed club house; a large and well-equipped gymnasium; a fine lodge hall with a new hardwood floor; in short, all the conveniences of a first-class club in the states.

This brief notice of the Arctic Brotherhood is not intended as an invidious mention. The Eagles have a strong organization in Nome, and so have other fraternal orders; but the Arctic Brotherhood is an order "native and to the manner born," and therefore entitled to prominence in this book.

Seward Peninsula Railroads

Seward Peninsula has thirty-five miles of railroads in operation. The Nome-Arctic Railroad Company has a narrow-gauge line between Nome and Anvil and Dexter Creeks. This line was constructed by the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company from Nome to Anvil Creek in 1900. It has since been extended up the left limit of Anvil Creek across the divide between Anvil and Dexter Creeks to the southeastern base of King Mountain overlooking Nome River. The terminal is ten miles from Nome. This road is pointing toward Kougarok District and may be extended to this part of the interior of Seward Peninsula as soon as the traffic justifies the construction of the road-bed.

The Council City and Solomon River Railroad is a standard-gauge line planned to connect Solomon with Council City. The line has been constructed and equipped to East Fork, sixteen miles from Solomon. This road has its shops and offices, which are of a substantial character, at Dickson, the seaboard terminal of the road just across the river from Solomon. This railroad has been constructed in a substantial manner with a view to permanency and future operations. The road-bed is level and ballasted, and all the work both in construction of the road and in the construction of the company's buildings shows painstaking care and the intention to secure lasting results. There is material on the ground to complete the road from its present terminal to Council City.

The Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company has a railroad in operation between Council City and No. 15 Ophir Creek. This road was constructed to accommodate the traffic of the company, but it has proved to be a great convenience to other operators on Ophir Creek. The line is seven miles long. It is a narrow-gauge road, the kind best adapted for short hauls in Alaska.

The Initiative of Dredge Mining

The dredger and steam shovel are destined to perform an important part in the mining operations of Seward Peninsula. The work heretofore done by these methods has not been extensive, and has been in a measure experimental. This work has demonstrated, however, the practicability of this kind of mining. Major L. H. French took the first



VIEW OF SNAKE RIVER, SHOWING WILD GOOSE PUMPING PLANT AND W. M. JOHNSTON'S DREDGER.



BROWNVILLE ON LITTLE CREEK. EXTRAORDINARY VALUES IN THE DUMPS SHOWN IN THIS PICTURE.

steam shovel to Northwestern Alaska and used it successfully on No. 5 Anvil Creek. Work with dredgers has been conducted in a desultory sort of way since the season of 1900. Last year Mr. C. A. Ferrin, manager of the Northern Mining and Trading Company, operated a dredger on Solomon River, and the result of his work was very satisfactory. Last season W. M. Johnston, of Chicago, a mining engineer of wide experience and recognized ability, built a large dredger on Snake River opposite the Wild Goose Mining Company's pumping plant. This dredger will be operated this season. Mr. W. L. Leland, of the Miocene Ditch Company, has shipped a large dredging plant to Solomon to be used in mining some of the gold-bearing gravels of Solomon River. Another large dredging



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

THE PIONEER MINING COMPANY'S STEAM SHOVEL.

plant will be installed on Nome River near the mouth of Dexter Creek. This plant is the property of the Seward Peninsula Mining Company, of which W. C. Wilkins is the general manager. The dredger has a capacity of 3,000 cubic yards of gravel every twenty-four hours. It will be installed at a cost of \$90,000. The company owns sixty-four mining claims, containing 1,280 acres, situated on Nome River, extending a distance of four miles and three-quarters up the stream from the mouth of Dexter Creek.

If the work done by these dredgers this season meets the expectations of the operators, this kind of mining in Seward Peninsula will receive a decided impetus, and result in more extensive mining by this method.

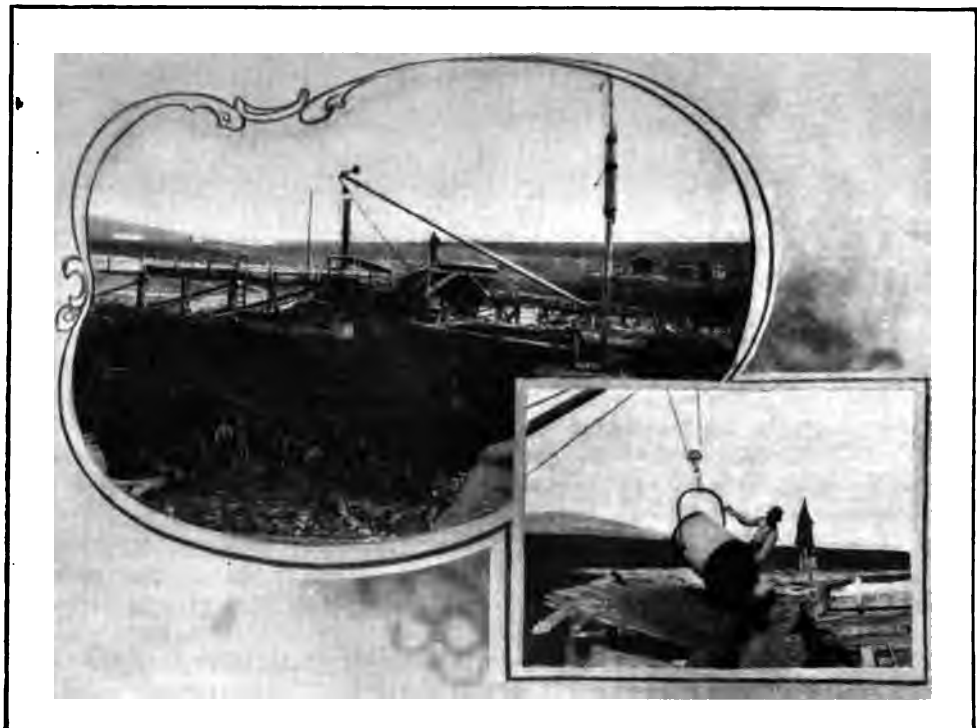
There is little doubt that large areas of the country may be successfully mined by dredgers. The greatest impediment to successful operations of this character is frozen ground, and, as I have elsewhere remarked, the frozen condition of the earth in the Northland is the most serious problem to be solved by the mining engineer and operator. Otherwise the Nome District should present ideal conditions for dredge mining. Most of the bedrock is mica-schist and much of it is partially decomposed. A miner will readily see that this condition furnishes better opportunities for work with a dredger than a bedrock composed of hard limestone.

The Wild Goose Mining and Trading Co.

The best evidence of what may be accomplished by intelligent methods and the exercise of business sense is shown by what has been done by some of the prominent companies of this country. Notable and pre-eminent among these companies is the one that was promoted, organized and managed by Charles D. Lane, who has been a quartz and placer miner for more than half a century. He is not only a miner but the possessor of that uncommon attribute known as common sense. Under his direction and through his management, the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company has become one of the best dividend properties in all Alaska.

As is usually the case with companies that are organized and operated for the purpose of paying dividends, where no stock is for sale, it is difficult to obtain information from the company about its affairs and plans. What I shall say in the following lines may not be absolutely accurate, but it is very near the truth, near enough to illustrate the idea which prompts me to tell this story, and that idea is thus: Capital wisely invested in the mines of Seward Peninsula and intelligently managed by people who are practical miners and capable business men, will yield splendid returns.

When Mr. Lane visited Kotzebue in the fall of '98 his knowledge of mines and mining permitted him to see the great future in store for Seward Peninsula. Although a man of wealth he foresaw the need of greater capital than he possessed. He organized the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company with a capital of \$1,000,000. The stock was subscribed by Mr. Lane and a few of his San Francisco and Baltimore friends. The



HOISTING PAY GRAVEL WITH A DERRICK.



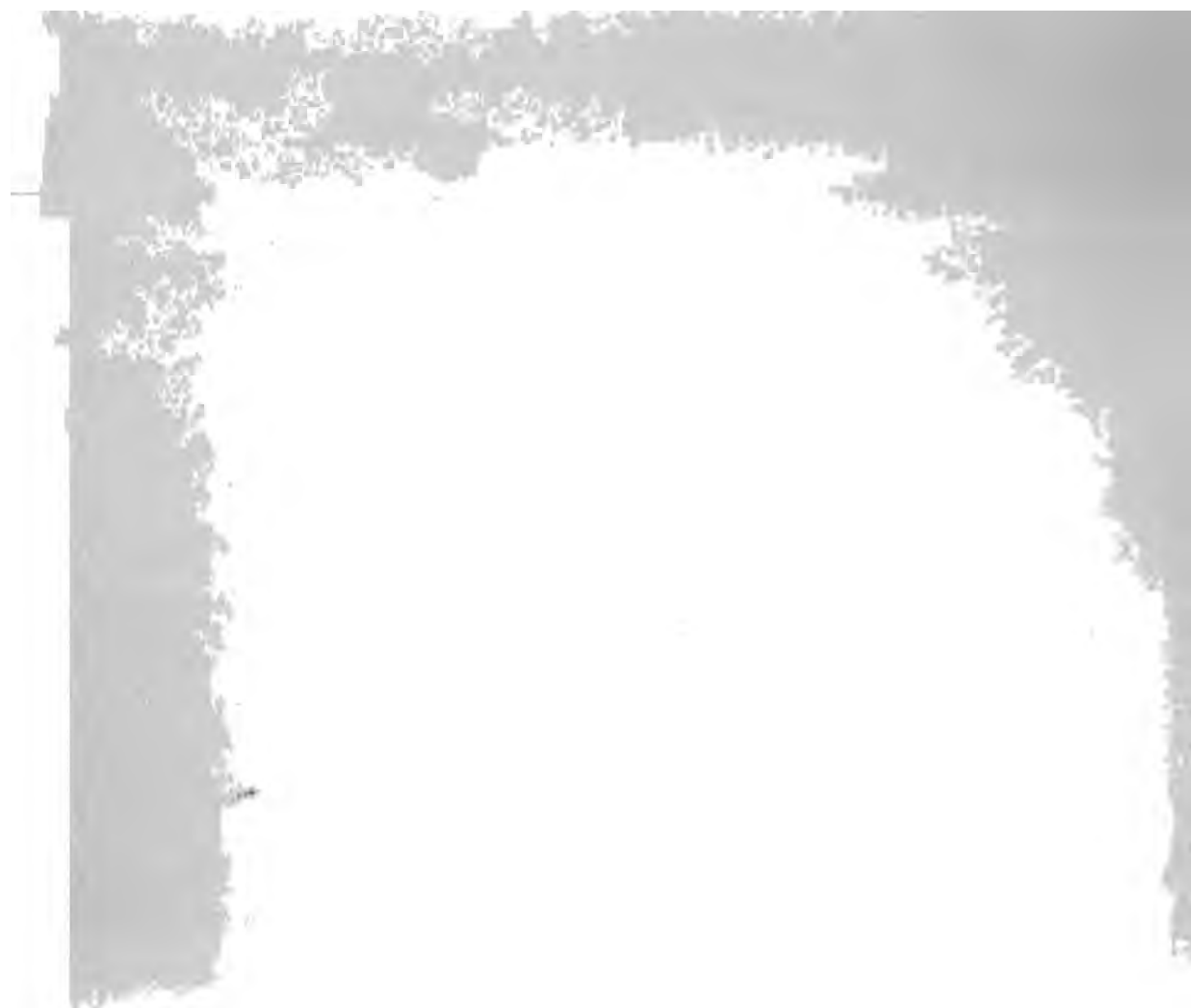
CAMP NOME, NO. 9, ARCTIC BROTHERHOOD.

Wm. Kidson, H. T. Harding, F. E. Fuller, G. L. Fish, J. W. Southward, O. A. Classell,
W. B. Watt, A. T. Whitehead, M. Kjelsberg, Thos. Scott, F. A. Hanson, J. C. Stanley, R. M. Skidmore,
N. H. Castle, S. B. Olson, L. B. Tanner, J. C. Gaffney, C. S. Johnson, Sam Archer,
N. J. Nicholson, B. T. Dwyer, H. A. Ingalls, F. A. Shaw, W. L. Blatchford, J. A. Reiley, D. B. Boyer,
C. H. Dawson, J. F. Palmer, W. A. Sternberg, J. H. Groves, W. V. Rinehart, Jr., J. Wickersham,
M. Bruce, M. J. Mathews, F. G. Kappleman, J. B. McKeon, L. W. Sutter, F. O. Hanks, F. W. Swanton,
T. White, T. M. Reed, W. T. Perkins, J. D. Leedy, A. J. Cody, P. H. Watts,
A. X. Grant, L. L. Lane, E. V. Adams, F. A. Steele, W. E. Geiger, E. P. Sullivan, W. H. Ferguson,
T. C. Snell, J. H. Lee, W. A. Brown, A. L. Smiley, H. O. Butler, F. E. Daggett,
F. S. Lang, J. F. Geise, R. E. Beach, C. E. Adcock, P. H. McGrath, L. S. Burrell, C. L. Johnson,
M. G. Jones, C. H. McBride, H. C. Wilkinson, J. H. Smith, J. A. Gibson, P. C. Sullivan,
J. T. Thornquest, L. A. Boynton, Harry C. Gordon, S. Carter, E. M. Rininger, J. S. Klest, J. H. Kelly,
A. W. Piper, R. H. Humber, G. Seiffert, A. Rawson, J. E. Fenton, A. R. Cody, E. L. Blank.



CAMP NOME, NO. 9. ARCTIC BROTHERHOOD.

C. Dibert, Wm. Snyder, J. G. Humphrey, O. Halla, G. Osborn, W. H. McPhee, J. Thompson.
 Mitchell, W. J. R. McCarthy, T. D. Cashel, C. E. Hoxsie, M. D. McCumber, C. P. Dam, J. T. Price.
 F. Bates, A. McBride, J. H. D. House, I. D. Orton, R. T. Chesnut, W. A. Dohrmann, C. B. Garatt.
 H. Noyes, W. W. Ewing, A. P. Garberg, W. H. Quinn, Jr., F. F. Hough, J. F. McCabe, J. W. Campbell.
 B. Solner, F. H. Thatcher, E. J. Daly, J. B. Miller, C. C. Suter, T. C. Noyes, J. A. Westby.
 H. H. Bloor, E. B. Dozier, S. J. Call, C. C. Thorn, A. E. Southward, O. B. Marston, E. H. Flagg.
 T. Reed, C. A. Mitchell, A. Baldwin, G. A. Jeffery, A. Fink, M. E. Emerson, E. Reid.
 S. Hannum, G. B. Baldwin, H. S. Wittard, F. N. C. Jerauld, J. L. McGinn, C. A. Banghart, J. M. Galvin.
 F. A. Strong, C. G. Cowden, F. C. Meyer, L. S. Fox, J. K. Sewell, A. C. Griggs, E. H. Charette.
 A. Bourret, B. F. Miller, E. S. Grigsby, J. Schell, A. J. Daly, J. B. Harris, W. M. Eddy.
 W. Larios, W. N. Monroe, F. W. Redwood, F. J. Kolash, W. F. Pilgrim, L. C. Hansen, E. George.
 C. Hines, W. H. Bard, F. W. Carter, C. W. Tremper, F. H. Warren, F. H. Richards, J. D. Jourden.
 W. Bell, W. R. Forrest, R. E. Reber, W. J. Erskine, D. J. Horgan, H. E. Hammond.



million dollars derived from the sale of this stock was invested in Seward Peninsula mining property. This company has acquired all of its property by purchase. The company's holdings are principally on Ophir Creek, in the Council District, and on Anvil Creek in the Nome District. Work was mapped out and improvements were planned whereby water could be made available for the extensive operations necessary to make an undertaking of this character successful.

Up to the beginning of the mining season of 1904, the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company had taken out of the ground more than \$3,000,000, but had not declared a dividend. All of this vast sum of money had been re-invested in new properties and improvements. The big ditch on Ophir Creek costing about \$400,000, the gigantic pumping plant on Snake River near Nome, forcing the water to the summit of Anvil Mountain, costing not less than a third of a million dollars, probably more, the railroad from Nome to Anvil, and the railroad from Council City to No. 15 Ophir Creek represent the principal improvements. The company's property on Ophir Creek is between seven and eight miles long, so it will be seen that its interests are extensive, and that the improvements that the company has made are of great magnitude and have cost a lot of money.

During the season of 1904, the company mined gold dust valued at more than a million dollars, and at the close of the season all outstanding indebtedness, amounting to about \$400,000, was liquidated and a dividend of thirty per cent, aggregating \$300,000, was declared. The assets of the company at present and the prospect for the future are these: The company owns property in which, at a low estimate, there are fifteen millions of dollars in sight. Most of the improvements which are necessary for the economical working of this property have been made. The company is out of debt and stockholders have received thirty per cent. of their original investment back in one dividend. The company with its present facilities and property will extract a million dollars a year for many years, and the total expense of all operations should not be more than thirty per cent., probably much less.

This is a very successful enterprise, and the credit is due to the man who acquired these holdings for the company, and whose intelligent management has made the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company the owner of the most valuable property of Seward Peninsula.

The Pioneer Mining Company

The original discoverers of the Nome gold fields formed a co-partnership which they designated as the Pioneer Mining Company. This term in its application to the company is absolutely correct, as it is the first mining company composed of the first miners operating in this country. At a later date, in the year 1901, the Pioneer Mining Company was converted into a corporation bearing the same name. Jafet Lindeberg was selected as president, Erik O. Lindblom, vice-president, J. E. Chilberg secretary and Eugene Chilberg treasurer. These officers have been re-elected at each succeeding meeting, their stewardship having been entirely satisfactory to the stockholders of the company. This company has taken out of the Nome country gold dust valued at not less than \$4,000,000. The company's holdings are very extensive, comprising claims on a large number of creeks in the Nome district and claims in other parts of the country. The company also owns a large interest in the Miocene Ditch and is intimately associated with transportation interests on the peninsula; and the original members of the company own the water works at Nome. The company is also the owner of the large pumping plant constructed by J. W. Kelly in the Nome country. In short, the company's holdings are extensive, varied and valuable.



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

PUMPING PLANT AT MOUTH OF DEXTER CREEK.

This View Shows Part of the Seward Peninsula Mining Company's Ground.



STAKING A MINING CLAIM.

Other Points of View

WHILE the Nome region is bare and uninteresting in general physical appearance, Seward Peninsula is not entirely devoid of scenic features. The coastal plain or tundra and the unforested hills which lie immediately beyond it are neither interesting nor attractive to look at; but back in the mountains are rugged peaks, precipitous canyons and many pretty mountain lakes.

Salmon Lake, fifty miles from Nome, lies at the base of the Sawtooth Mountains and looks like a great pair of spectacles; its clear waters reflecting the high peaks make a pretty and an interesting picture. The waters of Canyon Creek in the Port Clarence district are as blue as the Rhone in Switzerland. This stream for a distance of a mile and three-quarters is thirty feet or more wide and very deep, clear as crystal so that the white sands at the bottom are as plainly visible as the white sands that mark its shores. By following any of the streams of this water-shed to their source, the traveler will encounter many charming bits of scenery. But it is not scenery that attracts people to this part of the northern country. It is the gold that is in the ground, and the other valuable minerals that have been discovered, and reference is here made to some of the scenic features in order to do the country justice from another than commercial point of view.

Other features of this country, not possessing present commercial or economic value but having a prospective value, are the hot springs which have been found in a number of places. There are hot springs in the Shismareff country, others on the Kougarok River, others on the Inmachuk River and yet others on Reed River, a tributary of the Kobuk. It is claimed that the waters of these hot springs contain minerals possessing medicinal properties. Wherever they have been found they possess the property of counteracting the influences of winter in their immediate vicinity. The Inmachuk River is kept open a distance of four miles all winter long by the hot springs. The volume of water that issues from these springs is very large and temperature must be pretty high when this water can flow a distance of three or four miles before congealing when the thermometer is thirty or more below zero. The same conditions prevail at the hot springs on the Kougarok and those of the Shismareff country.

From a description which has been given me of the Reed River Hot Springs, they must be very extensive and very remarkable. Reed River is a tributary of the Upper Kobuk 150 miles above Shungnak, the latter stream being the place where the first Kobuk gold placer deposits were found. There is a trail up Reed River across to the Noatak thence over to the Colville country. The hot springs are near the source of Reed River. There is a zone here three miles or four wide and several miles long which never wears a winter garb. The highest temperature of the waters of these springs from tests made by Mr. Bernhart, is 110 degrees F. Winter travelers in this country say that the vicinity of these springs is like an oasis in a desert.

To any person who fully comprehends the vast mineral wealth of Northwestern Alaska, it is not a flight of imagination to assume that the time may come when some of these hot springs will be winter resorts for the weak or ailing of the many thousands of



A HERD OF DOMESTIC REINDEER.

Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

people who are destined to be inhabitants of this country.

There are but little possibilities of agriculture in this part of Alaska. I have seen hay cut and cured in the vicinity of Nome. It was made of wild grasses. It wasn't very good hay but was better than none at all. In Nome vegetable gardens have been cultivated successfully, but any kind of agricultural work, in order to be successful must be done on a very small scale and with great care and pains.

I do not believe that the agricultural resources of Alaska north of the Yukon Valley are worth serious investigation, but there are some possibilities in the line of stock raising. The Government has demonstrated during the past several years the practicability of the reindeer industry in Alaska. On Seward Peninsula there are vast areas of reindeer moss or sphagnum, which is the natural food for the reindeer. In brief, there is natural pasturage here for hundreds of thousands of these animals. They do not require any other kind of food and this moss does not have to be cut and prepared for winter use. The reindeer browses at leisure during the summer season, but in the winter he is compelled to work for his food. It is an interesting sight to see reindeer digging and burrowing in the snow in search of their daily meal. If this region is to become a populous country, I can see no reason why the reindeer business should not be a profitable industry as a private enterprise. People in this high latitude eat more meat than the people in warmer climates, and reindeer meat is sweet and wholesome. A full grown reindeer weighs from 150 pounds to 200 pounds. The present price of meat is from fifty cents the pound to seventy-five cents the pound. The cost of rearing reindeer is practically nothing. He procures his own living from the time he is born. The only expense is the expense of herding. They multiply very fast and in this country they are comparatively free from disease. Mary Antisarlook,



Nome-Arctic Railroad.

known as "Mary the Queen of the Reindeer," is the widow of Charley Antisarlook, who was one of the first fortunate natives to receive reindeer from the Government. The increase of this herd has given to his widow 300 deer. She is the richest Eskimo on Seward Peninsula.

I see but one difficulty in prosecuting the reindeer industry as a private enterprise, and that is the difficulty of obtaining original stock since the Russian Government has declined to permit the exporting of any more deer from Siberia. But the

pasturage is here, the opportunities are here for the growth of this industry, provided this country becomes populated by the many people that will be required to develop the mineral wealth of this part of Alaska.

The reindeer is a very useful animal to the Eskimo. Every particle of his flesh is used for food and his skin is used for making clothing. Reindeer skins also make nice rugs and are worth from two dollars to four dollars in the market at Nome.

Aside from the mineral wealth of Northwestern Alaska, the development of the fish industry, small amount of revenue derived from furs and the possibility of the reindeer industry, I fail to perceive at this day and writing any other resources which the country possesses.



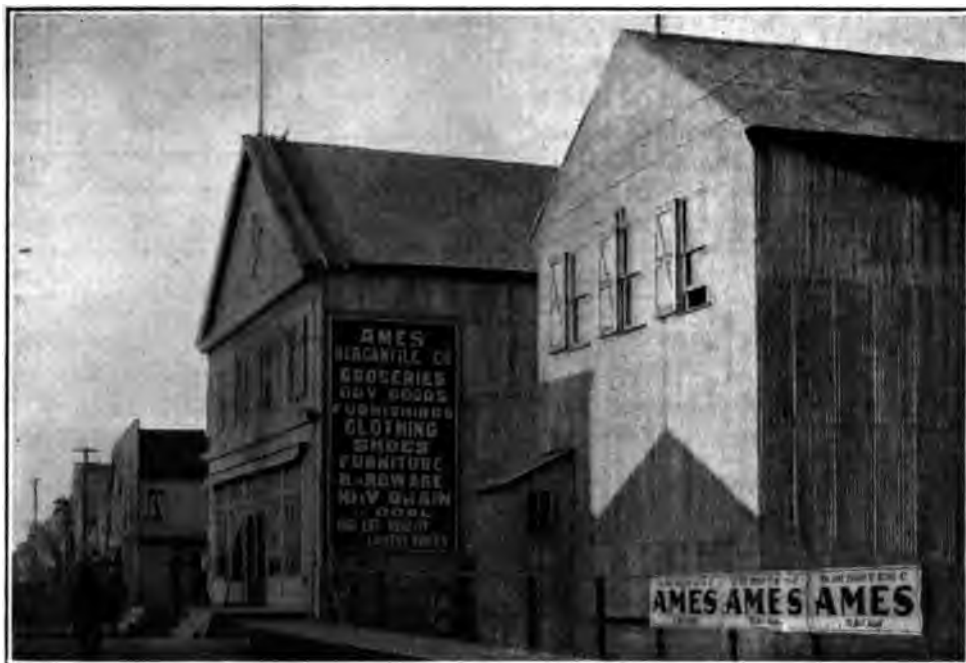
Preparing to Plant a Garden.



SNOWFLAKE MINE ON DEXTER HILL.
Owned by Captain Carlson and Ed. Dunn, Jr.



STORE AND WAREHOUSE OF BEAU MERCANTILE CO.
One of the Substantial Business Houses of Nome.



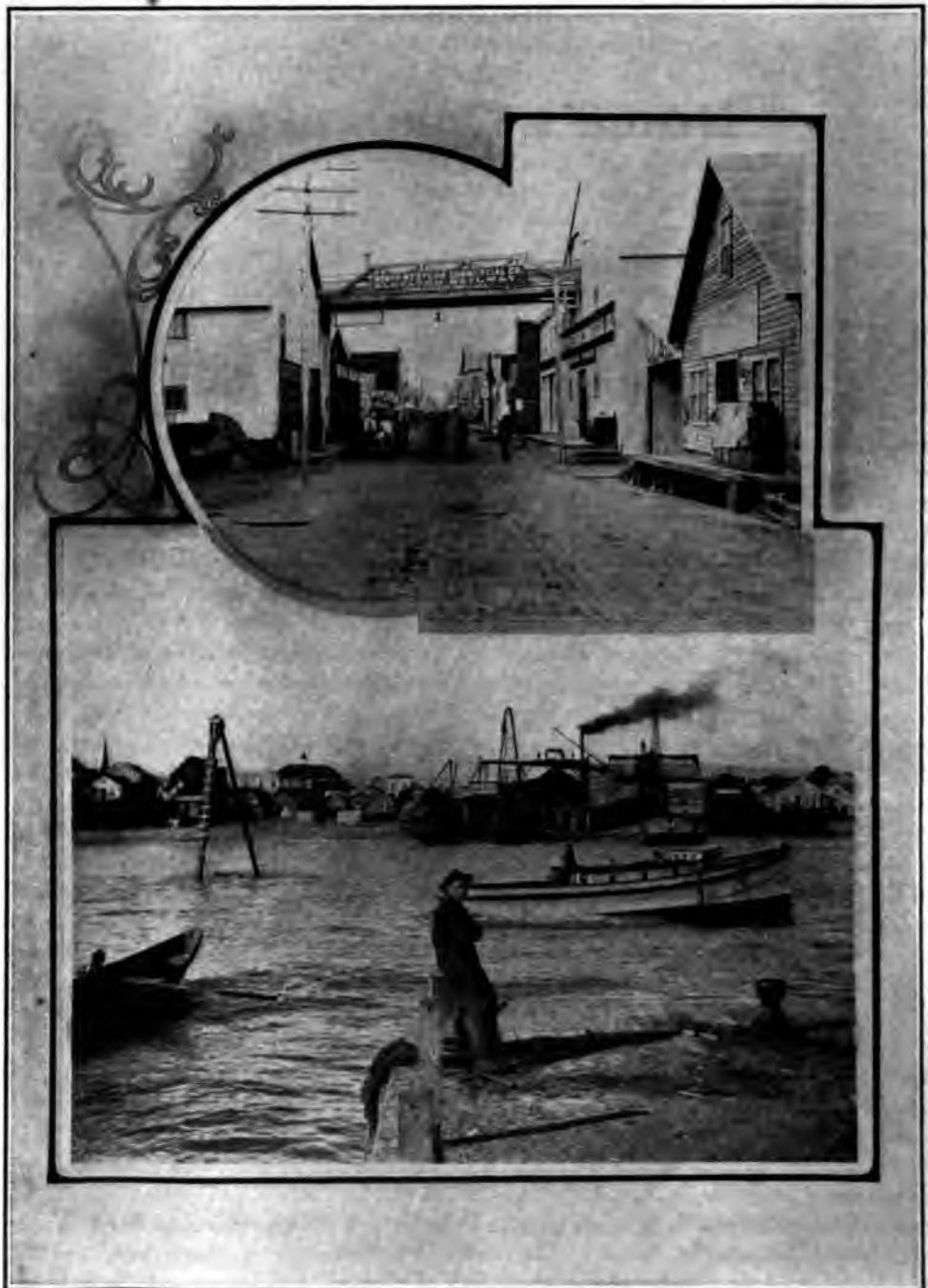
ALASKA MERCANTILE COMPANY'S BUILDINGS,
Front Street, Nome.

Nome's Commerce

SIX years ago the only vessels that touched at points of Seward Peninsula were whalers and an occasional schooner engaged in trade with the natives. This year the commerce of Nome requires fourteen steamers having an aggregate tonnage of 25,000 tons and several schooners that are capable of carrying 5,000 tons every trip. Most of the steamers make from four trips to six trips in a season. In 1901 more than 150,000 tons of freight were landed on the beach at Nome, and 15,000 people accompanied these miscellaneous and heterogeneous cargoes. No such a volume of freight nor such a number of people has been transported in any of the succeeding seasons. In 1902 the cargoes landed at Nome and Solomon aggregated near 70,000 tons; but this included material for the Council City and Solomon River Railroad, which was near 20,000 tons. In 1904 the shipments to the Nome country were more than 80,000 tons. In all probability the shipments for the season of 1905 will exceed this quantity, as a great deal of mining machinery is going into the country.

Seattle, San Francisco and Portland are the principal supply stations of the Nome country. A part of the mining machinery and the material for the construction and equipment of the railroads is purchased in the East, but, with a few exceptions, the food, clothing and fuel for Northwestern Alaska is bought on the Pacific Coast. The foregoing facts furnish the basis for an estimate of the present value of Seward Peninsula to the cities where the larger amount of supplies are purchased. This value will steadily increase with the development of the country. The industries of Northwestern Alaska are in their infancy. There is every indication that there will be an annual increase of the mineral product of this country for many years. Much of the work which has been done during the past two years and much that will be done for the next three or four years is of a preliminary character. The railroads that are building and the ditches that are being constructed are preparations for more extensive mining. The mining of the future, provided with adequate facilities, will be conducted more profitably than it has been in the past. The exploitation of the tin region will add to the mineral wealth and product of this country. With an increase of the mineral product there will be a commensurate increase of commerce.

Seattle being the nearest shipping point in the United States should naturally command the largest part of trade with Nome. The distance from Seattle to Nome is 2,350 miles. The fastest steamers of the Nome fleet make the trip in eight days. Most of the commerce of Nome from the eastern states passes through Seattle. The development of this northern empire of stupendous mineral resources will be a conspicuous factor in the growth and prosperity of Seattle. The far-seeing business men of Seattle recognize this fact have organized a club composed of 700 representative citizens, and having for its object the promotion and encouragement of all legitimate enterprises for the development of Alaska. The Alaska Building, recently constructed in Seattle, is the finest struc-



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

NORTHWESTERN COMMERCIAL COMPANY.

Store and Warehouse in Nome and a View from the Sea of the North Coast Lighterage Plant.



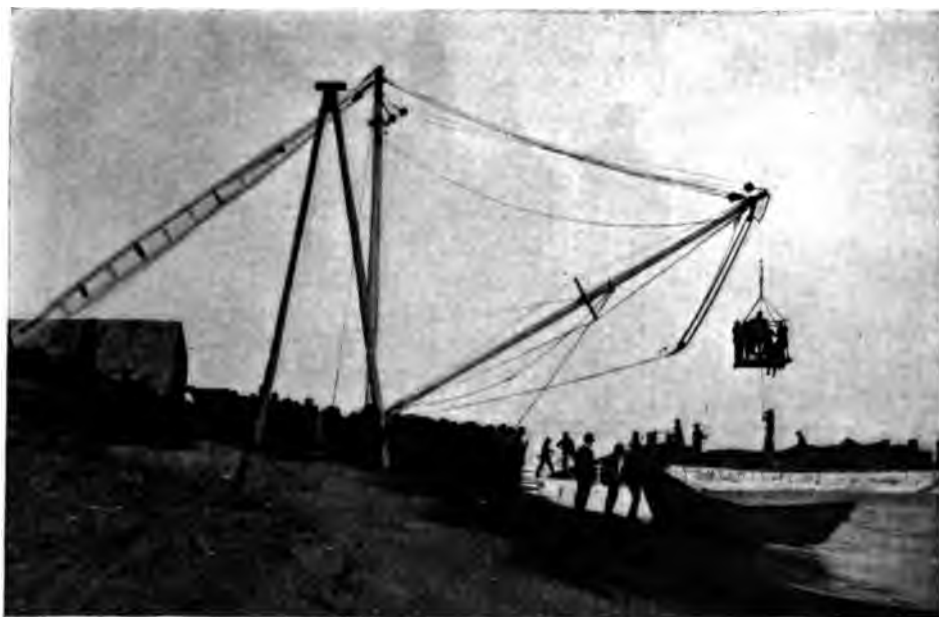
Alaska Building, Seattle.

ture in the city, and it is a prophesy of what the development of Alaska will be to the Queen City of Puget Sound.

The Alaska Club is doing a splendid work for Alaska. It is a representative body to voice Alaska's needs in Washington and it is doing commendable work to give publicity to Alaska's resources, and the great commercial possibilities of this new country which are now lying fallow.

HARBOR FOR NOME.

Better facilities for landing and loading freight at Nome will be of material benefit to the commerce of this country. Captain E. W. Johnston, who has been prominently identified with the light-erage business of Nome since 1900, has consummated plans to provide these facilities. Last winter a charter was secured from Congress to permit, under the supervision of the war department, the building of a pier at the mouth of Snake River. The Nome Improvement Company was organized in Oldtown, Me., and \$300,000 was subscribed to make a harbor at Nome. The contract for constructing this harbor has been given to Captain Johnston.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

THE JOHNSTON LIGHTERAGE PLANT AT NOME.

The New Harbor Will Change This Method of Landing Freight and Passengers.

The pier will consist of cribs thirty by fourteen feet tapering to twelve feet wide on top. These cribs will be filled with rock from Sledge Island and Cape Prince of Wales. They will be covered two feet above water with edge-bolted timbers, and will extend into the sea a distance of 750 feet from the mouth of Snake River. There will be two parallel lines of these cribs. The distance between them at the mouth of Snake River will be 110 feet. This width converges to eighty feet at the end of the pier, where there will be fourteen feet of water. A breakwater 400 feet long will be built in the sea beyond the pier. Piles will be driven along the easterly side of Snake River, and all the sheds and warehouses necessary for the shipping business of Nome will be constructed on this side of the river.

It is proposed by this enterprise to furnish a safe harbor for all the small vessels at Nome, and a means of reaching the larger steamers during the stress of the worst weather. The cost of lighterage will be reduced, and the danger to life and property on this storm-beaten shore will be lessened.

The Nome Improvement Company is a strong organization, with money subscribed to complete the work undertaken, and ample funds at command to consummate any business plans essential for the success of the enterprise that has been inaugurated. The following gentlemen are the trustees of the company: Herbert Gray, of Oldtown, Me., president and treasurer; C. P. Dam, of Nome, secretary; Mark Reed, of Seattle; George Van Dyke, of Boston; J. G. Gould, of Oldtown.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

OOMIAK, ESKIMO BOAT MADE OF WALRUS SKINS.

Politics in Alaska

THE political conditions in Alaska have not assisted in the development of the country. The object of this publication is to tell the story of Northwestern Alaska from a commercial point of view, and as politics have had an influence upon the commerce of the country, some of the facts in regard to political conditions constitute a part of the subject matter under discussion.

Alaska has neither state nor territorial form of government. It is a district governed directly by congress. It is a province of the United States occupying the same relation to the government as our recently acquired insular possessions. The district is divided into three judicial divisions. The federal officials of each of these divisions are a district judge, a district attorney, and a United States marshal. The district judges select the clerks of their courts and appoint the commissioners of the various mining precincts. These commissioners are ex-officio justices of the peace and by designation are recorders of the districts in which they have their jurisdiction. The federal appointments in Alaska are made by the President and confirmed by Congress, and notwithstanding the protests of Alaskans, the appointees have been selected from various parts of the states. Citizens who live in Alaska, who have large property interests in the district, and whose identification with the country means a life work in the Northland, have been ignored and excluded from federal office. We are in the same position the unhappy South was in after the war and during the reconstruction period. We are governed by carpet-baggers. I mean no personal reflection in using this odious term. Some of the federal officials of Alaska are honest and capable men and their relations with the country have been helpful and wholesome. A man can be a carpet-bagger and be honest and intelligent, and honesty and intelligence never require excuses nor apology. These qualities command the respect of the people all the time and in all communities. But there have been federal appointees in Alaska who have not commanded the respect of the community, and their administrations have been unsatisfactory and hurtful to the country. The regime of the first federal judge in the Nome District did more to hinder the development of Seward Peninsula than all the failures of business enterprises that have been made in this part of Alaska. His administration unsettled titles, or rather, it failed to confirm titles, and opened an avenue for much expensive and unnecessary litigation. Capital is always wary of imperfect or unquiet titles, and the result of this administration was a frightening away of capital which was needed to develop the mines. Many enterprises that might have been inaugurated were either turned down or held in abeyance. The local banks in Nome drew the strings tighter around their pokes, and for sufficient business reasons declined to make loans upon valuable mining claims because of the uncertainty of ownership.

If Alaskans had the right of ballot, they might elect a man whose misconduct would create similar disturbances, but if we had territorial form of government it is not probable that there would be any such result. The actual residents of Alaska are strong men. They belong to the class of pioneers. They are the same type of men that landed at Plymouth Rock or subsequently settled in the Virginia Colonies. They have the same character as the men that led the westward march of empire. It was this class of men

that converted the western wilderness into farms and orchards. They made our mining laws in the camps of California. They have laid the foundation upon which the superstructure of our nation is builded. The men of our Northland may be stronger than these, because Alaska is a country in which weaklings can not thrive. Besides the rigor of the climate, the obstacles which nature has placed in the path of the fortune seeker make this country absolutely unfit for the weak and timid. The strong, courageous man loves to combat difficulties. There is zest in a struggle under adverse conditions. If these men of the North were permitted to govern themselves, they would work out their own destinies and the destiny of this new country unhampered by the conditions with which they are now surrounded.

The wheel of progress moves slowly and it may be several years before these resolute American citizens, who were disfranchised because they left their homes to assist in a work that will add to the wealth and greatness of the nation, are emancipated and restored to all the rights of citizenship. In the meantime congress can do much to ameliorate their condition by enacting a law giving them the privilege of electing a congressional delegate who will voice their needs and represent them in the law-making power of the United States. The president can assist us and win our everlasting gratitude by appointing men to office in Alaska who are bona fide residents of the country and personally and directly interested in its development. "Alaska for Alaskans!" should be the shibboleth of every man in the Northland.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

ESKIMO WOMEN AND CHILDREN ARE BUSY IN BERRY SEASON.

Alaskan Dogs



THIS book would not be complete without some kind of a mention of the dogs of the country. Dogs have been very useful animals in Alaska. They haul sleds in the winter time, and they carry packs during the summer season. But the period when the dog accomplishes the most work is after the snow begins to fly. All summer long many of the dogs have nothing to do but sleep in the sunshine and forage for food. The dog that is "native and to the manner born" will lie on the sidewalk for hours and let hundreds of people step over him or walk around him. He is apparently

oblivious of his surroundings and seemingly indifferent to any fear of injury. During the summer season an observer unacquainted with the country and its denizens would pronounce the Alaskan dog the laziest brute in creation.

But the first snow of the season transforms him into a new being. He seems to be electrified, and all the dormant life and energy are aroused to highest manifestation. He wants to get in the harness. A dog may be an "old soldier" in a team, but in the beginning of the winter season he is as frisky as a puppy, and on his first trip with a team will give promise of plenty of energy and industry. But his character is like the character of a great many people. He soon gets tired of his work, and he knows how to shirk the responsibility of doing his share of the labor. The dog that is the greatest favorite in Alaska is the one that is used for the leader of the team. The leader is always an intelligent animal. Some of the leaders of dog teams have eyes that are almost human in expression. Leaders are trained to obey the command of "mush-on," "gee," "haw," and "whoa." They know more than this, but they can't talk and tell us how much they do know.

Travelers who have been caught in blizzards, and have missed the trail and become bewildered and lost, have trusted to their dog teams, which almost invariably have brought them to a place of refuge. But the Alaskan dog is sui generis. He is not very far away from his wolf ancestry. He has not yet learned the happy faculty of expressing himself by barking, but he has a prodigious capacity to howl. During the long winter nights some of the gatherings of dogs bear evidence of premeditation. A great convocation will assemble, and if the assembly place happen to be in the vicinity of your habitat your slumber will be disturbed by a concert louder and less musical than Sousa's band. There are many varieties of dog voices pitched in many keys and tones, and these dogs seem to be infinitely happy when howling.

The Eskimo dog has a woolly coat to protect him from the intense cold of the winter. His feet are hard, and he can travel a great distance over ice and snow without becoming foot-sore. Dogs from the states are called "outside dogs," and until they become acclimated and adapted to the country, a short winter journey will injure their feet until they

leave a trail of blood. But such a misfortune seldom befalls the native dog. He knows how to protect himself in cold weather by digging a hole in the snow, and getting into it and away from the cutting blasts of the north wind. In the severest weather he will lie down in a curled position on the crusted snow, and sleep as soundly as a high-bred dog in the warmest kennel.

The natives breed their dogs with wolves in order to secure a strain of toughness and durability. A dog that belongs to an Eskimo receives no consideration except in feeding and the native dogs of Alaska manifest very little of the trait which we designate as affection. They may fawn and look supplicatingly and wiggle their tails when they are hungry, but when their stomachs are full they are indifferent to caresses and prefer to be left alone. A disease called hydrophobia afflicts dogs in Alaska. A dog suffering from this malady, which is always fatal, can infect another dog by biting him, but there is no case of a person being infected with rabies from the bite of a mad dog in Alaska. Usually when a dog is afflicted with this disease he acts like something that is crazy and travels until he is shot or until he dies.

Fish is the principal diet of dogs in this part of the country. A native dog will eat raw fish in preference to bacon, and during the summer season if his master fail to provide him with his accustomed food he will go fishing. This story may sound fishy, but an Eskimo dog knows how to catch fish when he is hungry.

Of all the lower animals the dog is man's best friend. In Alaska his friendship has been tested by patient service. A dog is the inseparable companion of the Alaska prospector. He has been with him when the adventurous and restless spirit of the man has taken him into strange countries of the Northland guarded by morasses, mountains and treacherous rivers in the summer time and by the merciless blizzard in the winter. He has shared the hardships and suffering of his master, and more than one chapter of misfortune in the Alaskan wilderness has ended by the sacrifice of a dog for food.



Photograph by F. H. Nowell.

SULLIVAN CITY.

Recapitulation

I HAVE endeavored to portray the various aspects of Northwestern Alaska. I have tried to describe the country's physical appearance and climatic conditions; have tried to tell of its resources, and to tell where gold has been found in quantities designated as pay; have tried to give some idea of the extent of its pay deposits; have referred to the vast areas of low grade gravels much of which is entirely undeveloped, and have designated the methods of mining in vogue and the efforts that are now being made to develop these regions; I have told all I know about quartz, and given the reader all the information obtained from prospectors in remote regions during a newspaper career of pretty near four years in Nome; have discussed the subject of tin, which I believe to be a promising industry, and Northwestern Alaska the one place in United States territory where tin will be produced in large commercial quantities; I have tried to draw a pen picture of the towns and mining camps, and the environment of the people who live in this part of the world; in short I believe I have endeavored to look at this country as it is now from every conceivable point of view. In all that has been said an attempt has been made to keep well within the bounds of the truth. This volume is not a mining company's prospectus and no effort has been made to present any feature of this truly wonderful country in an alluring form, and I take this opportunity of saying that what has herein been set down is the "frozen truth."

But, after all has been said, what are the author's conclusions and deductions in regard to this country? What opportunities does it offer to the poor man in search of a fortune? What opportunities does it offer to the capitalist who has money to invest and desires to place it where he will get the largest returns? What are the prospects for the immediate and remote future?

The reader in analyzing the facts that have been presented to him will say gold was discovered in this country in 1898 and active mining operations were begun in 1899. There have been six years of work in which the gold product of this country has been \$30,000,000. This is only \$5,000,000 the year. Ergo, the output of the mines of Seward Peninsula does not indicate the fabulous wealth which some of the descriptions suggest. But I beg the reader to consider this fact: The mining season of Nome is only about 100 days each year. In six years the length of the total of mining seasons is twenty months. Some of the gold that the country has produced has been taken out of the winter diggings, but the quantity that has been extracted in the winter season is considerably less than \$5,000,000. It is an honest estimate to assume that the total product of summer work is \$25,000,000, or \$1,250,000 the month. This point of view indicates that the country contains much greater mineral wealth than a point of view which perceives only the yield of \$5,000,000 the year. If Seward Peninsula had a climate like California the annual gold product now would be fifteen million dollars and possibly twenty.

As to the permanency of the placer gold fields there is no question. The great extent of ground which is known to contain gold cannot be worked out under the most favorable conditions in a quarter of a century. Under the conditions which exist in this country it appears to me that there is work in the placer gold fields for the next 100 years. This is

merely an individual opinion, but it is a reasonable deduction from facts within my knowledge. Future gold discoveries, which undoubtedly will be made, will add to the permanency of this country.

The opinion of a mining expert has been quoted as follows: "I can stand on Anvil Mountain and my range of vision will include an area of mineral ground which contains more gold than any other similar area of the world." Roughly estimated this area has produced half the gold that has come out of Seward Peninsula. I do not believe that the amount produced is one-tenth of the value that remains in the ground.

A country of this character, possessing wonderful prospects, and prodigious possibilities in addition to these prospects, must be a good country for any man in quest of a fortune. But mining is a business and it must be understood by the person who attains success in it. A tenderfoot, or as he is known in Alaska, a cheechako, may strike a rich claim and take a fortune out of it within a comparatively short time and by very little effort. But the serious business of mining, the knowledge that enables men to appropriate and utilize by means of ditches the water that will wash thousands of cubic yards of gravel daily; the knowledge that enables men to plan and construct immense dredgers and install them on ground which they know to be adapted for the use of this kind of mining machinery; this kind of knowledge is the result of training and an aptitude for the business of mining. Persons possessing this kind of knowledge should have no fear of failure in a country that possesses the gold resources that are known to exist in Northwestern Alaska.

In this age of concentration of capital and wonderful power of money, the poor man's opportunities in the ordinary field of endeavor are very much restricted. But a new country possessing ordinary advantages must present opportunities to the energetic, industrious and intelligent poor man which he would never find in the busy world on the developed side of the frontier.

The Nome country recently has been spoken of as not a poor man's country. But I do not know of any country today where there are better opportunities for a poor man, if he be made of the right kind of material, than this part of Alaska. By a poor man I do not mean one who is not possessed of a dollar. Alaska is a bad place in which to be "broke," particularly at the approach of winter. But the poor man who is not afraid of work and who has enough money for a grub-stake of a year or so; the poor man who has brains as well as brawn will find opportunities in Seward Peninsula to get ahead in the world much more rapidly than he will in any other part of the United States. I would not advise any young man to leave home and friends and profitable employment to seek a fortune in this country. Many people who do not understand the conditions and who are a misfit in the country have gone to Alaska, and have found the environment different from what they anticipated; and the ultimate result very often has been pitiful failure. But if a poor man be healthy, strong and industrious, and have the proper conception of what he has to contend with, and apply himself industriously and with the spirit that is required to succeed in any undertaking, he should succeed.

If I were to offer advice to capitalists there would be fewer strings upon this advice than upon the advice given to the poor man. It is obvious that with the great undeveloped resources that exist in this land; the gold that awaits but the coming of water to be washed out of the gravels and converted into current coin of the realm; the precious dust in the streams and hills of the interior where railroads must be constructed to furnish transportation facilities in order that it may be extracted so as to yield a profit to the operators; the quartz

regions to be developed; the tin properties as yet in their infancy; that these and many other features call for capital. There are splendid opportunities in many parts of this country for the investment of capital, places where money can be made to yield ten-fold and more. But money cannot be sowed broad-cast in this country with the expectation of producing a bountiful crop of gold dust. If there have been capitalistic failures in this part of Alaska, the failure is the fault of the management and not of the country. In a country that possesses so many opportunities for profitable investment as this country possesses, it is shameful, if not criminal, that there have been failures.

The country needs capital to develop its resources. The country offers most extraordinary opportunities to capital. I have no hesitancy in advising capital to go there, but this advice is qualified with an admonition: "Be wise in selecting the person who is to make the expenditure." When we quit charging up failures to mismanagement there will cease to be any failures. Capital, managed by men who know something about this country, understand the conditions as well as the resources, men who understand mining, will be as safely invested in Seward Peninsula as it would be in bonds, and vastly more profitably invested.

Success in the business world is a matter of method and management. Success in mining to a great extent is dependent upon the same factors. The first essential is to obtain ground that has got the values in it. Having that kind of ground the right kind of a man as manager will make the mining operations successful, if the work can be successfully done.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

AT THE END OF THE DAY'S JOURNEY
The Eskimo Makes a Home of His Boat.

The Mint Returns

A

CCORDING to the mint returns the gold and silver product of the Nome country for the five years ending in 1903 was \$21,059,177.69. Estimating the gold product of 1904 at \$4,500,000.00 makes a total of \$25,559,177.69. Of this sum \$68,828.57 is the value of the silver product.

The mint returns from the Nome country for each year since the discovery of gold are as follows:

1899, Gold	\$ 2,400,000.00
1900, Gold	5,100,000.00
1901, Gold	4,110,712.12
1901, Silver	20,979.57
1902, Gold	4,542,188.00
1902, Silver	19,681.00
1903, Gold	4,437,449.00
1903, Silver	28,168.00
1904, (Estimated), Gold	4,500,000.00
Total	\$25,559,177.09

This is the official estimate of the precious mineral product of Seward Peninsula. It is known beyond question that this value of gold and silver has come out of this country. It is also probable that a considerable quantity of gold from this country may have gone into the mints with gold from other regions. A quantity of Nome gold also has been used in the arts, principally by manufacturing jewelers. I believe that the gold product of Seward Peninsula is at least \$2,000,000 more than is shown by the mint returns. The mint estimate for 1899 is too low. If the beach produced \$2,000,000 in 1899, and it is generally believed that the output was this much, the gold product of the Nome country for that year is considerably more than \$3,000,000. The mint returns for the subsequent years are as accurate as can be obtained, but they are less than the product of the country. The output of the dumps taken out the past winter will make the total yield of the precious metals from Seward Peninsula near \$30,000,000.



Weighing Gold After the Clean-up.

Statistics of the District

Statement of the Revenues and Expenditures of Alaska, Fiscal Years 1869 to 1904
Inclusive.

Receipts

Customs	\$ 532,344.10
Internal revenue	157,609.57
Sales of public lands	30,779.79
Tax on seal skins	7,562,791.07
Rent of seal islands	990,000.00
Rent of islands for propagating foxes	9,400.00
License fees	305,967.76
License fees collected outside incorporated towns	263,322.45
License fees collected inside incorporated towns	73,380.08
Funds available for court expenses (unused balances)	22,483.92
Funds not available for court expenses	28,942.36
Customs fines, penalties, etc	40,073.15
Judicial fines, penalties, etc	51,656.19
Fees and costs, judicial	8,445.88
Miscellaneous customs fees, etc	27,911.64
Registers' and receivers' fees	2,985.62
Rent of government buildings, etc	23,954.68
Insurance fees	105.00
Depredations on public timber	13,526.83
Miscellaneous	36,094.64
	<hr/>
	\$10,181,774.73

Expenditures

Salaries, governor, etc	\$ 550,356.23
Contingent expenses of the territory	35,878.84
Salaries and expenses, office of surveyor general	47,997.16
Collecting customs revenue	839,239.49
Collecting internal revenue	31,089.42
Expenses of United States courts	*2,528,313.42

*Includes amounts reported by the auditor for state and other departments as collected and disbursed by judicial officers in Alaska, but which under the law are not covered into the treasury, nor included in the receipts here stated.

Expenses, office United States marshal	83,233.58
Salaries and expenses, agents at seal fisheries	330,096.14
Protection of sea otter, seal and salmon fisheries	255,225.30
Expenses of revenue vessels in Alaskan waters	1,430,898.37
Scientific investigation of the fur seal fisheries	41,000.31
Refuge station, Point Barrow	37,430.53
Construction and repair of buildings, etc	119,332.71
Military roads and bridges	100,000.00
Military telegraph and cable lines	935,548.67
Alaska boundary survey	148,414.53
Light and fog signal stations	517,972.10
Reindeer for Alaska	154,933.98
Support of Indian schools	52,306.98
Education of Indians	22,160.45
Education of children	526,117.03
Schools outside incorporated towns	108,070.63
Salaries and commissions, land office	28,941.56
Pay of Indian police	30,905.18
Supplies for native inhabitants	220,900.09
Expenses of steamer "Albatross"	20,000.00
Expenses steamer "Thetis"	66,433.04
Survey of Yukon River	98,633.14
Revenue steamer for Yukon River	39,999.16
Relief of people in the mining regions	195,927.50
Bering Sea awards and commission	483,842.65
Miscellaneous expenses	222,239.61

\$10,303,437.80

NOTE: The expenditures for collecting customs and internal revenue, revenue vessels, Indian schools and police, and for salaries and commissions at land offices, are the estimated amounts paid in Alaska from general appropriations made for the entire service. No separate appropriations for these objects are made for Alaska service.



Part III

Biographies and Stories

Brief Sketches of the Lives of Men Who Have Made the History of Nome, and a Narration of Some of the Unique Incidents of the Northland.

"All history becomes subjective; in other words there is properly no history, only biography."—Emerson.

BIOGRAPHIES contain all the stories of greatest interest. If the world was uninhabited, and the editor of a great Martian newspaper should send one of the bright young men of his staff to this planet to write the story of the Earth, his manuscript would be descriptive and scientific, but would lack all the essentials of a great story. He would tell about the principal divisions of land and water, mountain and plain, hill and valley. He would describe the great rivers, barbed and pronged with tributaries, carrying the sea back to itself. He would tell about the forests and flowers, and write the history of Earth's travail from the story of the rocks. He would make a note of glacial scars, and the active volcanoes would tell him something of the great plutonic forces which once upheaved and submerged continents, now feebly and irregularly vibrating in dying tremors. He would observe the climatic effects of the Earth's inclination on its axis, note the succession of days and seasons, hear the blasts of the tempest and see it pile the waters of the sea high on the land, or hurl them against the cliffs of a rock shore. His story would interest as the story of a voyage of discovery interests, or as the tale of an explorer interests. Those who love the strange, the new or the wonderful, would read it. The scientist, who is trying to learn the secrets of the universe, would read it, and it would be filed away in the archives of learning. But the people of Mars, if they are like the people of the Earth, would continue to read the stories that tell of the lives of men on their planet, the history of human endeavor and accomplishment—the subjugation of the wilderness, the building of homes, towns and cities, the cohesion of society into states and nations.

But what wide-spread intensely fervid interest would be awakened if the man from Mars could take back from the Earth the stories of Caesar, Napoleon and Washington; Confucius, Mencius, Socrates and Plato; Plutarch, Homer, Shakespeare and Emerson; the avatars worshipped by Earth folk as Divinity; and the stories of others who have dominated other realms of the world, such as sculpture, painting, music and invention. The argument needs no elaboration. The great and untiring interest of the human mind is focused in the story of man, what he has done, what he is doing, what he can do and what he may do. The spirit of a great man of an epoch permeates the history of his time, and is absorbed by the people that revere him. The genius of great men has made the history of nations, and served as inspiration for the art, music and literature of the ages. At every point of view from which terrestrial being or existence is observed, man is the most interesting figure in the perspective. The archaeologist digs in the tombs of the forgotten centuries, and brings to light, for the joy of the multitude, relics which tell what man did when history was so young she does not remember the record of

events. Marconi discovers the secret of wireless telegraphy, and our interest in the man keeps pace with our interest in his discovery.

But what of the millions who live their lives and die "unhonored and unsung?" What is there in the lives of the great army of toilers to serve as inspiration, either now or henceforth? Did you ever observe how the river of life flows on and on, ever on, and how daily and hourly brave and wise men, who have dared its currents and rapids and pools, sink and rise no more? Have you not seen some one from the many who float near the shore in its radiant waters, with masterful stroke emerge from the throng and take the vacant place among the leaders, and with undaunted courage resume the work of sounding channels and avoiding the cataracts and falls of this wonderfully mysterious stream which is bearing us no one knows whither. And if he should sink there are others to take his place and thousands who could fill it. Among the toilers, unknown to fame and shrinking from publicity, are "Mute inglorious Miltons, Cromwells guiltless of their country's blood." The world is disposed to measure success by the gear one gathers, or by a lucky stroke of a popular chord. Heedless, impulsive and impetuous world has its eyes fixed on those who are prominent, it matters not that the prominence has been attained by the violation of all the ethics of life. Huxley said that competition is a bar to the success of those who are ethically great, and man frequently underestimates or overestimates his contemporaries. There is such a flux of opinion, influenced by education and environment, prejudice and jealousy which should not exist, favoritism and the power of wealth, that contemporary judgment seldom fixes the status of those who make history. The calmer and unbiased judgment of a future generation is truer. It sings the songs of men who lived in poverty and comparative obscurity, and has worshipped for centuries the incarnated Divinity of one who died in ignominy. Reasoning by analogy brings us to the concept of the possibility of a time when there will be a change in popular opinion of our heroes, possibly a radical alteration of opinion. Everything in this life depends upon the point of view. Our standards are our ideals, and our ideals may not be the ideals of the human family a century hence.

I started to write a foreword to the biographical sketches in this volume, and find myself in pursuit of a multitude of thoughts which beckon from many bypaths; and if I keep to the highway of the theme I must leave them until a time when an excursion into this realm will permit of sundry explorations of neighboring field and wood and little journeys along these bypaths which lead, I know not whither, but seemingly toward sunny slopes and shaded nooks and altogether pleasant scenes.

Biographies of pioneers must contain much of the history of the country, and more that is of general interest. Seward Peninsula is an ancient land, from a geological point of view, and history does not tell us how long it has been peopled by Eskimo; the fur hunters have known the country for a century and a half, the whalers half as long a time, the missionaries for a shorter period, but the gold hunters, who have been the vanguard of immigration and civilization in the West, did not come here until 1897; hence we do not estimate the country's age by the paleozoic hills or native legends, but with pardonable pride, looking over the great mining operations under way, railroads in operation, telephone lines connecting different parts of the peninsula, Nome, thrifty and prosperous, with 3,000 winter inhabitants and twice as many in the summer season, many smaller towns, the needs of the inhabitants requiring a fleet of vessels capable of carrying 75,000 tons of freight during the open season;—we survey all this and modestly direct attention to an age of but six years. All of the people who have been here



COL. WILLIAM T. PERKINS.



since the early days have contributed something toward the history of this country. It may not have been much that some contributed, and yet those who contributed least may have done something notably worthy of mention.

This is not a genial land, where man may pluck wild fruits at all seasons and live on the forage of the country. It is stinted in food products, uninviting, stern and cruel. It never can be the home of weaklings, unless fortune has smiled on them. It is an unfit country for a lazy man. The Northland says to her children, work or starve. Endurance and courage are indispensable qualifications of the men who make the trails and the men who subsequently travel them. There are boggy swamps, treacherous moss-covered slopes to cross, many streams to ford, and a succession of mountains to climb, in the summer season; and most of the days are filled with fog and rain. In winter there is nothing but snow and cold, blizzards and the hideous specter of death by freezing. The men who have blazed the trails in this wilderness can tell stories of "hair-breadth 'scapes," of imminent peril which was avoided only by indomitable courage and a resolution that does not have in its vocabulary any such word as fail.

The country is large and its inhabitants are comparatively few, and most of all the old residents are personally known by each other. The writer believes that the stories in the following sketches are the most interesting feature of this volume.

CHARLES D. LANE.

THE story of the life of Charles D. Lane would make an interesting volume. His biography should not be condensed in a sketch, such as may be given in this book to the men who have made the history of Nome. The necessity of brevity will deprive the writer of an opportunity to present a careful and complete study of a sturdy pioneer character. I regret this because there is much in the long and active career of Mr. Lane which would not only be of much interest but of great value to many struggling young men. His life has not been a continuous summer day. There have been times when the clouds hung low and looked ominous, but his courage never forsook him, and he never lost confidence in himself; and herein lies the secret of the men who succeed.

Charles D. Lane is the Nestor of the Nome country. From the beginning his judgment told him that this country was rich in gold, and with the courage of his convictions he projected a great enterprise in this region. The inauguration of this enterprise required the expenditure of millions; its ultimate accomplishment means a great many more millions for himself and his associates. The partial consummation of this work shows his unerring perception of the mineral resources of this country. Realizing at the outset the necessity of a large amount of money to develop his plans, he organized the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company with a capital of \$1,000,000. The stock was subscribed by himself and a few of his San Francisco and Baltimore friends. This large sum of money was invested in mining properties of Seward Peninsula. With a few exceptions the numerous claims owned by this company were acquired by purchase. For three years the product of these claims was \$1,000,000 the year, but no dividends were declared until the end of the fourth season's operations. The money that was taken out of the ground was expended for improvements, which consisted of facilities for mining work, and in the acquirement of additional property. Many miles of ditches were constructed, a great pumping plant to force the water from Snake River to the

summit of Anvil Mountain was erected, and two railroads were built, one from Nome to Anvil Creek and the other from Council City to No. 15 Ophir Creek. At the close of the season of 1904 the company paid all of its outstanding indebtedness and declared a dividend of thirty per cent. I shall not attempt to estimate the value of the company's property, but think I may safely say that it has work in sight on its present holdings for the next quarter of a century.

The man who acquired this property and who planned this work, whose methods permitted the acquisition of this property without the levying of an assessment or the call for a single dollar from the stockholders other than the price of their stock, deserves the credit of excellent judgment and splendid financial ability. To a man accustomed to big enterprises there may be no more difficulty in making one dollar purchase twenty dollars' worth of property than there is in making one million dollars purchase twenty million dollars' worth of property, but the men who are capable of handling the bigger enterprise are not conspicuously numerous.

Mr. Lane was born in Palmyra, Marion County, Missouri, November 15, 1840. His parents were Virginians of Scotch descent. His father was a miller and a staunch old Democrat of the Jackson type. In 1852 Mr. Lane crossed the plains with his father. The family settled in Stockton, California, and engaged in farming and stock raising. Although only a boy of twelve, Mr. Lane began the work of gold mining the first winter he resided in California. In the fifty odd years that have elapsed since then he has worked at mining in every phase, and is familiar with the use of all kinds of mining machinery, from the rocker to the best improved and most modern apparatus. His experience has covered every feature of gold placer and quartz mining. In his work he has had one rule to which he has strictly adhered, and that is, to try to do well whatever he undertakes to do. For a period of his life he drove an ox team, and he is now proud of the fact that he was one of the best ox drivers in the West. Not only did he try to do his allotted work well, but he tried to derive some satisfaction and pleasure from doing it. To use his own figurative way of expressing it, he always tried "to draw a little bit of honey out of any kind of a flower."

His first experience in quartz mining was acquired in Nevada where he obtained a quartz property in 1867 and operated it for several years; but the venture was not a success. He pluckily staid by the mine, however, until he was "broke" and in debt. A part of this indebtedness he liquidated years afterward, when by patient toil and assiduous wooing he had won Dame Fortune's smile. After the unfortunate experience in the Nevada quartz mine, he worked for wages as foreman in a quartz mine at Battle Mountain. He drove ox teams in Nevada and farmed in Idaho. His first successful mining was on Snake River in Idaho. The gold of Snake River was very fine and associated with black sand, but Mr. Lane's method of mining these placers was profitable. He afterward operated by hydraulic methods the Big Flat Mine, of Del Norte County, California.

He was fifty years old when he made the strike in the now famous Utica Mine at Angels, California. This great quartz property had been exploited to a depth of ninety feet, but a great deal more work was necessary to be done to prove its values. This was a trying time in Mr. Lane's life. The work of developing a quartz mine without adequate capital is a splendid test of pluck and persistence. A poor man must have unbounded faith and courage to devote years of unrequited labor to such an enterprise. After three years of unprofitable work his associates became uneasy and wanted to dispose of their interests. Notwithstanding the adverse conditions, Mr. Lane

never lost faith in the property; he never lost faith in himself nor confidence in his judgment. He succeeded in inducing Messrs. Hayward and Hobart, San Francisco capitalists, to buy out his partners and supply the money that was necessary to continue the development work. The Utica Mine has produced \$17,000,000 and is still a valuable property. This brief sentence tells the whole story.

The Fortuna Mine of Arizona is another valuable property which Mr. Lane has developed. This mine has produced \$3,000,000. Mr. Lane became interested in Alaska in 1898, at the time of the Kotzebue Sound excitement, and outfitted an expedition to go to this country. He accompanied the expedition and spent a part of the summer of 1898 in this region. After he returned to San Francisco, G. W. Price who was a member of the expedition, made a journey from Kotzebue Sound to Golovin Bay, and was at the Swedish Mission on Golovin Bay when Lindeberg, Lindblom and Brynteson returned from Anvil Creek with the news of the gold discovery on this stream. Mr. Price accompanied the discoverers on their second trip to the New Eldorado, assisted in the organization of the district and acquired some valuable property. Mr. Lane was immediately notified of the great strike, and the following season was the beginning of his extensive operations on Seward Peninsula. Although Mr. Lane is the owner of two quartz mines that have produced \$20,000,000, he believes that a greater success than any of his previous ventures is to be made in Alaska.

This is but a brief and unadorned sketch of Mr. Lane's business career. As a man he is a distinctive type of the pioneer fortune builder, surrounded by an atmosphere of the frontier and yet possessing the instinctive qualities of the educated gentleman. He has been the architect of his own fortune, and has toiled along the uncertain trails of poverty before he walked the highways of affluence. But at all times, whether laboring with pick and shovel, driving an ox team or directing a small army of men engaged in work that has produced millions for him, his character has remained unchanged. He is, always has been, and always will be Charles D. Lane, plain-spoken, straight-forward, frank and honest in his methods, and as easily approached by one of the toilers in his mines as by the man of title or wealth. With him appearances do not indicate the man. He knows that an honest heart and a true soul may be hidden in a body clothed in a jumper and overalls. In truth, I believe he would look for them in this garb before he examined those that wore the raiment of the wealthy.

Mr. Lane's greatest pride is that he is a plain miner. The money he has made has been clean money. It has not caused heartaches and sorrows. There is no blood on it. It was not filched from one class of people to enrich another class. It was drawn from the bosom of old Mother Earth, where it was placed for the benefit of her children. Mr. Lane detests cant and hypocrisy. He believes in work more than he believes in faith. He believes in fair and honest methods, and has little use for the praying money mongers who unload their sins on Sundays and accumulate a new pack during the week. His religion is the religion of justice and charity, a religion of ethics, a religion of work that is helpful to his fellow man. Born on the frontier at a time when public schools furnished but meager facilities for an education, and being compelled at an early age to assist in the work of a bread winner, he did not obtain the scholastic advantages which are the inheritance of the boys of today. But the lack of early educational opportunities has not prevented him from obtaining an education. It may not be a technical education but it is eminently practical and useful. Contact with the world has given him an unerring knowledge of men, and a keen mind capable of comprehending principles has been stored by reading and experience with a vast fund of useful

knowledge. He possesses a striking originality of expression and his conversation is illustrated with more pertinent and appropriate anecdotes than have been told by any man since the days of Abraham Lincoln.

D. W. King, a well known newspaper man of the Northwest has written a poem and a toast to Charles D. Lane which I may appropriately use to conclude this sketch. The occasion was the celebration of Mr. Lane's sixtieth birthday on board the steamer Oregon en route from Nome to Seattle. This was a very pleasant incident in Mr. Lane's life, and a number of tributes were paid him in toasts and verse by the passengers. Mr. King's contribution is as follows:

There's an old fellow knocking around out West,
 With his grizzly beard and mane—
 Reckon I might as well sing out,
 I'm referring to Charlie Lane—
 Whats had his ups and downs in time,
 An' his joys and sorrows, too,
 Though now he's flush, on the full red plush
 Of Fortune's favorite pew.

He's blazed his trail and packed his grub
 'Cross many a high divide;
 He's toiled and sweat in dry and wet,
 Where the precious metals hide.
 Busted and sick of typhoid blues,
 He's stood in his last deep ditch,
 And cursed his luck like an old woodchuck,
 'Fore the mica turned out rich.

Since them old days they's been a change,
 For the hardest metals wear,
 An' you'd never know unless you looked
 At the color of his hair;
 An' they say in town when he aint around,
 'At his taste is a trifle queer,
 For he'd rather shake with "Tough Nut Jake"
 Than a bloated millionaire.

I reckon they aint no man we know
 That's deserving a better lot;
 I reckon there's no one in the game
 That's a better right to the pot.
 He's won out against the longest odds
 In the business of buckin' fate,
 And though old and scarred in the battle hard,
 He's the same old jovial mate.

They ain't no shine to his make-up, boys,
 From his hat to his Arctic sox;
 Not even on them old boots of his,
 But he's got a heart like an ox.

And I believe some day, when he goes away
To prospect the other shore.
He can give his name and whence he came,
And Peter will ask no more.

While the sun of his fortune is highest now,
With him it is long after noon;
He's sixty years old today, boys,
And the shadders will be here soon.
So we'll drink to his health and pray the court,
A receiver for old death's claim,
And we'll let go hard of our friend and pard,
For he won't pass here again.

Then Mr. King offered this toast to Missouri, the native state of Mr. Lane:

We've all abused Missouri,
And sung our songs of Pike;
And laughed to poke some wicked joke
At raw-boned hungry Ike.
But we've got to pull our horses up,
And 'fess up flat and plain;
Can't find no mate to match the State
That gave us Charley Lane.

JAFET LINDEBERG.

JAFET LINDEBERG, president of the Pioneer Mining Company and prominent mine owner and operator of Seward Peninsula, has the distinction of being one of the three men who first discovered gold on Anvil Creek and Snow Gulch. This discovery made in September, 1898, was the inception of active mining operations in Northwestern Alaska, and the beginning of exploration in a region where vast and uncalculated mineral wealth still lies fallow. At the time that Mr. Lindeberg, in company with Erik O. Lindblom and J. E. Brynteson, made the famous strike he was a mere youth. He was born in Norway September, 1874, and was just 24 years old when the discovery was made which not only turned the current of his life but changed the course of the lives of thousands of others.

The four partners, Lindeberg, Lindblom, Brynteson and Kjelsberg, known as the Pioneer Mining Company, mined a large quantity of gold in 1899 and 1900. In 1901 the Pioneer Mining Company was incorporated, and Mr. Lindeberg was elected president and general manager. He was a very young man to occupy such an important and responsible office, but his experience as a miner had developed the practical knowledge, which was the first prerequisite of the position he held, and the policy he has pursued has shown a wise foresight and a correct estimate of the undeveloped value of the country. His policy has been to secure additional holdings for his company, and in this respect he has followed the example of one of the most successful miners in the West or North, Charles D. Lane, whose methods in Alaska have placed the Wild Goose Mining Company in possession of many very valuable mining claims. To Mr. Lindeberg it was obvious that the wisest plan to pursue was to use the earnings of the company for the first few years to increase the company's possessions. The new discoveries that are made every year

in the Nome country are conclusive evidence of the undiscovered mineral wealth of the country and of the permanency of the mining camps of this part of Alaska. The slowly developed conditions have shown the wisdom of Mr. Lindeberg's policy. He regards the work he is engaged in as his life work, and to it he is devoting all the energy of youth and the judgment gained by experience of mature manhood.

Mr. Lindeberg owns the electric light and power works at Nome, and he and his three early associates constructed and own the Moonlight Springs Water Works which supply Nome with pure water and provide the town with protection in the event of fire. The quality of the water furnished the residents of Nome is not excelled, and in this respect the people are fortunate, as prior to its introduction there was an epidemic of typhoid fever which has not since occurred. The Nome Electric Light plant is the first one established in Northwestern Alaska.

Mr. Lindeberg is married. Mrs. Lindeberg is a member of an old and prominent family of California. Their winter home is the Palace Hotel, San Francisco. The summer seasons are periods of active work at Nome for Mr. Lindeberg, when he is most frequently seen in the garb of a miner looking after the many details of the company's extensive interests. He is a man of untiring energy who has made the most out of the opportunities of life, and by inherent strength of character has elevated himself to a position of prominence in the field of industrial activity.

CAPTAIN DANIEL B. LIBBY.



CAPTAIN D. B. LIBBY.

CAPTAIN D. B. LIBBY first went to Alaska in 1866 and had charge of a part of the construction work of the Western Union Telegraph Company, which at that time was attempting to erect a telegraph line across Canada and Alaska to connect with a Siberian line by a cable across Bering Strait. Some of the old telegraph poles that were erected in 1866 and 1867 may still be seen in Seward Peninsula. Captain Libby discovered gold on Ophir Creek in 1866, and always cherished a desire to go back to this country, but did not have an opportunity for its gratification until the discovery of gold in the Klondike country created greater interest than had hitherto been manifested in the Northland.

He is a native of Maine, and was born February 3, 1844. He served as a soldier in the Union Army, and after the war went to Pike's Peak. While in Alaska in the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company he had charge of a division of the line

construction. He spent the winter in 1866 and 1867 in a camp on Grantley Harbor named Libbysville. After he returned from Alaska he was ticket agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, Fourth and Townsend Streets, San Francisco, for fifteen years. Failing health compelled him to resign this position, and he went to Mendocino County, California, where he fully recovered. His second journey to the Northland was made in 1897. He left San Francisco August 18, sailing on the steamer North Fork. He was accompanied by his brother-in-law, Louis Melsing, and by Harry L. Blake and A. P. Mordaunt. He spent two winters in the Fish River country. At the present time he is at the head of a prospecting expedition in the unknown and unexplored country of the Kuskokwim Valley.

Miss Louise Melsing, of San Francisco, and Captain Libby were married in 1882. They have two children, Daniel B., Jr., and Adeline E. The son is now a young man of eighteen years and an assayer. When he was fourteen years old he accompanied his father on a trip to Alaska.

Captain Libby is a prominent figure in the history of Northwestern Alaska. He has trodden many miles of the "toe-twisting tundra," and his work has been distinctively of the kind that falls to the lot of the pioneer explorer and prospector. The region he is now investigating is so far away from the direct and usual methods of communication that possibly a month or more would be required for him to send a message to the nearest postoffice or telegraph station. It is to men of this type that future generations will be indebted for a better knowledge of Alaska than we possess today.

NORDAHL BRUNE SOLNER.

N. B. SOLNER has been identified with the banking interests of Nome since the early spring of 1900. He is the manager of the Bank of Cape Nome, one of the leading banks of Alaska, transacting a very large business in the Nome country. He came to Nome in June, 1900, supervised the construction of the bank building, and has since had the management of this financial institution, which is doing its share to promote the welfare of Seward Peninsula and develop the mineral resources of this country.

Mr. Solner is a native of Janesville, Wisconsin, and was born January 10, 1864. In 1880 he entered the First National Bank of Moorehead, Minnesota, and in 1884 was cashier of the Tobacco Exchange Bank of Edgerton, Wisconsin. In 1886 he went to California on account of ill health. Two years later he visited Seattle, where he



N. B. SOLNER.

obtained employment as paying teller of the First National Bank of that city. He has held other positions of responsibility and trust in banks, and has had a most thorough training in all departments of the banking business.

Subsequent to the establishment of the Bank of Cape Nome he was elected vice-president of that institution. In November, 1903, with James D. Hoge and other representative citizens of Seattle, he organized the Union Savings and Trust Co., of Seattle, and was selected as cashier of that institution. This is one of the most successful banks ever organized in the city of Seattle. In the brief period of its existence it has accumulated more than \$1,200,000 in deposits.

Mr. Solner fills both positions—that of manager of the Bank of Cape Nome, and cashier of the Union Savings and Trust Co., of Seattle. He visits Nome during the summer seasons, and exercises a general supervision over the Nome bank. The principal business of banks in Nome is the purchase of gold dust, and the Bank of Cape Nome handles annually \$1,500,000 of the product of the mines of Seward Peninsula.

Mr. Solner, by virtue of his training and natural aptitude for the business, is a successful banker; he is a courteous and genial gentleman, exact in business methods, punctilious in his work and the discharge of the duties devolving upon him, and possessing an unusual clarity of perception of the ways and means of building the business to which he has devoted the years of his life since early manhood. He has many friends in Nome who esteem him for his moral worth and for the sterling qualities of his character.

JOHN BRYNTESON.

JOHN BRYNTESON is one of the first discoverers of gold on Anvil Creek. He was a member of the party that started from Golovin Bay to investigate a report brought by natives of gold on the beach at Sinuk. This party, on account of rough weather, was forced to make a landing at the mouth of Snake River, and during their detention at this place they prospected some of the adjacent country. Mr. Brynteson found encouraging prospects on Anvil Creek August 1, and it was these prospects that induced him to return to this place accompanied by Lindeberg and Lindblom in September following when the great discovery was made by which the Nome country became known, and developed into one of the notable gold producing regions of the world.

Mr. Brynteson came to Alaska in the spring of 1898. He had been a worker in the iron mines in the northern part of the United States, and the object of his trip to Alaska was to prospect for gold. His first prospecting in Alaska was in the Fish River country. The result of his efforts in this region was not entirely satisfactory, although colors were found; and he joined the expedition to another part of the peninsula as told in the preceding paragraph, and through this trip became one of the discoverers of gold in the Nome District and the owner of very valuable mining properties.

Mr. Brynteson is a native of Dalsland, Sweden, and was born August 13, 1871. His father was a farmer and the subject of this sketch received his education in the public schools of his native land. He came to America in 1887, but Dame Fortune never smiled on him until he went to Alaska. He was one of the original members, and one of the organizers, of the Pioneer Mining Company, and he is now a director in that corporation. Since his acquisition of wealth from the mines of Alaska, he has purchased a home in Santa Clara Valley, Cal., where he is following the quiet and unpretentious life of a farmer. He has valuable and extensive interests in Seward Peninsula.

While the products of his mines have made him a capitalist and placed him in a position of absolute financial independence, he still remains the unassuming man and courteous gentleman that he was before the days of his affluence.

Mr. Brynteson was married May 2, 1900. Mrs. Brynteson was formerly Miss Emma Forsborg. Three children, one son and two daughters, have been born to them. His identification with the early history of Nome, the discovery of gold, organization of the Nome District and the development of the rich mines of Anvil Creek and Snow Gulch, is told in a preceding chapter of this book.

MAJOR WILLIAM NEWTON MONROE.

THERE is not a man in the Nome country who is better known or more highly esteemed than Major Monroe. He came to Nome to supervise the construction of the Wild Goose Railroad, and is the man who built the first railroad in Northwestern Alaska. After its construction he acted as superintendent of the line, and subsequently when the road was acquired by the Nome-Arctic corporation and its name changed, he was selected as manager and placed in full charge of the road.

Major Monroe is a native of Indiana, and was born June 4, 1841. He is of Southern lineage, his parents having emigrated from Kentucky to the Hoosier state. At the age of eighteen he enlisted as a soldier in the First Iowa Cavalry. For meritorious service he was promoted to first lieutenant of the Seventh Iowa Cavalry. He served his country as a soldier during a period of four years and a half, and was in a number of engagements in the Civil War, notable among them the battles of Perry Grove, Arkansas, and Springfield, Missouri. During the latter part of his service in the army he was transferred to the Western Department, and for two years fought Indians on the frontier. He was in Wyoming during the serious trouble with the Sioux.

Major Monroe was accredited with being the best drilled cavalry officer in the Department of the Platte, and has a certificate from General McCane, the commander, for his proficiency as a horseman and a swordsman. He was mustered out of service as Brevet Major, and began the work of civil life as a railroad contractor and superintendent of construction. He helped to build the Union Pacific, and in 1872 went to California, and for many years was connected with the construction department of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. In 1884 he established the town of Mon-



MAJOR W. N. MONROE.

rovia in Southern California, and lived there until the spring of 1900, being engaged in the real estate business. In 1900 he came to Nome with Charles D. Lane and constructed the most northerly railroad in North America.

Major Monroe was married in Omaha, December 25, 1864. Mrs. Monroe was formerly Miss Mary J. Hall. The issue of this marriage is four children, Milton S., George O., Myrtle M. and Mabel H. The elder daughter is now the wife of Bruce C. Bailey, and the younger daughter is the wife of Bruce T. Dyer.

When Major Monroe was superintendent of construction on the Southern Pacific lines of the Southwest he was known among the employes by the name of "Red-Cloud." At that time his hair, which is now beginning to show the frost of many winters, was red, and to recall a familiar story, he rode a white horse. Then as now, he possessed an inexhaustible fund of good humor. He has the happy faculty of seeing the silver lining of the cloud, and he can fence a thrust of anger with a joke as dexterously as he could fence with a cavalry sword when he was an officer in the Department of the Platte. He owns a big heart; and with the aggressiveness and industry that are necessary pre-requisites for business enterprise, he has a soul that responds to every sentiment.

WILLIAM H. LANG.



W. H. LANG.

W. H. LANG is at the head of one of the large ditch enterprises of Seward Peninsula. He is the general manager of the Flambeau Ditch and Mining Company, which is constructing a thirty-mile ditch from the Flambeau River to Hastings Creek. This ditch will cover a large area of valuable mining ground.

Mr. Lang is a native of Rock County, Wisconsin, and was born September 25, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of Eau Claire. When he was a young man he and his brother formed the Line Construction Company. The business of this company was constructing and building, and its field of work was in Northern Wisconsin. Several electric light plants were constructed by the company. Another feature of the company's work was the building of lumbermen's log driving dams. Mr. Lang followed this character of work until 1897 when he started for the Klondike by way of White Pass. He spent two years on the Yukon in the business of mining. He returned home in 1899, and in the following spring went to Nome on the Robert Dollar. During his first two years in the Nome country he mined on Hungry, Oregon and Bourbon Creeks. In 1903 he organized the Flambeau Ditch and Mining Company and has been associated with the enterprise as general manager ever since.

Mr. Lang was married in 1878 in Minneapolis, Minn. Mrs. Lang was formerly Miss Celia Kelly. They have two children, Will and Cora, both of whom have reached maturity, the latter being the wife of W. J. Heiser. The family resides in Portland, Oregon. Mr. Lang is a careful and prudent business man and an upright, honorable citizen. The economical management of his company's affairs in the Nome

country is attested by the low cost of the ditch work he has done. As one of the ditch promoters and builders in this country he is doing much for the development of the resources of Seward Peninsula, and when his company consummates the work in which it is engaged, the result of Mr. Lang's labors should be more than satisfactory to himself and his associates.

ALBERT SCHNEIDER.

A. SCHNEIDER is the French Vice-Consul in Nome. He is also largely interested in mining and ditch construction, being president and general manager of the Northwestern Ditch Company. This company owns a valuable ditch fifteen miles long between Osborne Creek and the beach of Bering Sea. This ditch enterprise was started by the Fort Davis Hydraulic Mining Company. The company constructed eleven miles of ditch. Last season it sold its interest to the Northwestern Ditch Company, which constructed the other four miles. Mr. Schneider was associated with the first corporation and was elected to perform the duties of president and general manager of its successor.

A. Schneider was born in Paris March 3, 1864. He received his education in the Chaptal College of Paris, and subsequently engaged in the commission exportation business. He left this business to go to Dawson in 1899, and came to Nome the following year. In 1901 he was appointed Vice-Consul for France at Nome, and has filled this position satisfactorily to his country and to the French residents of Northwestern Alaska. Besides his mining and ditch enterprises, Mr. Schneider is a director in the Miners and Merchants Bank of Nome. He and Mlle. Marguerite Bourgeois were married in Paris in 1890. Two daughters, Simone and Helene, are the issue of this marriage. Mr. Schneider is an esteemed and popular resident of the Northland, possessing the urbanity and courtesy that are the hereditary qualities of the French people. He has shown tact and wisdom in the management of the affairs of the consulate, and at all times has pursued a policy in his official acts that has received the approval of the best element of the community. He is one of the pioneer ditch constructors of Seward Peninsula, and is identified with mining enterprises of considerable magnitude. He has manifested an ability in business that makes him prominent in the field of enterprise and finance of the Nome country.



A. SCHNEIDER.

JOHN D. LEEDY.

J. D. LEEDY was the first man to land in Nome from the steamer Garonne in the spring of 1899, and the steamer Garonne was the first vessel to arrive at Nome from the states. Mr. Leedy's description of the handful of men found in the new camp is both interesting and instructive. At this time Nome had the atmosphere of an unusual environment. The inhabitants had lived through the long winter without a suitable or adequate food supply, and there were a few minor cases of scurvy. Among the inhabitants who had spent the winter in Nome was a brother of Mr. Leedy. When the subject of this sketch swung over the rail of the Garonne and descended by a rope to a home-made dory he carried with him two valises—one filled with fresh fruits and other with fresh vegetables. He describes the gratification of the boatman when he was presented with an onion, and how he ate it like he was eating an apple. The snow had

not entirely left the ground, and the only log cabin on the present site of Nome was the one occupied by G. W. Price, the deputy recorder of the district. A few tents in which two or three lines of business were conducted, completed the ensemble of the town.

Mr. Leedy had acquired considerable experience as a miner in the Black Hills and in British Columbia, and he immediately devoted himself to the work of acquiring mining property by lease or appropriation. During this year and the years that followed he prospected and mined with varying success. He staked the first quartz claim ever staked on the peninsula. This quartz property is at the head of Nome Gulch and Mr. Leedy believes that it contains the possibilities of a mine. He was employed by the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company as an expert to investigate properties offered as collateral for loans. Mr. Leedy has the record of never having advised a loan by which the company lost a dollar.

Mr. Leedy worked faithfully and waited patiently, but his opportunity did not come until the season of 1904. He and H. T. Harding had often canvassed the proposition of a ditch to supply water to the valuable mining claims lying on the southerly slope of Anvil Mountain. These numerous talks finally crystallized in the initial work of the Seward Ditch, which diverts water from Nome River near Dorothy Creek, and will deliver water for use on Dexter Hill under a pressure of 100 inches. With the co-operation of Dr. Cabell Whitehead and Henry Bratnobar this ditch project was



J. D. LEEDY.

amply financed during the winter of 1904-'05, and with the arrival of the first fleet of steamers in the spring of 1905 the work of perfecting this important enterprise was begun.

J. D. Leedy was born in Fredericktown, Knox County, Ohio, February 4, 1865. His father was a lumber manufacturer, who moved to Trenton, Missouri, when the son was an infant. When he was eleven years old J. D. Leedy went to the Black Hills. In addition to a public school education he has been a student in the State School of Mines in Rapid City, S. D. He began the work of mining at an early age, striking his first drill when he was fourteen years old. He left the Black Hills country in 1889 and went to Seattle, and ever since that date he has mined in British Columbia, Washington and Alaska.

Mr. Leedy married Nellie G. Norton in Nome September 16, 1899. His education has been practical. He has learned by work, and his judgment of mines and mining is accurate and reliable. He is a man of big brain capacity and the possessor of that most excellent quality and estimable trait of human character—honesty.

CAPTAIN CHARLES S. ALDRICH.

A VETERAN of the Spanish-American war, a lawyer, a United States Commissioner and a man who commands the respect and esteem of his associates, friends and acquaintances—this epitomizes the story of the life of Captain Aldrich. Although he is young, his character is commendably strong, and his unvarying rule of conduct has been a recognition of the ethics of the many phases of human life. He was born at Tipton, Iowa, September 7, 1872. His father was a farmer and stock raiser, and one of the pioneers of the state, and a member of a family that came to the United States in an early day. Capt. Aldrich's boyhood days were spent in Tipton, where he was graduated from the high school. Subsequently he took a literary and law course at the State University of Iowa, and was graduated in 1896 with the degree of LL. B.

He was practicing law in Marshaltown, Iowa, at the beginning of the Spanish-American war. He assisted in recruiting the 49th Iowa Volunteers, and was selected as captain in this regiment, serving under General Fitzhugh Lee until after the conclusion of the war. His company was mustered out in Savannah, Ga., May 13, 1899, and Captain Aldrich returned to Iowa, and resumed the practice of law at Marshaltown. The stories of the new gold fields discovered in Northern Alaska induced him to go to Nome. He arrived in the camp in the spring of 1900, and opened a law office. He practiced law until the spring of 1903, when Judge Moore appointed him to the office of United States Commissioner of the Fairhaven District. He took charge of the office July 20, 1903, and resigned the following summer upon receipt of the sad news of his father's death and the further information



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.
CAPTAIN C. S. ALDRICH.

that he was urgently needed at home. During his incumbency in the Fairhaven District, residing at Candle, he had, by the observance of that rule of conduct—trying to do right—which has impelled him in all his endeavors, made many warm friends, and it was with sincere regret that he severed these relations.

During his residence in Nome Captain Aldrich took an active and a leading part in the organization and maintenance during the winter seasons of a literary society. The weekly meetings of this society were well attended, often overtaxing the seating capacity of the assembly room, and indicating a widespread and general interest in the work of the society. The long winters in Nome create a lot of leisure time for the residents, which may be spent in idleness, or a part of it may be profitably utilized if the opportunity arises. The literary society gave many persons the opportunity of free entertainment of the most wholesome character, and has been helpful to many people of this isolated community.

ERIK O. LINDBLOM.

A TAILOR and a sailor and then a lucky miner—this is a rhythmic story in brief of the life of Erik O. Lindblom. When told in detail it sounds like a romance. It contains all the essential elements of a romance. The humble life of a journeyman, plying his trade in many towns and villages of Europe, is the opening chapter. Immigrating to America he works diligently with the ambition of acquiring a modest competence. He hears the report of a new Eldorado in the far north and decides to abandon the ceaseless grind of his trade and try his luck as a gold miner. In order to husband his meager funds he ships as a sailor before the mast. Before arriving at his destination, and after suffering all the rebuffs and humiliation that are meted out to a green sailor under the command of an old whaling captain, he learns that the gold fields for which he was bound are a fake, as mythical as the Golden Fleece vainly sought by the ancient Argonauts. In desperation over his plight as an inexperienced sailor, and discouraged by the eclipse of his mining prospects, he deserts from the vessel on a barren shore, whither he has been sent to fill the water casks of the ship. He wanders over an uninhabited country, and is luckily rescued from starvation by some traveling natives; is transported in a skin boat on Bering Sea a distance of 200 miles to a little settlement of white men in this bleak country; becomes a prospector, and before the close of the brief Arctic summer makes one of the most wonderful discoveries of gold in the history of that precious metal. Is not this the synopsis of a story?

Erik O. Lindblom is the son of a school teacher. He was born in Dalarna, Sweden, June 27, 1857. When a young man he learned the trade of tailor, and gratified a nomadic instinct by traveling over a large part of Europe. He went to America in 1886, and was following his trade in Oakland, California, at the time of the Kotzebue excitement. April 27, 1898, he shipped before the mast on the bark *Alaska*, commanded by Captain B. Cogan, carrying passengers and their outfits to the new gold fields. The vessel encountered ice in Bering Sea, and it was not deemed safe to enter the Arctic Ocean until the season was farther advanced. While at Indian Point on the Siberian coast, Mr. Lindblom learned from whalers that no discovery of gold in paying quantity had been made in the Kotzebue Sound country. The reports of the whalers were very discouraging. Captain Cogan was an old whaler, and as Grantley Harbor was a favorite rendezvous for whalers, where they waited for an opportunity to follow the ice through Bering Strait, he sailed across the sea and anchored

in the harbor. While here he sent a part of his crew ashore for fresh water. The date was July 5, and Mr. Lindblom was one of the sailors in the detail.

The sailors landed at the mouth of a stream which flowed out of a cavern of snow and ice. The tundra was bare, but the gulches of the distant hills were still filled with snow. Snow that had drifted in the depressions of the water courses had not melted, but the creeks had been flowing for weeks beneath these drifts. Mr. Lindblom had made up his mind to quit the ship, and the snow cavern through which the stream flowed offered him his only opportunity, as all this country is barren of tree or shrub. Entering the cavern unobserved by his companions, he followed the water course up stream. In some places the arched roof was so low that he could make progress only by stooping. The way was dark, and water dripped from the roof. It seemed a long time before a welcome ray of light indicated a place where he might emerge from the dark and tortuous course. Climbing to the surface with difficulty, he carefully noted his position, and was gratified to discover that he had reached a point where he could not be observed from the vessel. His next purpose was to place as great a distance between himself and the vessel as possible, and he started for the interior and kept going until overcome by fatigue. He knew that there was a mission and a trading station on Golovin Bay, which could be reached by crossing the country a hundred miles or more, and he started on the trip. But he had no conception of the difficulties in the way, the streams which were now at flood and which had to be crossed, the slow progress one makes traveling over the country, and besides this he was without food. The third day out he encountered a white man, a lone prospector on one of the streams in this region, but the prospector's food supply was nearly exhausted. But if the prospector could not supply him with food for the trip he had undertaken, he could and did furnish him with timely and useful advice. He told him to go back, that his bones would bleach in the mountains if he persisted in the attempt to cross the country to Golovin Bay.

His experience had demonstrated the wisdom of the advice, but the problem he had to solve was how to get back to Port Clarence and escape the vigilant eye of Captain Cogan. If he could only manage to live until the vessel sailed he could find succor at the reindeer station at Teller, on Grantley Harbor. But he started back, and when he got within sight of the harbor he saw the bark Alaska still riding at anchor. It was evident that a part of the crew was searching for him, and here he was, back where they might discover him at any moment. This was a critical situation from which he escaped by the aid of an Eskimo. Promarshuk, a chief, an oomalik among the Kavariagmites, with his family, dogs and wares, was starting on a trading expedition to Golovin Bay. He took the forlorn sailor into his big boat made of walrus skins, and covered him with the pelts of many kinds of animals. Beneath these he was secure from observation, but he nearly died of suffocation, and the stench of the skins made him dreadfully sick. Promarshuk's oomiak sailed within a few rods of the Alaska, and passed unmolested out of the harbor. Skirting the coast southeasterly the Eskimo craft was soon out of sight of the bark, and Mr. Lindblom thankfully breathed the pure air again.

On the way down the coast Promarshuk stopped at the mouth of Egoshoruk River, now known as Snake River, the spot where Nome is located. Mr. Lindblom prospected on the bar at the mouth of Dry Creek, and found colors. It was July 27 when Promarshuk's primitive transport arrived at Dexter's trading station on Golovin Bay. Mr. Lindblom told the trader of his discovery at the mouth of Bourbon Creek, and Dexter

wanted to send him back to the place on a prospecting trip, but he chose the work offered him by N. O. Hultberg, the missionary at this station. His first employment was as prospector on Ophir Creek. At the same time Melsing and Libby were prospecting on the same stream. Later he, Haglin and Brynteson prospected on Mystery Creek and Fish River. Subsequently they were joined by Jafet Lindeberg, who had been prospecting on the Casadepoga and Neukluk. Both Brynteson and Mr. Lindblom had been in what is since known as the Nome country, and found prospects, and arrangements were made to go to that region. A keel was put on an old scow, a sail was made, and the queer craft was rigged. Erik O. Lindblom, Jafet Lindeberg and John E. Brynteson sailed in this vessel on a hundred-mile sea voyage. They skirted the coast, making slow progress, as the weather was stormy and the rain incessant. September 15 they arrived at the mouth of Snake River, and effecting a landing without a serious mishap, they began the work of prospecting. September 22 they made discoveries and locations on Anvil Creek, and subsequently prospected on Snow Gulch, Glacier, Rock, Mountain and Dry Creeks. They panned gold valued at near \$50, and had it in shot-gun shells when they returned to Golovin Bay.

At Golovin they met Gabe Price, who was returning from Kotzebue Sound. He was a miner, fully understanding the laws governing the location of mining claims and the organization of districts. It was necessary to have more men to organize a district. The original discoverers confided to Mr. Price, Dr. Kittilsen, who was the Government physician of the reindeer herders, a deer herder by the name of Tornensis, and Mr. Haglin. Returning to the Nome country, the claims were properly measured with a tape line and staked so as to comply with the law. By this time winter was encroaching, but notwithstanding the freezing ground, the prospectors constructed a crude rocker and worked assiduously with it and with pan and shovel. In three hours panning on Snow Gulch Lindblom, Lindeberg and Brynteson obtained gold valued at \$166. Within a few days the party extracted more than \$1,500 of gold dust. They then returned to Golovin, and preparations were made that winter for the next season's operations.

The readers of this book know the value of this discovery. Through it Mr. Lindblom has acquired more than the modest competence he had hoped for in his early life. He is the owner of a valuable quartz mine in Mexico, and has varied property interests. He is also operating in the Kotzebue country, where he owns some promising property. His objective point when he started for the North was this region. He took a desperate chance to avoid going there when he heard discouraging reports of the country, and through this action he was one of the discoverers of the Nome gold fields. After the lapse of a few years a strike was made on Shungnak, a tributary of the Kobuk River, and Mr. Lindblom sent his brother with four men into this region, and they have located some good ground, if gravel that yields as much as \$4 to the pan may be called good ground. In an interview Mr. Lindblom said: "I have good faith in the Kobuk."

During the winter season Mr. Lindblom lives in Oakland, Cal. He is fond of automobiling, and being able to indulge in luxuries, owns a valuable machine. He is a retiring, unassuming gentleman, and wealth has not given him false ideas of the superiority of those who possess it.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM E. GEIGER.

CAPTAIN GEIGER is one of the best known men in the Northland. He went to Alaska first in 1894, and was on the Yukon in the early days, the days of the Yukon pioneers.

Captain Geiger was born in Marion County, Ohio, June 14, 1865. In 1887 he followed the advice of Horace Greeley and went west. In 1894 he started for Alaska. The object of his trip was to mine, and he went equipped with a dredger, which he took over the Chilkoot Pass, using a block and tackle to transport the heavy machinery over this difficult pass. At Caribou Crossing he sawed timber with which to equip his dredger, and began work mining on Cassiar Bar on the upper Yukon. These mining operations were stopped by high water and Captain Geiger was then employed by the N. A. T. & T. Co. as master of the steamer P. B. Weare. In the capacity of captain of the N. A. T. & T. Co.'s river steamers, he navigated the Yukon until 1899. He unloaded the first expedition of prospectors at the mouth of Indian Creek, twenty-five miles above the Klondike.



CAPTAIN W. E. GEIGER.

After the Klondike strike he acquired interests in the Dawson country and incidentally did some work as a miner. Reports from the Nome camp induced him to quit the Yukon Territory in 1899 and join the stampede to the new diggings on American soil. After he arrived in Nome he saw the necessity of a bridge across Snake River, and also saw the opportunity of making some money by constructing a bridge across this stream. The serious difficulty that he had to overcome was the lack of suitable lumber in the camp for building the bridge. He did not have any money, his total assets consisting of four dogs, but he did not consider this an impediment to the enterprise. With his dog team he gathered drift-wood on the Nome beach, and began the work of building the bridge. The bridge was finished and ready for transportation by the opening of navigation in 1900. Its construction cost \$19,000, and that sum represented Captain Geiger's indebtedness. In forty-two days after the first steamer landed in Nome, 1900, he did not owe a dollar—the bridge had paid for itself. During the season of 1900 he built two bridges across Nome River, but both of these structures were carried out by the floods resulting from the heavy storms of that season. The largest traffic over the Snake River bridge was on June 21, 1900, when the receipts were \$1,013. Captain Geiger never exacted any toll of women and children. This bridge was a mint in 1900, yielding an immense revenue. Cap-

tain Geiger sold this property in 1902, and the bridge was subsequently bought by the City of Nome.

Captain Geiger left Nome for Valdez during this year and expended considerable money in Valdez in the construction of a wharf, which he subsequently sold. After the Tanana strike he went to Fairbanks, and has since made several trips to this region of Alaska.

Captain Geiger possesses the qualities conspicuous in most of the Yukon pioneers—liberal to prodigality, frankly and bluntly honest, energetic and hopeful, and believes in the innate goodness of human nature. He has many friends in all parts of Alaska.

G. W. PRICE.

G. W. PRICE is one of the pioneers of the Nome country and one of the organizers of the Nome Mining District. In 1898 he was a member of the C. D. Lane expedition to the Kotzebue Sound country. When this expedition disembarked on the shores of Kotzebue Sound, Mr. Price ascended the Kobuk River and spent the summer in prospecting, but failed to find anything that was encouraging. Late in the season after the members of his party had gone into winter quarters, he boarded a small schooner for St. Michael. He had been told by Missionary Brevig that gold had been found on Ophir Creek in the Golovin Bay country and he intended to get in this region and if possible do some prospecting. Mr. Lane had returned to the states and Mr. Price in going to the other part of Alaska acted upon his own judgment, being prompted by the story told him by the missionary.

When he arrived at St. Michael he met P. H. Anderson who had recently come into the country to take charge of the Swedish Mission on Golovin Bay. Anderson and others told him of the gold discovery on Fish River and he at once made arrangements with Mr. Anderson for passage on a schooner from St. Michael to Golovin Bay. During this trip Mr. Anderson told him of Lindeberg, Lindblom and Brynteson's prospecting trip to Anvil Creek, and said that these prospectors were not miners and in case they found anything he would like to have Mr. Price return with them. Three days after his arrival at Golovin Bay the prospectors returned and reported the strike that they had made. They had about \$35 in gold dust as evidence of the genuineness of their discovery. A return trip was immediately arranged and with Dr. Kittilsen, John Tornensis and the three discoverers of the Anvil Creek diggings, Mr. Price started in a small schooner for the new Eldorado. October 12 was the date they left Golovin Bay, and they arrived at the mouth of Snake River October 15.

After organizing the district and locating claims they devoted a few days to rocking on Anvil Creek and Snow Gulch and succeeded in taking out of the ground about \$1,800 in gold dust. By November 3 the weather became so cold that they could not do any more mining. The party concluded to return to Golovin Bay and let the people know what had been accomplished. The news traveled like wild fire, and all through the winter stampeders with dog teams made their way to Nome. About January 12, 1899, it became necessary, on account of the number of prospectors at Nome and the locations that had been made, to keep the records at that place and Dr. Kittilsen, who had been selected as recorder of the district, appointed Mr. Price deputy recorder. Mr. Price thereupon returned to Nome and built the first cabin in the town. This log cabin is shown in the engraving in this volume made from the

first photograph of Nome. He acted as deputy recorder until March, 1899, when he returned to Golovin Bay for the purpose of getting his supplies to Nome for the opening of his claim in the spring.

After the discovery Mr. Price wrote a letter to C. D. Lane telling him of the strike. Mr. Price says that it was one of the greatest pleasures of his life to be able to write this letter and a letter which conveyed the glad tidings to his wife. He wrote Mr. Lane that one claim that he had staked, No. 8 above, on Anvil Creek, would produce \$100,000 the next season, and he underestimated the output. It was this letter that impelled Mr. Lane to organize the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company, which is now the biggest mining corporation in Northwestern Alaska.

Mr. Price was born in Sonora, California, August 24, 1869. He is a son of a miner, prospector and pioneer of that state, and acquired a knowledge of mining by inheritance, as well as by experience beginning in his boyhood days. He was educated in the public schools of California. When eighteen years old he began work in the famous Utica Mine at Angels, Cal., and continued in the employment of the company owning this property until he started for Alaska as heretofore related. Mr. C. D. Lane is one of the owners of the Utica Mine. This property has produced more than \$17,000,000, and Mr. Price has been connected with its development and exploitation in nearly every capacity from miner to foreman and manager.

Mr. Price mined some of the most valuable property in the Nome country during the season of 1899 and 1900. He was working No. 8 Anvil Creek the summer of 1900, when Receiver McKenzie woke him up at midnight to inform him that by an order of the court, he, McKenzie, has been placed in possession of the property. The following season he disposed of his interest to the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company and returned to his native state, investing in a stock ranch property in the county where he was born. Mr. Price is a type of the West. He is a good natured but an aggressive man, liberal in his judgment of human motive, generous and public spirited. By privations, hardships and faithful work in the Northland he has honestly and fully earned all the good fortune that has come to him.

DR. A. N. KITILSEN.

DR. KITILSEN was the first recorder of the Nome Mining District. He is one of the pioneers of Northwestern Alaska. After Dr. Sheldon Jackson had succeeded in securing the co-operation of Congress in the undertaking of introducing domestic reindeer in Alaska, and after the experiment had proved successful, further Government aid was obtained to the extent of procuring reindeer herders from Lapland to teach the natives how to take care of the reindeer. One of the terms of the contract, between the United States Government and the Lapland reindeer herders, specified that the Government should provide a physician who would go to Alaska and locate at the reindeer station where his services would be available in time of need. Dr. Kittilsen was selected for this post. He was of Scandinavian ancestry and sufficiently familiar with the language of the Laplanders to be able to communicate with them. He accordingly came to Northwestern Alaska in the spring of 1896, and besides practicing his profession where his services were needed, he filled the position of assistant superintendent of the reindeer station. During the second year of his residence in Alaska he was acting superintendent of reindeer.

The reindeer station was first established at Port Clarence, but in December, 1897,

it was changed to Unalakleet. Dr. Kittilsen was at this station when Libby, Meling, Blake and Mordaunt were prospecting on Ophir Creek during the summer of 1898. Three years previous to this date a man by the name of Johansen had discovered gold near the head-waters of the Neukluk, and had whipsawed lumber and made sluice-boxes with which to work the claim, when he received a letter from some friend or relative on the Yukon informing him of a strike which induced him to abandon his plans and leave this part of the country.

Dr. Kittilsen is familiar with all the circumstances connected with the discovery of gold on Seward Peninsula. He knows the story of the trip to Sinuk River in July, 1898. This trip was made by John Brynteson, J. L. Haglin, H. L. Blake, M. Porter, Chris Kimber and N. O. Hultberg. The party started from Golovin Bay in a small boat to investigate the discovery of gold in the beach near the mouth of Sinuk River, reported by natives. A storm coming up forced the party to make a landing at the mouth of Snake River, and while waiting there for the storm to abate they went up the left limit of Snake River prospecting the country for gold. They crossed Anvil Creek and found colors in this stream but did not stake. Returning to their boat they continued their trip to Sinuk but did not find anything at this place.

After this party returned, Brynteson, Lindblom and Lindeberg arranged to return and investigate the prospects found on Anvil Creek. Dr. Kittilsen had quit the Government's service and was at Golovin Bay at this time. When the three prospectors got back from Anvil Creek they had with them thirty-five dollars in gold which they had panned, and their report was evidence that a big strike had been made. A schooner was chartered and Dr. Kittilsen, G. W. Price and Tornensis accompanied the three discoverers to Anvil Creek. The district was organized and Dr. Kittilsen was selected as recorder. The great richness of Snow Gulch was indicated by the result of four men panning a few hours and obtaining seventy-six dollars of dust. A couple of crude rockers were constructed, and \$1,800 was rocked out of Snow Gulch and Anvil Creek.

The party lived in a tent on Specimen Gulch until November 10. By this date the season was so far advanced that it was impossible to do any more mining and they returned to the Sandspit on the westerly side of the mouth of Snake River, where they waited for Missionary Anderson and a Laplander to come after them with a deer team according to promise. The team failed to arrive when they expected it, and they started to return to Golovin Bay in their boat and got as far as Cape Nome when they met the deer team.

As Dr. Kittilsen assisted in the organization of the Nome Mining District and was its first recorder, holding that office until August, 1900, he obtained some valuable properties which he has since operated and is still working. Dr. Kittilsen's first residence in this country was continuously from the spring of 1896 to the fall of 1899, and during this period he traveled more than 5,000 miles behind reindeer. During his incumbency as recorder, the office was conducted in an admirable manner. The records today bear evidence that they were well kept, even though there was a scarcity of stationery supplies when the district was organized.

Dr. Kittilsen is a native of Wisconsin, and was born in March, 1870. His father was a Norwegian and his mother was the first white child born in the town of Christiana, Dane County, Wisconsin. He was educated at the University of Wisconsin, and was graduated from the Rush Medical College of Chicago in 1894. After practicing his

profession two years in Wisconsin, he went to Alaska as narrated in the first paragraph of this story.

In 1901 Dr. Kittilsen and Berthe Knatvold were married in Tacoma, Washington. They have one child, Anne Clarissa, now three years old.

Dr. Kittilsen is a man of sterling worth. The good fortune that has come to him as a result of his sojourn in the Northland could not have fallen in a more deserving place. As a pioneer of this country, and as a man who helped to frame the rules and regulations governing the new camp, his record is an interesting experience and a part of the early history of Seward Peninsula of which his friends and descendants may be proud.

GEORGE M. ASHFORD.

GEORGE M. ASHFORD is one of the pioneers of Northern Alaska. He is a civil engineer and surveyor, and was the first man of his profession to arrive in Nome. He was one of the unfortunate stampeders to the Kotzebue Sound country in 1898. At the time of the excitement caused by the report of the discovery of gold in this region he and twenty-seven others bought a schooner, in which they made the trip to the Arctic country. Mr. Ashford spent the winter of 1898 and 1899 on the Kobuk River, a short distance below Squirrel River. In the spring of 1899, the news of the Anvil strike having previously reached the Arctic slope, he started over the ice with two companions for Nome. They hauled their sleds and accomplished the long and arduous journey, full of peril and hardships, in a month's time. They left the Kobuk and started across Kotzebue Sound on May 1. This season was unusually late, and while crossing the ice of Kotzebue Sound they encountered extremely severe weather. On the third day out Dr. De France, one of their traveling companions, became exhausted and froze to death. They were ten days on the ice before they reached Cape Espenberg.



GEO. M. ASHFORD.

After reaching the coast of Bering Sea and crossing Port Clarence Bay the season was pretty well advanced, it being the latter part of May, and the ice over the sea in many places was rotten and unsafe. At a place above Sinuk River two men, who were traveling with a dog team and following Mr. Ashford's party, narrowly escaped being drowned. The dog team, sledge and all of their supplies were lost by the breaking of the ice.

Mr. Ashford says that when he arrived within forty miles of Nome he saw evidence of the "pencil and hatchet" miners. At this early date the beach for this distance west of Nome was staked. He arrived at Nome May 31 and found a bustling, thriving mining camp. His most serious regret was that he did not have his transit with him, as there was a pressing demand for the services of a surveyor and much work that he could have done if he had had his instruments.

During the early part of this season Mr. Ashford became associated with J. M.

Davidson, and they did the first work of surveying and engineering that was ever done on Seward Peninsula. Mr. Ashford was one of the engineers of the Miocene Ditch Company, and has since been connected with most of the important ditch enterprises of this region.

Mr. Ashford was born near Lisbon, Ohio, January 2, 1868. When he was eight years old his family moved to Iowa, and he was educated in the public schools of that state, and was subsequently graduated from the Iowa State College in the class of '92 with the degree of B. C. E. His first work as an engineer was with the Carnegie Steel Co. of Pittsburg, Pa. For a period of three or four years he was an engineer for the Pittsburg Bridge Co., engaged in the drafting and construction department of that company's extensive work. He was sent to North Carolina as an engineer in connection with the construction of George W. Vanderbilt's mansion at Biltmore. The positions he filled required technical knowledge and practical experience, but the gold fever was latent in his blood, and when the report of rich discoveries in Alaska reached him, the malady rapidly developed. The vicissitudes of life in the Northland have not entirely destroyed the germs that caused the gold fever in Mr. Ashford's system, as he is still identified with the country. His competency as an engineer and his high standing in his profession enable him to find very profitable employment, and he has mining interests from which he may yet realize the dreams he had before starting to this frozen land.

Mr. Ashford possesses unostentatious merit, and is capable, trustworthy and honorable in all of his relations with his fellow men.

JACOB A. WESTBY.

J. A. WESTBY is a well known and highly respected citizen of Nome. He has been identified with the mining interests of the Nome District since the fall of 1899. In the following year he was appointed by Judge Noyes to the position of United States Commissioner and Recorder of the Norton Sound Precinct, but this position being a cause of expense instead of a source of profit, he resigned. His mining interests are situated on Willow Creek and Casadepago and Solomon Rivers.

Mr. Westby is a native of Norway and was born October 19, 1848. When fourteen years of age he left home and went to America. He received most of his education in the public schools of the United States. For several years he was a sailor on Lake Michigan, and for a period of five years was on the police force of Red Wing, Minn. Subsequently he received an appointment of Deputy United States Surveyor, having learned the profession of surveying under the first Deputy United States Surveyor in the state of Michigan. In 1885 he was deputy warden of the Michigan State Prison, and subsequently for a year and a half filled the office of warden. In 1892 he moved to Idaho and engaged in mining. He went to Dawson in 1898, and lived



CAPTAIN J. A. WESTBY.

in the Yukon Territory a little more than a year. While in the Yukon Territory he mined on a fraction between 16 and 17 El Dorado Creek. Attracted by the Nome strike he came down the river, arriving in Nome November 28, 1899. Mr. Westby has been a leading member of the Anvil Masonic Club, being No. 14 on the roll of charter members of this organization, which has done much good work of a helpful and charitable character.

In September, 1872, he and Miss Marie Summers were married in Red Wing, Minn. They have had ten children, eight of whom—five girls and three boys—are living. Mr. Westby is a man of uncompromising honesty; a man of strong character and the courage to do right.

NELS OLSON HULTBERG.

N O. HULTBERG is one of the earliest pioneers of Seward Peninsula. He was sent by the Swedish Missionary Society to Golovin Bay in 1893, the object of this trip being to establish an industrial school for natives. Mr. Hultberg is a native of Southern Sweden, and was born March 24, 1865. His father was a manufacturer of farming implements, and after receiving a public school education his son learned the trade of a wood and iron worker. He left Sweden in 1887, and went direct to Pullman, Illinois, where he was employed for a period of several years by the Pullman Car Company. His mechanical knowledge and ability induced the Swedish Missionary Society to send him to Alaska.

When he arrived in this desolate and far-away country, and became acquainted with the people whom he was to instruct in mechanical arts, he was not pleased with the material or his environment. He saw the futility of teaching the Eskimo a trade which he would never put to practical use; he saw the injury that this work would do to the natives by taking the young men away from their hunting and fishing at a time when their services were needed to procure the winter food supply for their families. As a result of all this he did not enter into his work with the zeal and enthusiasm that he had when he started from the states. Realizing that he had to stay, he built a station at Golovin, established a school and began his work.

He had not been here long before he learned that the country was mineralized and contained gold. As early as 1895 natives brought him gold prospects from Nome River, which was then known by the native name of Iarcharvik. He wrote to the society to send him some one who possessed a practical knowledge of mining, as he believed the prospects warranted an attempt to discover gold mines. In 1894 a miner by the name of Johansen, who came from the California mines, arrived at the mission. In the spring of 1895, Johansen discovered gold on Neukluk and Casadepoga Rivers and on Melsing and Ophir Creeks. Johansen sawed sluice lumber and made sluice-boxes and, with natives to assist him, prepared to mine on the Neukluk. About this time he received some news from Birch Creek at Circle on the Yukon, became excited over it, abandoned his Neukluk undertaking, and went to Birch Creek.

In December, 1895 a man by the name of Howard came down the Yukon and prospected in the Fish River country, finding gold. But Howard did not remain long enough to develop any of his prospects. Mr. Hultberg held a conference with Missionary Karlson and decided to send out to Chicago for miners and supplies. In those days it required a year to send word to the states and get a reply.

In August, 1897, P. H. Anderson arrived at Golovin, having been sent out by

the Swedish Missionary Society as a missionary to this station. This gave Mr. Hultberg a chance to get away from the work in which he had been engaged, and to devote his time to prospecting. September 17, the steamer North Fork brought Libby, Melsing, Blake and Mordaunt. Mr. Hultberg told this party about the discovery that had been made, and prospected with Libby and Blake. In April of the following year he assisted in organizing the Council District. In July of this year Dr. Taylor and C. L. Haglin were coming to Alaska in response to his request for practical miners. Having heard a report of a gold strike on Sinuk River, he asked Blake and Chris Kimber to go on an expedition with him up the coast to investigate the report which he had received from natives. Taylor and Porter returning from Ophir Creek, he agreed to take Mr. Porter with him on the trip up the coast. Brynteson and Haglin arriving in the meantime, a party was made up consisting of these two men, Mr. Hultberg, H. L. Blake and Mr. Porter. Mr. Blake represented what was known as the Libby party, and Mr. Porter represented what was known as the Dusty Diamond party. Before starting he fitted out Mr. Lindblom and John Waterson and sent them to the Council District.

The expedition sailed in a small craft, but a storm arising before they reached their destination, they were forced to make a landing in the mouth of Snake River. During their detention at this place they prospected on Dry Creek, finding colors. They went across the tundra to Moonlight, Anvil and Rock Creeks. On Anvil Creek Mr. Hultberg obtained a pan of gravel in which he got sixty-eight colors. Subsequently he left the party and went up the creek and took another pan of gravel from which he obtained 169 colors. This was the best prospect that he had ever seen from this part of the country, and he thought very favorably of the ground where he obtained it. The date upon which this party left Golovin was July 31. They landed at the mouth of Snake River August 4, and started prospecting the following day.

There was a great deal of disagreement and bickering between the members of the party, all of whom proceeded on their journey to Sinuk as soon as the sea permitted them to resume the trip. After having prospected at Sinuk a couple of days Mr. Hultberg left with two men named Taylor and Molligan, who were going to St. Michael by the way of Golovin. On the way they encountered a very severe storm which prevented them from going ashore. They were lying out on the raging billows for three days and four nights, without any shelter, in a small open boat and short of provisions. On their arrival at Golovin Mr. Hultberg was so exhausted that he did not dare to return to what he considered the greatest discovery he had made on his various prospecting trips. He therefore made arrangement with Lindblom to go along with Brynteson upon his (Brynteson's) return from the coast. Upon Brynteson's return he persuaded him to go back to where the discovery was made and take Lindblom and possibly persuade Lindeberg also to go along. After this arrangement was made, Hultberg was compelled to go to the states on account of poor health. He returned to Nome in the spring of 1899, landing at Nome the 18th day of June, without funds. Shortly after his arrival he was one of the first victims of the typhoid fever epidemic, raging during the season of 1899.

Mr. Hultberg's vicissitudes during the early history of Nome are many. The narration would fill more space than can be spared in a work of this character. I pause here, however, to briefly narrate one of them which has some historical value, as it shows that the natives had knowledge of the existence of gold on Candle Creek. In 1899 Hultberg received nuggets from natives who told him that they had obtained them on the



N. O. HULTBERG.

stream which has since been known as Candle Creek. In 1900 he organized a party and started to go across country from Norton Sound to this stream; becoming ill while on the way, he had to stop with natives, and was compelled to abandon the trip. Mr. Hultberg has been more fortunate during the past two years in his ventures in Alaska. Among other enterprises which he has promoted and successfully financed is the McDermott Ditch in the Solomon River country, and he is also interested in other enterprises which possess encouraging prospects.

Mr. Hultberg and Miss Hannah Holm were married at Unalakleet July 8, 1894, by Missionary Karlson. It is the first white marriage solemnized in Northwestern Alaska. Miss Holm, who was a resident of Galesberg, Illinois, and whom he met before he went to Alaska, was brave enough to take the long journey to the Swedish Mission on Golovin Bay in order to wed the man of her choice. They have four children. The oldest, Albia Abita, was born in Alaska. The other children are Hilmar Amnon, Charles Olof and Hazel Opherima Alaska. Besides his Alaska interests, Mr. Hultberg has a colonization enterprise in Turlock, California, this place being his winter home.

Mr. Hultberg is a courteous gentleman. A modest and quiet demeanor hides a sincere and earnest character that is full of kindness and charity. He has done much for the benefit of the Eskimo, and has always sought to avoid publicity, hence the general public is not aware of his benefactions.

CHARLES W. THORNTON.

CHARLES W. THORNTON is one of the pioneers of Northwestern Alaska, having been a member of the Kotzebue Sound expedition of 1898. He has been identified with the country ever since. Mr. Thornton is a son of Wesley Coates Thornton, who was a grandson of William Thornton, of the Revolutionary Army. Mr. Thornton's mother was Rachel Livingston, whose grandfather was also a soldier in the Army of the Revolution.

The subject of this sketch was born in Le Seuer, Minnesota, March 25, 1869. He lived on a farm in Hennepin County in that state until he was thirteen years old. The death of his father, his mother having died six years prior, caused the family of three boys and one girl to decide to leave the old home and take up their residence with various friends and relatives, where they could continue their schooling. The little property left by the father was not available for the purpose of supporting the children while they were in school, so they were thrown upon their own resources. Charles, having determined to become a lawyer, was enabled through hard work, strict economy, and diligent study to obtain a college education.

Early in the spring of 1898 and while he was a resident of Seattle and reading law under the guidance of Z. B. Rawson, city attorney of Seattle, he was attracted by the excitement over the Alaska gold fields, and joined the misguided stampeders to Kotzebue Sound. He spent one winter and two summers in the land of the midnight sun. During the winter of his residence in Northern Alaska he was on the trail



C. W. THORNTON.

for forty days, and during thirty days of this time the sun never showed itself above the horizon, and the average record of the thermometer was 62° below zero.

Not finding any gold mines in the Kotzebue Sound country he went to Nome in the summer of 1899. His first work in the Nome camp was mining on the beach. In 1890 he engaged in the general merchandise business, and was the head of the firm of Thornton & Keith. The big storm of September 12-13 of this year wrecked their building and caused them such financial injury that they discontinued business. Mr. Thornton again took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in the District Court of Nome in August, 1902.

Subsequent to this date he was associated with the Archer, Ewing Company, prominent merchants of Nome, and during 1903-'04 was the manager of their store in Solomon. He also practiced law in Solomon. During his Alaskan career he has acquired some valuable mining property. He spent the winter of 1904-'05 in the states, and will return to Nome this season for the purpose of disposing of his interests there with the intention of locating in Chicago for the practice of law.

Mr. Thornton is a genial gentleman possessing a harmonious blending of traits of character. A mind of native brightness has been burnished by studious reading and a useful education, and the executive and moral attributes of character have been strengthened by the strenuous life of the Northland and the glaring revelations of human frailty on the frontier. A host of Alaskan friends will wish him good luck and God speed in his professional work.

PROF. WILL HENRY.

THE development of the Solomon River mines and the rapidly increasing population last year in consequence thereof, made the appointment of a U. S. Commissioner for this district advisable. The Judge of the District Court selected Will Henry for this position, the appointment dating from June 15, 1904. Prof. Henry is an educator with thirty years' experience in educational work. He filled the position of principal of Nome District Schools during the term of 1902-'03. He is a specialist in philology and mathematics, two branches of learning to which he has given much time and thought. During a residence of many years in Colorado he spent his vacations in the mines, studying practical mineralogy, and acquired an expert's knowledge of ores. It was this fact that led to his employment by a capitalist to visit Nome in 1900, with the special object of acquiring extensive holdings if his judgment was favorable to the investment. The subsequent illness and death of the capitalist thwarted these plans at a time when Prof. Henry's future seemed the brightest. But he had acquired a knowledge of the country which impelled him to stay, although he realized the difficulty of accomplishing satisfactory results without adequate capital. When he left Colorado he sacrificed a profitable business as mining expert, but since he has come to Alaska he has obtained a knowledge of the stupendous wealth and great possibilities of this country, and an-



Photo by B. B. Dobbs.

PROF. WILL HENRY.

nounces his intention of remaining here and fighting to a finish on the condition he has had to accept.

Prof. Henry is a native of Ohio, and was born April 25, 1855. His family moved to Colorado during the Civil War. He was educated at Oberlin College, and began the work of a teacher early in life. In May, 1897, he and Miss Anna S. Skerrett were married at Cripple Creek. Mrs. Henry is a niece of Admiral Skerrett, of the United States Navy. Prof. Henry's learning and wide experience enable him to creditably fill the judicial position to which he has been appointed, and discharge the duties of the office to the satisfaction of the public and the District Court.

MAGNUS KJELSBORG.

IN 1897 the United States Government hired sixty-seven Laplanders, Finns and Norwegians to take care of the reindeer in Alaska. Most of the Norwegians were bright young men who were selected to fill the position of foremen of the herders. At the time of the employment of these people 500 reindeer were purchased by the Government, and transported from Northern Europe to Haines Mission in Alaska. The object of the expedition was for the relief of destitute miners on the Yukon, and the carefully laid plan was to drive the deer across the country from Haines Mission to Dawson. But the plan miscarried on account of a lack of forage for the deer, the country being comparatively destitute of the moss upon which they feed, and four-fifths of the herd died of starvation before the expedition reached its destination.

Magnus Kjelsberg was a member of this expedition, having been employed in the capacity of foreman of the herders. He is the son of a merchant of Kaafjord, Norway, a town supported in a large measure by the industry of copper mining. He was born October 1, 1876, and received his early education from private tutors, subsequently attending school at Bergen. He had not attained his twenty-first year when he left home, but he possessed a robust physique, good health, native intelligence and an inexhaustible fund of good nature, and in these respects was well equipped for any kind of life fate might have in store for him. The discovery of gold at Dawson was a spur to his endeavor to get into the far north of America.

The trip from Haines Mission was one of great hardships. The expedition started in March, but before it got 200 miles on its journey half of the deer were dead. The rations for the trip proved inadequate as more time was consumed than contemplated, and as the death of so many deer made it possible to dispense with the services of a number of herders several members of the expedition were sent back to Haines to go by steamer to St. Michael and thence to the reindeer station at Unalakleet. Mr. Kjelsberg was a member of this party. The return trip was eventful. The greatest number of the party returned on rudely constructed rafts, and there were many narrow escapes from drowning. Food gave out, and they nearly famished. Beans that careless prospectors had dropped on the trail were picked up and eagerly devoured. But finally, gaunt, half starved and nearly exhausted, all the members of the returning party arrived at Haines, and were sent to Port Townsend the latter part of May. Soon after they were sent to the region in Alaska that has since become famous because of its wonderful gold resources.

Mr. Kjelsberg formed a partnership with Jafet Lindeberg, another young man from Norway, who had come to the country in search of gold. By the agreement Kjelsberg was to remain in the employ of the Government, and his salary was to be used to buy

supplies for the use of Lindeberg in prospecting. Little did they think when laying their plans for a long period of prospecting that within a few months they would own some of the most valuable mining property in the world, and possess greater wealth than they ever dreamed of owning.

Mr. Kjelsberg was at Unalakleet when he heard of the great strike on Anvil Creek. He immediately went overland to Golovin and started with Missionary Anderson, driving deer teams across the country to Nome. At Cape Nome they met Lindeberg, Lindblom, Brynteson, Kittilsen and Price, who had \$1,800 in gold dust which they had rocked out in a few days under adverse conditions, as winter was encroaching and the ground was beginning to freeze. This was a memorable meeting. The prospectors waived their hats and shouted, manifesting the great joy that filled their hearts on account of suddenly acquired riches, when they saw the reindeer teams approaching.

The entire party returned to Golovin Bay where most of the winter was spent making preparations for the next season's work. Supplies were obtained at St. Michael and freighted over the ice to Nome. In the early spring before the snow disappeared Mr. Kjelsberg whipsawed lumber out of drift wood found on the beach. This lumber was used to make sluice-boxes. In June Mr. Kjelsberg established a camp at the mouth of Quartz Gulch at No. 6 Anvil Creek, but he made slow progress with the work of mining on account of the frozen ground. Snow Gulch seemed to offer a better opportunity for expedition work, and he determined to move his camp. He and his brother carried the sluice-boxes on their backs over the hill a distance of three miles to Snow Gulch, each man carrying one of the heavy boxes at a trip.

By the date of the arrival of the first steamer in 1899 Nome had a considerable population. A large number of people had come down the Yukon from Dawson, and the Alaska Commercial Company and North American Trading and Transportation Company had established stores in the new camp. The N. A. T. & T. Co. offered to transport the first \$10,000 of gold dust to Seattle free of cost, and there was great rivalry among the miners. G. W. Price was the lucky man. Mr. Kjelsberg was mining on Nos. 2 and 3 Snow Gulch when the strike on the beach created a stampede. He immediately realized that some extra inducements must be made to retain the services of his employes. He was paying them \$10 the day, and he informed them that every man who remained with him until the end of the season would receive a bonus of \$4 the day. By this liberal offer he was able to work the mines as extensively as the limited facilities would permit. The wage inducement secured for the employer the best services of his workmen, and ever since then he has been known in Alaska as the friend of the working man. In 1902 when he was mining on Candle Creek he paid more than the going wages because he believed that the men employed were capable of earning all he paid them. He modestly disclaims any socialistic or altruistic ideas on the subject, but proceeds on the theory that the best labor is cheaper at a high price than inferior labor at a low price.

Mr. Kjelsberg has operated in the Nome country since the discovery of gold on Anvil Creek. In the winter of 1899-1900 he visited his old home in Norway and traveled over Europe. He is a stockholder and director in the Pioneer Mining Company, and has invested in real estate in Oakland and San Jose, California. He is married, and he and Mrs. Kjelsberg spend the winters in a pretty home in Oakland.

I have often been impressed by the appropriateness of names. The names of things are usually derived from the character or surroundings of the things, and it is

not strange that these names should be expressive, but the names of people are given to them in their infancy, and it is not told in our philosophy why they should possess the attributes of these names when they are grown up. Magnus is the great. It makes us think of the Magna Charta. Immediately our minds perceive the English nouns and adjectives derived from the Latin root, magnitude, magnificent and magnanimous. These words convey a picture of something possessing a size that is ample and pleasing to see, and a character by which the world is made better and the joy of living intensified. Magnus Kjelsberg possesses the attributes of his name. He is big, broad-minded, generous, magnanimous, kind-hearted, always genial, and his soul is full of sunshine.

J. M. DAVIDSON.

FOREMOST among the men who are developing the marvelous resources of Seward Peninsula is J. M. Davidson. He was one of the pioneers who arrived in Nome in the early season of 1899. He did not own capital which has been found necessary in the work of the development of this country, but he was equipped with a practical knowledge of mining obtained by experience in the mines of California; he knew the value of water for the operation of placer mines, and withal he was by profession a civil engineer, and brought to Nome the first surveyor's instruments that were ever brought to the country. Working at his profession until he had acquired sufficient means to undertake in a modest way something for himself, he began on a line of work that had for its object the supply of water, first for domestic use for the residents of Nome and subsequently for the use of miners in operating their properties. He is one of the pioneer ditch builders of Seward Peninsula, and his work along these lines for the development of Northwestern Alaska is second to none in the country. He was one of the promoters and organizers of the Miocene Ditch Company, a corporation which has constructed forty-seven miles of ditch, covering the most valuable mineral ground in the Nome region. He is the organizer of the Kugarok Mining and Ditch Company, which will begin work this season on a thirteen-mile ditch in the Kougarok District.

Mr. Davidson is a native of Siskiyou County, California, and was born December 3, 1853. After receiving an education in the public schools of Siskiyou County, he attended the University of California and was in the same class with James Budd, who subsequently became Governor of California, Professor Christie, Professor George C. Edwards, and Harry Webb of South African fame. He took a course in civil engineering, and after he returned to Siskiyou County was elected to the office of county clerk. He served four years as clerk of the county, and filled positions in the clerk's office during a period of eleven years. As mining was the principal business of Siskiyou County, he was associated with mining enterprises on the Klamath River. On account of failing health he left the clerk's office and engaged in farming. During the financial crisis of the early '90's he struck the reef of failure and went under.

Attracted by the possibilities of the Northland as shown by the Klondike strike he determined to go to Alaska to mend his fortunes. He arrived in Juneau in February, 1898, and was one of the first United States Deputy Surveyors in Alaska to make surveys in the great Yukon Valley. He worked his way over the Chilkoot Pass, and was in the region at the time of the disastrous snow-slide at Sheep Camp. He built a boat at Lake Lindeman and went to Dawson. His dissatisfaction with Canadian laws and Government methods at Dawson impelled him to go to Circle before the close

of the season. As soon as he and his party crossed the boundary line they unfurled a little American Flag which they had with them and disturbed the stillness of the wilderness with three rousing cheers. They were once more upon their native heath and beneath the protection of the stars and stripes even though they were in northern wilds. He spent this fall and winter mining on Mastodon Creek near Circle.

During the winter a letter was received from Magnus Kjelsberg, telling a cousin of his at Circle of the strike on Anvil Creek, and Mr. Davidson took passage on the first steamer down the Yukon for Nome. He arrived at Nome on the 4th of July, and used the little money that he had to buy a lot on which to pitch his tent. On July 10 he set up the first surveyor's transit in Nome. Mr. George Ashford, a pioneer surveyor of this country, was in Nome at the time but his instruments had not yet arrived. During this season Mr. Davidson and Mr. Ashford were associated in the surveying business, and did considerable work surveying claims near Nome. Mr. Davidson was present at the first clean-up on No. 1 below Discovery, Anvil Creek. This was one of the first big clean-ups in the country. The boxes after a short run contained near \$20,000 in gold dust. Mr. Davidson remembers the strike on the beach which was made by two soldiers in a little depression in the beach, since known as Soldiers Gulch, in the vicinity of what is now known as the A. E. Company properties. This strike was made July 17 or 18, and a few days later several hundred people were rocking on the beach.

On September 25 Mr. Davidson located the Moonlight Springs Water Right. He originated the Moonlight Springs Water Company, and the following season with money furnished by the Pioneer Mining Company constructed the water works which have been a boon to Nome. In 1899 zymotic diseases were prevalent in Nome as a result of drinking impure tundra water, and in supplying the money to build the Moonlight Springs Water Works the members of the Pioneer Mining Company were actuated primarily by beneficent motives, and these men are deserving of unstinted praise for accomplishing this work, which has provided Nome with a quality of water equal to the best water supply of any town in the United States. During the summer of 1900 most of Mr. Davidson's time was taken up in the construction of this water system.

He was able to foresee the great value of ditches for mining purposes, and the following year associated himself with W. L. Leland and W. S. Bliss, and began the construction of the Miocene Ditch. Mr. Davidson was the engineer of the company; he supervised the construction of this entire ditch, and was engaged continuously in this work from May, 1901, until the close of the season of 1903. The mining operations of the company were conducted by Mr. Leland and Mr. Bliss. Mr. Davidson spent most of the season of 1904 in the Kougatok District investigating some wild-cat properties which he had taken in exchange for town lots. The result of this investigation was the organization of the Kougatok Mining and Ditch Company, which will begin this season, 1905, the construction of a thirteen-mile ditch to convey water to the company's extensive properties. Prominently associated with Mr. Davidson in this enterprise is Mr. J. E. Chilberg, one of the most progressive and aggressive of Seattle's business men. The Miocene Company in which Mr. Davidson still holds an interest is one of the most successful corporations on the peninsula, and the new company organized to develop the mineral resources of the Kougatok Mining District has the most encouraging prospects, and under the experienced management of Mr. Davidson undoubtedly will be an important factor in the gold product of this district.

Mr. Davidson is a man of marked ability and sound judgment. His knowledge

of mining and ditch construction has made him a valuable acquisition to the sturdy men who are developing the resources of the frozen north, and has given him the opportunity to lay the foundation of the fortune which is the quest of every man who goes to Alaska. His character is broad, deep and strong, and the attributes are harmoniously blended. He possesses the force which is indispensable to success but with the temperament that does not permit annoyances to disturb nor obstacles to discourage him. Broad, liberal and accurate in his judgment of men and affairs he is both a successful man and a good and useful citizen.

WILLIAM H. METSON.

WILLIAM H. METSON, lawyer, financier and man of affairs in San Francisco, is prominently identified with the work of developing Seward Peninsula, being president of one of the largest ditch enterprises in the country, the Miocene Ditch Company, and president of the Nome-Arctic Railway Company. The two most important problems that confront the miners of Northwestern Alaska relate to water and transportation, and the man that digs ditches and builds railroads in this country is one of the leaders of the industrial army that has recently invaded the Northland. In the practice of his profession Mr. Metson assisted in making the history of Nome. As attorney for the Pioneer Mining Company, in the notorious injunction and receiver law suits during the regime of Judge Noyes, he took an active and a leading part in the famous litigation which makes one of the most interesting stories of this volume. This story reveals Mr. Metson as a man of prompt decision and aggressive action. It shows that he is a master of detail and that he possesses an accurate knowledge of character and motive; that he is frank and fearless, resolute and sincere. Honesty of purpose and directness of method are correlatives, and always accompany a character that is not lacking in courage.

Mr. Metson is a native of California. He was born in San Francisco March 16, 1864. The family moved to Nevada shortly after his birth, and most of his boyhood days were spent in Virginia City. It was here he received his early education, and developed a character typical of the West. Leaving Virginia City when sixteen years old, he went to Bodie and entered the law offices of Hon. Patrick Reddy. A few years later he accompanied Mr. Reddy to San Francisco and attended the Hastings Law School, University of California, and was graduated in the class of '86. He continued the study of the law under Mr. Reddy, one of the most distinguished barristers of California, whose reputation as a mining lawyer was preeminent, and in 1900 Mr. Metson became a member of the firm of Reddy, Campbell & Metson. This was a leading law firm of San Francisco, enjoying an extensive and a lucrative practice. Although time has changed the personnel of the firm, which is now composed of J. C. Campbell, Wm. H. Metson, C. H. Oatman and F. C. Drew, it has not dimmed its reputation.

The news that came from Nome in the fall of 1899 revived in Mr. Metson the memory of early days in Virginia City and Bodie, and he resolved to visit the northern mining camp. Going to Nome the following spring he became interested in the litigation mentioned above, and perceiving the prospects and possibilities of the country he associated himself with industrial enterprises, and is taking an active part in developing these gold fields.

Mr. Metson is widely known in California, both as a lawyer and a useful citizen.

He has endeavored to keep out of practical politics, although he has accepted office where there is no pecuniary reward while persistently declining salaried positions. He has been Commissioner of Yosemite Park since 1898, having been appointed by Governor Budd, a Democrat, and reappointed by Governor Gage, a Republican. He is one of the Commissioners of Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, receiving his appointment from Mayor Schmitz in January, 1905. He also held this position under Governor Budd, but the new charter of San Francisco legislated him out of office. Mr. Metson has extensive business interests in California, Nevada, Washington and Alaska. He is a director in a number of corporations, among them the Scandinavian-American Bank of Seattle. He has earned and gained a reputation as a financier, and by inherent strength of character has drawn around him staunch and loyal friends who know his moral worth and repose confidence in his judgment.

He is a member of the Pacific Union, Bohemian, San Francisco, and Merchants Clubs of San Francisco, and is prominent in the Order of Native Sons of the Golden West. Socially he is an urbane gentleman and a genial comrade. In all matters he shows a keen perception of ethics, and follows a rule of conduct which may be briefly expressed in the following words: Work, fight, if necessary, and have no fear, be honest and be true to your friends.

The law firm of which Mr. Metson is a member has branch offices in Nome, Tonopah, Goldfields and Bullfrog. Mr. Metson directs these offices, most of the business of which relates to mines and mining.

S. C. HENTON.

S. C. HENTON is the United States Commissioner of the Port Clarence Mining District, with headquarters at Teller on Port Clarence Bay. He was appointed to this position in October, 1901. The Port Clarence precinct and recording district comprises an extensive area including the consolidated precincts of Port Clarence, Blue Stone, Agai-apuk, York and Good Hope. It is the largest recording district of Seward Peninsula, extending from Port Clarence Bay to the Arctic Ocean and Kotzebue Sound on the north, Bering Strait and Bering Sea on the west and south, and the Sawtooth range of mountains on the east. This region comprises the tin fields, both placer and vein, of Seward Peninsula. Other valuable minerals besides gold and tin found in this district are galena, silver, copper and graphite.

Judge Henton is a native of Iowa, but was reared and educated in Indiana. In 1886 he moved to the Pacific Coast and began the practice of law in 1890. He was United States Commissioner for the State of Washington for a period of several years, creditably filling this position until 1898.

Judge Henton is a courteous gentleman, and by close application to business and polite treatment of the people he has won the respect and confidence of the miners throughout the district, and the good opinion of the District Court from whom he received his appointment.



S. C. HENTON.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

ALBERT E. BOYD.



ALBERT E. BOYD.

THERE is in America a spirit of unrest. It may be the product of social conditions that permit men to rise from humble walks to exalted stations. It may be the result of the wonderful opportunities afforded by the development of a new country for men to acquire money and the power which wealth gives. Its primary manifestations are dissatisfaction with poverty and an ambition to get away from the lowly surroundings into which many great souls are born. A higher and stronger manifestation is unusual energy and extraordinary activity. The man who abhors idleness and finds pleasure in his work has emerged from the environments of mediocrity. But the highest manifestation of this distinctive American trait is the initiative. The ambitious man may accomplish something; the ambitious and industrious man will succeed, but the man who is ambitious, industrious and has confidence in himself and the courage to undertake important new enterprises will be among the leaders in the commercial world. To see and grasp opportunities that do not lie in the beaten path of commercialism, to explore new realms of thought, to open up new avenues through which may come more light and power, more convenience and comfort to the human family—this is the initiative.

This foreword is suggested by the narrative that follows. Somebody has written: "In the lexicon of youth which fate reserves for a bright manhood there is no such word as fail." The life of A. E. Boyd is a story in which the possibility of failure never occurs. When he was a boy and had a task to perform, he set about to do it well and with all possible despatch. He was a farmer's boy, and as Lowell said of Ezekiel in "The Courtin'," "None could draw a furrer straighter." When a boy he studied the character of horses, and learned to know them, and they knew him. In after years he was known as one of the best horse trainers in the Northwest Territory. Most of his life has been spent on the frontier. He knows the language of the wilderness, the stories of the mountains and the plains, and the lore of the Indians.

This knowledge and the experiences by which it was obtained, taught him to be self-reliant and gave him confidence in his ability to accomplish whatever he undertook to do. He came to Nome in 1900, and in 1904 he had constructed and was the owner of a telephone system connecting the principal camps of the peninsula, a very valuable property—valuable as a money maker for its owners and as a money saver for the miners and business men who use it. During the year 1904 Mr. Boyd went to New York, and incorporated a company capitalized at \$100,000 of which he is vice-president and general manager, with funds to extend the line to all parts of the peninsula where the development of the country creates a demand for the service that will warrant the extension.

Mr. Boyd is a native of County Grey, Province of Ontario, Canada, and was born in 1862 within a mile and a quarter of Georgian Bay. His father was born in Manchester, England, and his mother was Scotch, a sister of the Rev. Geo. McDougall, the pioneer missionary of the Northwest Territory who founded missions from Lake Superior to the Rocky Mountains. Mr. Boyd's father was a pioneer who cut a trail from the shores of Georgian Bay through the woods to a home in the "forest primeval." Albert was the youngest in a family of six boys and two girls. His early education was acquired in a log school house, but he never attended school after he was fourteen years old. When he was sixteen years old he determined to go to the Northwest Territory. One of his sisters had married the Rev. John McDougall and then was located at Morley Mission. To decide was to act. His parents decided to go with him. It was a long journey, by boat to Duluth, by train to Bismarck, Dakota, by boat to Fort Benton, and thence 600

miles across country and into Canadian territory—into a new, wild country where white men's habitations were hundreds of miles apart.

Mr. Boyd lived in the Northwest Territory nine years, and these nine years were full of moving incident and thrilling experiences. From his early boyhood a proficient horseman he became known throughout this region as an expert rider and a great horse trainer. He teamed and freighted, sometimes using the old Red River Cart, a product of the new country. The wheels of this cart were made entirely of wood. The burden of bread winner of the family fell upon his shoulders, and he worked among the Indians and rode the range, and did everything that was necessary to do or required of him, always striving to do well any duty he had to perform. He lived a life of adventure and frontier experience, the narrative of which would make an interesting volume.

The story of one incident is told here because it illustrates the character of the man. When twenty-one years old he made a trip of 262 miles in two days and thirteen hours and a half, total time, and during this trip he drove three teams that had never been in harness before. A woman in Morley was ill, and the nearest doctor was the army surgeon at McCloud, 131 miles away. Mr. Boyd went after the doctor. He started on horseback Saturday evening and rode across country, and as night came on he saw at a distance what appeared to be a black cloud just above the horizon. It was only a few moments until his keen eyes discovered that he was riding into the most dreaded of all things in that country, a prairie fire. To change his course and ride for miles around the fire, and thus occasion hours' delay, or to brave everything and ride through it were his only alternatives. He chose the latter. After riding through the thickest of the fire and smoke successfully, he found nothing but blackness before him. The night became densely dark, and with the burned grass, smoky atmosphere and blackened ground, it was made still more dense. But undaunted he kept on his course as near as his judgment dictated. After traveling long after midnight he decided he should be near the old trail which he had started out to intercept, and getting off his horse and taking a few steps forward he struck a raise in the ground and feeling with his hand discovered a plowed furrow.

He knew at once what that meant. Some one had plowed around a haystack to protect it from fire. In a few more steps he found the haystack where he concluded to let his horse feed and wait for daybreak. As the first light broke the darkness he discovered that within two hundred feet of him lay the trail. He had traveled sixty miles on his journey through the darkness of night. To saddle and away took but a moment. After a few miles ride he encountered a Government surveying party, and pressed into service a fresh horse. Arriving at a stock ranch he secured another relay, and rode on to "The Leavings of Willow Creek," where he expected to obtain another fresh horse. But the owner of the ranch and the range riders were away, and the only horse in the corral was an "outlaw." Many had tried but no man ever had been able to ride him. But Mr. Boyd had to have a fresh horse, and in this case it was "Hobson's choice." He drove the wild beast into the small corral, roped him, saddled and bridled him, blindfolded him and mounted. To brief the story, the horse traveled a bucking gait the first few miles but finally broke into a run, arriving at Fort McCloud at 7 o'clock Sunday evening having traveled the last thirty-five miles in three hours and ten minutes.

He found the doctor, who was a man of excellent parts and a good physician, on one of his periodical sprees and in a bad state of intoxication, but a friend agreed to get the doctor into a buckboard when he was ready to start on the return trip. Mr. Boyd was also delegated to bring the minister as the sick woman was not expected to

live. He found the preacher in the midst of a sermon, and stopped the discourse to tell him of his mission. Arrangements were made to start at the earliest hour of light in the morning, and Mr. Boyd sought a few hours of much needed sleep.

Long before it was light preparations were made for the return trip. The horse ridden into McCloud was not broken to harness; neither was the only available horse in the stable of a friend. But they were harnessed and hitched to a buckboard, and driven to the barracks. The doctor, still under the influence of liquor, was brought out and loaded into the vehicle. His dress in part consisted of carpet slippers and a little red coat and cap to match. The team was off with a bound and on a keen run, the minister following on horseback. It usually keeps a man pretty busy when he attempts to drive an unbroken team, but in this instance besides the driving there was work to do to prevent the doctor from falling out of the rig. It soon became apparent that the good man on horseback could not keep pace with the team, and he was induced to abandon his horse and get in the buckboard. He rode behind and wore out a pair of new gloves holding on. This trip was made without any stops, except to change horses, and of the four teams used three had never been in harness before. Morley was reached at 6 P. M., and the doctor and minister were at the bedside of the dying woman sixty-one hours and a half from the hour of the beginning of this strenuous trip. Driving time was thirty-six hours, delays twenty-five hours and a half. It is needless to add that the doctor was sober.

This is only one of many record trips he has made. He has driven from Council City to Nome, eighty-nine miles, in seven hours and fifty-six minutes, changing horses once, and has driven over the same route in eight hours and a half with one team. "The driving is like the driving of Jehu, the son of Nimshi: for he driveth furiously." But he always keeps his horses in the finest condition, and never takes them beyond their capacity.

Mr. Boyd took the first surveying party of the Canadian Pacific Railroad into the Rocky Mountains. But while he had learned the lessons that nature teaches those who live close to her and felt the liberty of the frontier, which civilization restricts, the opportunities to accomplish something in the ordinary line of human ambition were lacking.

He left Canada and went to the United States, arriving in Seattle in 1888. Here he bought and sold stock, broke many wild horses; also conducted several other kinds of business, and always with fair success. May 8, 1900, he sailed for Nome on the eighty-ton schooner Laurel. The vessel carried a cargo of lumber and other supplies. He was the managing agent of the schooner. He arrived in Nome June 18, and after a satisfactory consummation of the business connected with the schooner he found many of the smaller opportunities during that memorable year to do something that would yield a profit, but the opportunity that he was looking for did not come until the following year. It was in the latter part of the season of 1901 that he began the work of constructing a long-distance telephone line, and since then he has applied himself with diligence and a singleness of purpose to the successful accomplishment of the undertaking. And he has succeeded. With more than 250 miles of wire connecting the principal camps of the peninsula and with the system in the city of Nome, he organized a company in New York in 1904, the Alaska Telephone and Telegraph Company, and is prepared to extend the line to any part of the country. While a company has been organized for the more extensive work to be done, Mr. Boyd, without assistance, took

the initiative and constructed a line which is one of the best paying properties in the country.

A. E. Boyd and Miss Avaloo M. Steel were married in Victoria, B. C., August 31, 1899. Mrs. Boyd is an intelligent woman, a helpful wife, and a valuable assistant to her husband. Mr. Boyd is a man of broad ideas and liberal impulses, more of a believer in ethics than religion, in charity than creeds; decidedly a believer in doing his life work according to the dictates of his own head and heart.

HENRY SMITH.

HENRY SMITH was born on a ranch in Lavoca County, Texas, December 28, 1856. His early life was spent on the ranches of the "Lone Star State." When fifteen years old he rode the range and did the work of a man. He subsequently learned the trade of a blacksmith and carriage maker. In 1888 he went to Tacoma, Wash., and engaged in the real estate business; and also conducted a blacksmith shop in the same city. His home has been in Tacoma ever since he went to the Northwest.

In 1898 Mr. Smith went to Skagway. He subsequently established a blacksmith shop at Canyon City on the trail to Dawson, and in the fall of that year went into Dawson with a stock of goods, which he sold and then engaged in mining. His first mining ventures were in 1886 in the Slocan country, British Columbia. In the Klondike country he mined on El Dorado, Dominion and Canyon Creeks, meeting with varying success.

When he left home in 1898 he planned to be gone two months, but did not return until after the lapse of five years. In 1901 he and Jeff McDermott came down the Yukon together to Nome. During this season he began mining operations on Dry Creek, opening Claim No. 5. He had an option on this property, but failure to secure a title compelled him to abandon it after he had done a lot of expensive preliminary work. In 1902 he mined on Oregon Creek. During the winter of 1901-'02 he prospected on El Dorado Creek near Bluff. In 1904 he conducted extensive operations on Dry Creek on Nos. 6, 7 and 8 below. At one time fifty-seven men were employed by him on these claims. The result of this work was very satisfactory.



HENRY SMITH.

Mr. Smith is interested in the McDermott Ditch, a valuable water right and ditch property in the Solomon River region.

Henry Smith is a square man. Scrupulous honesty has been his rule of conduct all his life.

JEFFREY M'DERMOTT.

JEFF McDERMOTT, as he is familiarly known in many mining camps of the West, was born in Ireland October 31, 1839, and went to America with his parents in 1852. The family located in Ohio on the Old Western Reserve twenty-four miles west of Cleveland. In 1855 the subject of this sketch went to Iowa and thence to Kansas, which was then a territory. He was a resident of "Bleeding Kansas" through the days of the slavery excitement and lived there until the spring of 1859.

At the beginning of the Pike's Peak excitement, in the days when the old prairie schooners, labelled "Pike's Peak or Bust," crossed the wide expanse of plains, then a wilderness, he became a pilgrim to the "New Golconda." He had saved up \$300, and after arriving at Pike's Peak he invested in a prospect hole, agreeing to pay \$1,000 for the claim. When he started to work on the property he didn't have a dollar left.



JEFF McDERMOTT.

In those days the work of crushing ore was done by a custom mill, and the ore was measured by the cord. He paid \$100 a cord for crushing his ores and \$25 for hauling it from the mine to the mill.

After this mining venture he went to Montana. This was in 1861. He was one of the first four men to set up a sluice-box on Pioneer Gulch. He mined on Bannock and on Alder Gulch until 1863. Montana was not organized as a territory, and did not receive its name until the winter of 1863-'64.

In 1864 Mr. McDermott started back to his old home, but got only as far as the Missouri River. From Salt Lake to Atchison, Kansas, he traveled by stage, the trip requiring twenty-two days and the fare being \$300. At Atchison he met an old Montana chum and they got six four-mule teams and started a freight line to Denver, 600 miles distant. In 1866 he was back in Montana again. During this year and the following year he was in the freighting business on the frontier, traveling between Salt Lake and Boise Basin; later he mined near Leesburg and worked on Silver Creek with Tom Kruse, who is now one of Montana's millionaires.

In 1876 he stampeded to the Black Hills, and he has since mined in Colorado,

Mexico, Dawson and in the Nome country. Like all other miners, he has had his ups and downs, but says that all the money he has ever made in his life he made at mining. A proof that he has always been a pioneer, and has been on the frontier most of his life, is the fact that he never had but one opportunity of voting at a Presidential election.

His first trip to the mines of the North was to the Klondike country. In this region he mined on Bonanza Creek and had charge of 39 for the N. A. T. & T. Company. He came to Nome in 1901, and having been in the mines all his life, realized and understood the great value of water. One of the first locations that he made was a water right in the Solomon River country. He was one of the first men to talk water rights and the necessity of constructing ditches. Because of the lack of adequate capital he was not able to do anything with his water right location until the season of 1904. The McDermott Ditch, the highest line ditch in this part of the country, is the result of this water right location. It covers mineral ground that will not be entirely worked out for fifty years.

Mr. McDermott is a married man and the father of three children, two boys and a girl. His family resides at Oreville, South Dakota. While he has passed a great many mile posts on his life journey, he is nevertheless still a young man, capable of doing his share as a prospector or a miner. Genial, witty, energetic and decisive in action, he estimates that he has plenty of time left to make a fortune out of the Alaska gold fields.

P. THOMAS NIXON.

P THOS. NIXON is one of the young men of Nome who has made a success of mining. With his associates, Paul Denhart and Chris Niebuhr, he was fortunate to strike an old channel on the Prague bench off No. 4 above Discovery, Dry Creek. This old channel contained very high values in gold, and has been one of the producing properties of the Nome region since the strike was first made in the fall of 1902. It is worked in the winter seasons, the dumps being washed up in the early spring. In the spring of 1904, the dump on this claim was the largest in quantity of gravel of any winter dump in this country, and it was also one of the most valuable.

Mr. Nixon is a farmer's son, and was born near Maxville, Perry County, Ohio, November 10, 1876. His people are of Scotch ancestry, and have resided in America since Colonial days. He lived on the farm until he was eighteen years old when he resolved



P. THOS. NIXON.

to seek his fortune in the West. He stopped in Dakota for awhile, afterward went to Vancouver, and the spring of 1899 found him at Skagway, Alaska. Later in the season he went to Dawson. He prospected in the Porcupine country, and in the spring of 1900 came down the Yukon in a row boat, following the ice. He stopped in St. Michael a couple of months, and did not arrive in Nome until October of that year.

In the winter of 1901 he and another man pulled a sled, loaded with 500 pounds of supplies, from Nome to the Kougarak District, most of the winter season being spent in prospecting in this region. But he didn't strike anything rich until the fall of 1902, when he and his partners found a fortune in an ancient channel on the left limit of Dry Creek.

Mr. Nixon is the owner of some producing properties on Banner Creek, a tributary of the Nome River. He is a public-spirited citizen, genial, generous and upright.

EDWARD R. DUNN.

IN the history of the United States the outposts of civilization have been planted, beginning with the Virginia and Massachusetts colonies and following the star of empire until they reached the Pacific Ocean. During all these days we had a frontier, a borderland between civilization and the wilderness. The period of this frontier is rapidly passing, and when it is entirely gone the type of men it produced will be only a memory of the Nation. It cannot be longer said that there is a frontier in the West. Railroads and telegraph and telephone lines cross the plains, wind through canyons and stretch over mountains, and civilization is busy building cities where fifty years ago the buffalo roamed in countless numbers, building cities where once was the heart of an ancient forest, building cities where the scorching sands of the arid desert have been fructified by irrigation and converted into orchards and gardens. Up here in Northwestern Alaska is the extreme outpost of civilization in the United States. Civilization has marched westward to the Pacific, and at a single bound has gone northward beyond the Arctic Circle. We are on the frontier, but it is not like the frontier a quarter of a century ago. We have brought with us the accessories of civilization. The frontiersmen were here before the discovery of gold, before we had steamship lines and telegraph and telephone lines and railroads, and burned hard coal in base burners and illuminated the darkness of the long winter nights with electric lights.

Ed. R. Dunn is a type of the successful man who has spent thirty years in the vanguard of the army of civilization. He has prospected and mined from Central America to the country north of the Yukon. He has crossed the desert, and has seen the time when a canteen of water would outvalue a mountain of gold. He has suffered from privations and hunger in the remote fastnesses of the wilderness, and has traveled in the Northland where the dangers of the blizzard and intense cold are always imminent. He prefers the cold of the Arctic to the heat of the desert.

Mr. Dunn was born in the city of New York October 3, 1858. His parents emigrated from Ireland to this country. Mr. Dunn's boyhood days were spent in New York, but at the age of sixteen he left home and went to Texas, where he rode the range as a cowboy. He mined in Colorado and New Mexico, and when twenty-one was a subcontractor on the Atlantic & Pacific Railroad in New Mexico and Arizona. But with the exception of a short period of his life spent in the construction work of railroads, he has been a prospector and miner for a quarter of a century. Mexico, Arizona, New Mexico, Colo-

rado, California, Montana, Idaho and Alaska are countries in which he has prospected and mined. In 1879-'80 he operated extensively in Leadville, and made a big poke, but there have been lots of times, to use his own expressive words, when he "had no more money than a jackrabbit." He and his brother rode across the desert from Bradshaw Mountains to San Diego, Cal., a distance of about 800 miles. The greatest distance between watering places on this trip was seventy miles. In '83 Mr. Dunn made another long horseback trip, riding from Prescott, Arizona, to Portland, Oregon. He has had three narrow escapes from death on the desert, and on one occasion when thirst had driven him and his companion almost crazy, they found water by following coyote tracks into a little hollow in the scorching hills.

In the spring of 1898 Mr. Dunn went to Dawson over the Chilkoot Pass, and mined on Gold Hill. The following year he came down the river to Nome, arriving June 28, 1899. The next day after his arrival he leased No. 5 Anvil creek, and on June 30 started the first pack train across the tundra with supplies and sluice-boxes to begin work on the Anvil property. He paid twenty-five cents a pound for transportation of this outfit to its destination, a distance of four miles. His was the fifth set of sluice-boxes set up in the Nome District, the other boxes being on 6, 7, and 8 Anvil and No. 2 Snow Gulch. He operated on Anvil Creek during the season of '99. In August of this year he left the work in charge of a foreman and went to Seattle, where he purchased thirty-five head of cattle, 108 sheep, a span of horses, lumber for a house and a quantity of general supplies. This cargo was shipped on the Laurada, and the vessel was wrecked on St. George Island Sept. 20, while enroute to Nome, and while some of the cargo was removed to the island, shippers sustained nearly a total loss. A small number of Mr. Dunn's stock are reported to be alive and running wild on the island at this date.

He did not complete the journey to Nome, but returned to Seattle on the Townsend. The following season, 1900, he came to Nome, bringing ten head of horses, four wagons and a complete equipment for mining. In 1899 and 1900 he acquired considerable property in the Council and Nome Mining Districts, and since then has devoted most of his time to operations on Ophir Creek. He has a six-mile ditch conveying water to his bench property on Ophir Creek, and operates by means of hydraulic and ground-sluicing methods, and has enough ground in this district for many years of work. His son, Ed. R. Dunn, jr., owns a quarter interest in the famous Snowflake Mine on the hill between Dexter and Anvil Creeks. The young man shows a natural aptitude for mining, and in 1902, in the early spring before the arrival of his father, cleaned out the ditches and made all the preliminary arrangements for sluicing the Snowflake dump. The snow was melting, and the precious water was running to waste, so he took the initiative, and did the work as well as an experienced miner. He was only sixteen years old at this time, but he has already shown an ability to handle men, originality in methods of work and an independence of character which are usually associated with persons of mature years. The young man is now attending a preparatory school in Oakland, California, and will take the course of mining engineering in the State University at Berkeley. He will begin his technical work with a pretty good practical knowledge of mining.

In the winter of 1903-'04 Mr. Dunn came to Nome from Seattle via Dawson over the ice. He accomplished the trip in fifty-eight days. In the latter part of 1903 he and others bought a quartz mine in Chihuahua, Mexico. The mine is a valuable property and has proved to be a good investment. Ed. Dunn is a miner, a man of broad ideas and generous impulses. With the directness of manner and speech characteristic of the West, he has the polish of the gentleman. His is the kind of character that in success or ad-



Photograph by R. B. Dobbs.

ED. R. DUNN.

MRS. E. R. DUNN.

versity remains unchanged, and impels him to make the most of life no matter what the environment is. What he has accomplished is due to work, to the execution of plans that required untiring industry. If this brief sketch has indicated a predominant trait of character, it is the disposition and ability to work.

September 23, 1885, Ed. R. Dunn and Miss Abbie Sullivan were married in Butte, Montana. The issue of this marriage has been three children, only one of whom, the eldest son, born in April, 1887, survives. Mrs. Dunn has shared the hardships and privations of her husband's work. She has accompanied him on prospecting trips, has been his helpmate in adversity, and a faithful companion through all the years of their married life.

MAX R. HIRSCHBERG.

MAX R. HIRSCHBERG has traveled nearly the entire length of the Yukon on a bicycle. This trip over uncertain trails and sometimes over country where there were no trails, across 2,000 miles of the snow-covered earth, is a noteworthy journey. If he had done no more than this in Alaska, this experience in the Northland would make an interesting story. But he is prominently associated with the development of the mineral resources of Seward Peninsula, being the manager of the biggest ditch enterprise in the Port Clarence country.

He was born in Columbus, Ohio, March 25, 1877, and educated in the Columbus and Youngstown high schools. The family moved to New York in 1893 and Max obtained a little print shop and learned "the art preservative of all arts." He had an ambition to be an electrician and obtained employment in the Incandescent Electric Light Company of New York where he gained a practical knowledge of the electrical business. Attracted by the Klondike strike he started for Dawson in 1897. When he arrived at Juneau the season was growing late and the Dyea Pass was blockaded. He and his party concluded that there was danger of the river freezing before they reached their destination and determined to remain in Juneau until the following spring.

In the spring of 1898 they started across the pass a short time before the disastrous snow-slide at Sheep Camp. They escaped the slide but their entire outfit of 5,500 pounds was covered by the avalanche. His first mining experience was



MAX. R. HIRSCHBERG.

digging for his outfit, only fifty pounds of which was recovered. They packed this remnant of the outfit to the summit where it was stolen. Disgusted and discouraged, his associates turned back, but undaunted by these misfortunes he determined to continue the journey. After several adventures he reached Dawson, but was unable to find employment in the camp. With meager means he started a road-house. He prospected on Dominion and Sulphur Creeks. He left Dawson for Nome March 9, traveling on a bicycle. In crossing the Tanana he fell on the ice and broke the pedal of his wheel. He made a wooden pedal and continued the journey. These pedals were not durable and he found it necessary to make a new one every fifty miles.

When he arrived at Shaktolik the ice in the river was breaking. In attempting to cross the Shaktolik River he got in the water and came near drowning. He lost his watch, and his poke containing \$1,500 in dust, but saved his bicycle. He was in the water for two hours. Wet and nearly exhausted he resumed his trip. At this season of the year the snow and sunshine make the light very intense, and before Mr. Hirschberg had gone far he became snow blind. During two days, suffering great agony and almost deprived of sight, he wandered over the country. He fortunately stumbled onto a tent and found assistance. He was taken to an Eskimo village and subsequently to a road-house where he remained two weeks recuperating. When he was well and strong he resumed the journey and wheeled into Solomon. At this camp he had the misfortune to break the chain of his bicycle, so he rigged up a sail and attached it to the wheel and sailed over the ice to Cape Nome. In the following winter Mr. Hirschberg rode on a wheel from Dawson to White Horse, so he has traveled the Yukon from White Horse to Unalakleet on a wheel.

He arrived in Nome May 2, 1900 and found employment as a cook on an Anvil Creek claim. During the season he found some float quartz which he traced to the head of Nome River and located the ledge. That fall he went back to the states and organized the Arctic Mining and Trading Company in Youngstown, Ohio. Returning to the Nome country in 1901 he started a store in Teller and made some money for his company out of the merchandise business, and began to acquire likely looking mining property. During this season C. D. Lane came to the Port Clarence country and offered to buy Sunset Creek, a gold bearing stream on the opposite side of the bay from Teller. Mr. Lane did not consummate the negotiations, but this incident gave Mr. Hirschberg a valuable pointer. He began quietly to buy and bond mining claims on this creek, and by the fall of 1903 had the entire creek, comprising 104 claims, under bond. He also acquired a large number of tin claims at Cape Prince of Wales and in the vicinity of Ear Mountain. He returned to the states this season, and made arrangements to take up the bonds on the Sunset property and undertake the work of development. The company's capitalization was increased from \$100,000 to \$1,000,000, and in the spring of 1904 he returned to Seward Peninsula with a complete outfit to build a ditch from Agiapuk River, which will furnish the water for mining the Sunset property. The steamship Charles Nelson was chartered in San Francisco to transport the outfit and supplies to Teller. Eighteen miles of ditch was completed during the season of 1904, and two hydraulic elevators and several giants will begin the work of washing the gravels of Sunset Creek this spring, 1905.

While he was in the states in the winter of 1903-'04, he took a course in tin assaying in Columbia College, and subsequently visited the tin mines of Cornwall. Mr. Hirschberg has great faith in the future of the tin properties of Northwestern Alaska.

He believes that with adequate capital to develop these tin mines within five years this region will supply all the tin that can be used in the United States.

Mr. Hirschberg adopted the right methods and followed the proper course to win success. He began in a modest way, and from the beginning earned a little money for his stockholders, thereby securing the confidence of the people who were associated with him. This confidence is illustrated by the company's investment of a large sum of money to develop the property, which should be among the best dividend properties of this country.

HENRY OELBAUM.

HENRY OELBAUM was born near Hamburg, Germany, in 1860. At the age of fourteen he went to America and soon found his way to Chicago, where he conducted a decorating enterprise for twelve years. During that short period Mr. Oelbaum met with more than ordinary success as an expert decorator. He undoubtedly would have remained in that city if the Klondike excitement of 1897 had not aroused in him a desire to cast his lot with the gold hunters.

On the first day of December, 1897, he left Chicago for the Klondike, intending to make the journey overland, but finding it almost impossible under existing circumstances he and his party of eight took passage in a small sailing vessel. The little boat was loaded with provisions, outfits, 200 dogs, twelve horses and 120 passengers. The weather was bad and she was sixteen days out from Vancouver to Skagway, landing January, 1898. Mr. Oelbaum met with the



HENRY OELBAUM.

usual hardships encountered by early prospectors of that year who undertook the journey to Dawson over the Chilkoot. His party broke up before leaving Skagway, and he and his partner, P. Freitag, determined to make the journey alone.

The first day out from Skagway Mr. Freitag broke his leg, and that necessitated Mr. Oelbaum returning to Skagway, where he left his friend to receive medical aid. Mr. Oelbaum put to work and sledged the outfits over the pass to Bennett and then returned for his partner, who by this time was able to make the journey. Mr. Oelbaum had built a boat out of boards he had sawed, large enough to carry the outfits and party of three.

At Stewart River Mr. Oelbaum prospected for gold without success, and returned to Skagway overland. In the spring of 1899, he became influenced by Missionary Hultberg, who advised him to go to Nome. He arrived on the Roanoke, and pitched his tent on the tundra on the place where the city hall now stands.

Mr. Oelbaum did not work on the beach, but began looking over the country, and to him belongs the credit of gold discovery on Solomon River. He has opened up two valuable claims on Solomon River, Nos. 9 and 14, and is also interested on Little Creek, Nome District. Mr. Oelbaum is a sincere, earnest man, of uncompromising honesty.

HENRY BRATNOBER.

HENRY BRATNOBER is one of the sturdy and distinguished characters of the western mining world. He possesses an evenly-balanced temperament, the placidity of which is not easily ruffled, and his judgment of business opportunities is illustrated by the success he has achieved. By his force of character he has overcome obstacles, subdued difficulties and blazed a trail from the obscurity of poverty and an humble life to the eminence of affluence; and is engaged in gigantic undertakings in the field of industry and endeavor where vast capital is required as the initiatory expense of the undertaking. Mr. Bratnober is now devoting much of his time, energy and capital to the development of the mineral resources of Alaska. He is associated with two big enterprises in Seward Peninsula and has interests in other parts of this great northern territory. The Seward Peninsula enterprises with which he is associated are the Topkuk Ditch and Seward Ditch.

Mr. Bratnober was born in Castrine, Prussia, in 1849, and immigrated with his parents to America in 1854. The family located in Galena, Illinois, and a year later moved to Wisconsin. In 1864 Mr. Bratnober joined the army. He was a private in the Thirty-sixth Wisconsin, Second Corps of the Army of the Potomac. In 1866 he journeyed across the plains to Montana, and began his career as a miner. He struggled along a great many years before he did any good for himself. But he possessed pluck and persistence, the two most essential qualities to success in any field of work. During the years when he failed to win the smiles of the fickle goddess he was acquiring valuable experience and a knowledge of practical mining work, which he has subsequently made useful and has turned to the account of profit.

In 1894 he visited Australia, where he remained a year and a half engaged in quartz mining. He began his life work as a miner in the placer camps of Montana, but has had a varied experience, which includes every kind of mining for the precious metals. In 1897 he went to the Klondike country, and has been identified with the northern gold fields ever since. The trip in '97 was an historic journey in the annals of Alaska, as he accompanied Jack Dalton, the man who blazed the trail from Haines Mission to Dawson. The following year Mr. Bratnober took another journey across country through an untraveled and unknown region in Alaska. This trip was from Haines Mission to the head-waters of White River. In 1903 his explorations of Alaskan territory extended in another direction. In this year a journey was made from Valdez to Eagle City, on the Yukon. In 1904 he went from Skagway to Tanana, and thence to St. Michael, and this season, 1905, he is taking the same trip. A part of his travels in Alaska this year will consist of little journeys from the main trail to regions in Central Alaska, where prospecting parties sent out by Mr. Bratnober are exploring the country and hunting for the yellow metal. Three of these prospecting parties are in the Tanana region, one at Delta, one at Good Pasture, and one in the vicinity of the head-waters of the Tanana.

Mr. Bratnober has a great deal of faith in the mineral resources of Alaska. He has traveled over a very large area of this frozen country. He is familiar with the geological conditions that are inseparably associated with gold. He knows mineral ground when he sees it, and he believes that the mineral resources of the Northland contain immense possibilities. He has not seen any part of Alaska that impressed him as an agricultural country, nor does he believe that the timber of Alaska will contribute in any great degree to the lumber industry of the world. The best evidence of

his faith in the mineral resources of this country is the time, energy and money he has used to explore and develop these resources.

Mr. Bratnober is a man of action rather than of words; he does more thinking than talking. He has the courage of his convictions, and the faculty of successfully executing the plans that he formulates. Most of his life has been spent on the frontier. He is a pioneer—one of the men who have blazed trails and assisted in the development of the wilderness, so as to make it not only inhabitable but attractive.

He has been associated with the world's greatest and most successful financiers, and his reputation for quick and decisive grasp of conditions, for unswerving honesty and integrity has made his advice and opinion eagerly sought after by all those with whom he has come in contact. He is loved by all men who know his worth, and is always ready to extend a helping hand to his old-time friends.

Mr. Bratnober was married in Greenville, Illinois, in early life, and with his wife resides in Piedmont, California, where they have one of the most beautiful homes in that part of the country.

CABELL WHITEHEAD, PH. D.

THE man that does his life work well is he who obeys the dictates of conscience and follows judgment without shirking, even though the trail lead into unpleasant relations with spoilsmen and the class of citizens whose motives are selfish and ambitions morbid. Dr. Whitehead has shown himself to be a useful citizen of this class. He has persistently striven to secure an abatement of the anomalous conditions which were unfortunately a part of the early history of Nome. He has done his work without ostentation or blare of trumpet, and he may have made sacrifices of personal interests for the public good; but he possesses the broad comprehension of principles that enables him to know that all things for the public good must be for the benefit of the honest-minded individuals comprising the public.

Dr. Whitehead is a prominent banker, ditch owner and mining operator of Seward Peninsula. He came to Nome first in the spring of 1900 as the representative of the Bureau of the Mint. At that time he was chief assayer of the United States Mint, and his primary object in visiting the northern mining camp was to make a report upon its prospects and permanency. Incidental to the main object of this trip he established the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company, and assumed the duties of manager of this institution. This corporation was composed of Washington capitalists. The business established at Nome has developed into one of the leading banking enterprises of Alaska. Dr. Whitehead's report to the United States Government, made at the close of the season of 1900, said that five years would be required to develop the Nome country; and that the work of this development would necessitate the expenditure of a great deal of money in constructing ditches so as to make water available for mining purposes. He said in this report that the Nome country did not offer the advantages to the laboring man that it offered to the capitalist. The history of the country has verified the accuracy of Dr. Whitehead's forecast. Believing that Northwestern Alaska offered better opportunities than a Government job for accumulating a fortune, Dr. Whitehead resigned his office in the United States Mint to devote his entire time and energies to the work to be done in the development of Seward Peninsula. After his resignation a prominent citizen of Washington asked him what he considered the most interesting event connected with his experience as a Government employe. Having in mind Andrew

Jackson's famous expression in a letter to a friend who was seeking a federal position, "Few die and none resign," the doctor said that he believed his most interesting experience was his resignation.

His first conspicuous identification with the development of Northwestern Alaska was in connection with the Topkuk Ditch Company. This company owns an extensive and a valuable ditch property in the Topkuk region of the peninsula. Associated with Dr. Whitehead in this enterprise are O. W. Ashby and Henry Bratnober. Dr. Whitehead is also largely interested in the Seward Ditch Company. This is one of the most important ditch projects of the country. It has been amply financed, and the ditch will be constructed during the season of 1905. His mining interests are correlative of these ditch enterprises.

Dr. Whitehead is a native of Lynchburg, Virginia. He was born October 5, 1863. He belongs to an old Colonial family, his father's people having come from England in the early part of the sixteenth century and his mother's ancestors emigrating from the same country in 1728. He was educated in the Virginia public schools, and at the age of seventeen went to Lehigh University, South Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. He was graduated from the mining and engineering department of this institution in 1885 with the degree of B. M. He subsequently attended the Columbian University at Washington, D. C., receiving from this school the degree of Ph. D.

After he was graduated from the Lehigh School he went to Boise City, Idaho, to accept the position of assayer at the United States Assay Office at that place. In 1888, when he was only twenty-five years old, he was appointed to the responsible position of chief assayer in the Bureau of the Mint at Washington, D. C. One of his prominent sponsors was John J. Noah, a man of influence, who urged Secretary Windom to appoint his young friend to the position. Possessing references and testimonials such as Dr. Whitehead held, there could be no question of his ability and fitness for the trust, but it was urged by the Secretary of the Treasury that he was too young a man for so responsible an office. In reply to this argument, the doctor's loyal friend, Mr. Noah, said "Give him time, Mr. Secretary, and he will overcome that objection." He held this office until 1901, resigning to take up the work he is doing in Northwestern Alaska.

In 1895 Dr. Whitehead was sent to Europe to make a report on the subject of European mints, and to secure data to be used in building a new Government mint in Philadelphia. He visited the mints of England, France and Germany. As a result of this trip, the new Philadelphia Mint embraces the best practice as observed during Dr. Whitehead's inspection of the mints of foreign countries. In this connection, and as a news item not generally known, it may be interesting to know that it costs more to market gold in Europe than in Nome.

Among Dr. Whitehead's duties as chief assayer was the supervising, assaying and testing of all coins issued by the mints of the United States Government. The first coins made were used for this purpose. The requirements of this work not only necessitated a comprehensive knowledge of metallurgy, but proficiency in chemistry. In both of these branches Dr. Whitehead has a thorough technical knowledge and a wide practical experience. The wisdom that he gained in order to become master of his profession has been valuable to him in his experience as a practical miner. He is a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, of the American Chemical Society and the Society of Chemical Industry of England. During his career at the mint he made a specialty of electro-metallurgy, and has contributed liberally to the literature of chemistry and metallurgy. While Dr. Whitehead was chief assayer of the mint he

trained a number of young men for positions in mint and assay offices of the United States, and many of these young men are now holding responsible Government positions. He visited Seattle in 1898 and established the Seattle Assay Office.

Dr. Whitehead was married October 1, 1889. Mrs. Whitehead was formerly Miss Bena Ayres, daughter of Colonel E. W. Ayres, a well-known newspaper correspondent of Washington. Dr. Whitehead is a student and a thinker; a man of accurate observation, broad comprehension and generous impulses. He has a theoretical and practical knowledge of minerals and mining that few men have acquired. As manager of the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company in Nome he has aided many miners in the work of developing their properties. Recognizing ethics as a most valuable religion, he has the honesty of purpose, the courage of conviction and the strong individuality that are character qualities of every successful and useful man.

OLLY W. ASHBY.

TWENTY-TWO years ago two boys left a hog ranch in Missouri, where they had been born and reared, and started to Alaska in search of a fortune. These two boys were O. W. and Thomas H. Ashby. They reached Juneau May 11, 1884, and were consequently among the early pioneers of Alaska. O. W. Ashby has been identified with Alaska, and also with various enterprises in the district, for a period of twenty-one years. In 1886 he and his brother went into the Yukon River country and mined the bars of Stewart River. They poled 240 miles up the Stewart River in the fall and floated back to the Yukon and poled out to Juneau, landing there in October of the same year. In the fall of 1887 Thomas Ashby went into the Forty-Mile country, O. W. Ashby remaining in Juneau.

These early trips in this northern wilderness were prospecting expeditions. Mr. Ashby and his party mined on many bars of the Yukon and its tributaries, and made as high as twenty-four dollars a day to the man in the richest diggings which they struck. The country at this time was new and absolutely unknown except to the natives and the few adventurous prospectors who were the pioneers of the northern gold fields. At Stewart River (Alaska as it was then known) in 1886 mail was received but once a year. There are but few people now living who have seen as much of Alaska as Mr. Ashby. He was a young man when he first came into the country, and many of the older Yukon pioneers who were his associates have "mushed" over the great divide and into that country whence no man returns. He was at the Treadwell Mine at the beginning of operations on that wonderful ledge, when only five stamps were used in crushing the ore. Now there are 840 stamps making the largest and best equipped plant in the United States.

Twelve years after Mr. Ashby first went to Alaska he visited Circle City. He was one of the earliest stampeders to Dawson, arriving in that camp in 1897. During the summer of 1897-'98 he mined on 31 Eldorado, 2 below Bonanza, and other creeks. In his mining operations in the Klondike region he was associated with his old friend and partner, Billy Leake. In the fall of 1898 he went "outside" and purchased a fine residence at Tacoma, Wash., where his family now resides.

The Nome strike and the excellent prospects of the country, which were developed in 1899, induced Mr. Ashby to go to Nome in 1900. He shipped in 1,000,000 feet of lumber on the Skookum, a nondescript vessel which was neither ship nor barge. It had a great carrying capacity and was loaded with a miscellaneous cargo of lumber

and live stock. It was towed to Nome and anchored in the roadstead. After its cargo had been discharged the big storm in September washed the craft ashore and made a complete wreck of it.

Mr. Ashby disposed of his lumber. In the meantime he acquired mining interests on the peninsula, and later he associated himself with Henry Bratnaber and Dr. Whitehead, becoming vice-president and general manager of the Topkuk Ditch Company, which is one of the largest ditch concerns in Northwestern Alaska. This ditch was completed in the fall of 1903. It was operated in the season of 1904, and the returns from the rich gravels of Daniels' Creek were fully up to the expectations of Mr. Ashby and his associates, who had expended a small fortune in bringing water from the Kutcheblok River, twenty-two miles distant, for the purpose of mining this rich gravel deposit.

Mr. Ashby is a native of Missouri and was born in 1862. While he has been a pioneer ever since he reached man's estate, he is not the type of pioneer in appearance which we read about in story books. He is essentially a self-made man and still in the prime of life, possessing both mental and physical vigor. In character he possesses many attributes that we may associate with the pioneer, such as firmness, honesty, directness of method and a detestation of anything that is unjust and not amenable to the laws of equity.

EUGENE E. AILES.

EUGENE E. AILES is the assayer for the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company of Nome. He has held this position since the establishment of the bank in 1900. Mr. Ailes is a native of Sidney, Ohio, and was born May 8, 1877. His father was a Virginian whose ancestry reaches back to William Penn. The name is French-Hugenot, and the family from which the subject of this sketch is descended has resided in what is now United States territory since the early part of 1700.

After graduating from the high school in his native town Eugene E. Ailes attended the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., taking a scientific course. In the spring of 1899 he was employed in the Treasury Department of the United States under the supervision of the Director of the Mint and as an assayer in the assay office. In the summer of 1899 he was sent to the Seattle Mint as assayer, and came to



EUGENE E. AILES.

Nome in the spring of 1900 as assayer for the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit

Company, a position which he has held ever since. Mr. Ailes is a stockholder and a director in the bank corporation, and is also a director in the Seward Ditch Company.

Mr. Ailes' father was a sergeant in the 118th Ohio Regiment during the Civil War. His brother, Milton E. Ailes, was assistant secretary of the United States Treasury for a period of three years, and is now vice-president of the Riggs National Bank of Washington, D. C.

Eugene E. Ailes is a young man of native ability and integrity. Possessing a thorough education in the line of work he is pursuing, and having a natural aptitude for chemistry and metallurgy, his proficiency in his profession is attested by the responsible Government positions he has filled and the position which he now occupies.

FRANK H. THATCHER.

ONE of the best known and most highly esteemed young men of Nome is the subject of this sketch, who holds the position of cashier in the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company. He was born April 20, 1874, at Mount Sterling, Iowa, a little town situated one mile from the northern line of Missouri and locally known as "Dog Town." His early education was obtained in the common schools of his native town. At a later period he attended the Columbian University at Washington, D. C. His father was a lumber merchant who went to South Dakota in 1886, thence to Florida and back to Iowa, finally locating permanently in Washington, D. C.

Mr. Thatcher's first employment was in the Post Office Department of the United States Government. From 1894 to 1897 he was in the Railway Postal Service and was then transferred to the Post Office Department at Washington, D. C., serving three years. He was then transferred to the War Department and sent to Alaska. He came to Nome in 1900, on the staff of General Randall, and being favorably impressed with the prospects of the camp, resigned his position with the Government and accepted a position as manager for Clafflin Brothers, a Nome mercantile firm. The year following, in June 1901, he was offered a position by the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company which he



F. H. THATCHER.

accepted and a few months later was made assistant cashier. During the summer of 1904 he succeeded to the position of cashier of the bank. He is also a stockholder and director in the bank, and is the owner of some promising mining property.

Mr. Thatcher is the son of a veteran of the Civil War, who was a captain in the Forty-fifth Iowa, a native of Virginia who went to Iowa in 1839, and a member of an old American family.

TOM T. LANE.

T T. LANE is the elder son of Charles D. Lane. He was born in Stanislaus County, California, May 3, 1869, and educated at Santa Clara College, a prominent educational institution of the state. He has been connected with the work of mining since his earliest recollection. When he was six or seven years old his father was placer mining in Idaho, and with plate and quicksilver the boy did some mining for himself, learning to clean the plates and retort the gold. He did not make a fortune, but the work was profitable early experience, and the returns from it made enough for "spending money." When he was attending school his vacations were spent on a hydraulic mine operated by his father in Del Norte County, California. He learned the business of mining just as a farmer's boy learns farming, and has been operating both placer and quartz mines for himself ever since he was twenty years old. His early operations were in California and Mexico, but he has been identified with the Nome country since the beginning of active work in this region.

In 1898 he was instrumental in outfitting G. W. Price to go to Kotzebue Sound. Mr Price was returning from this trip with "nary a color in his poke" when he arrived at Golovin Bay and heard of the strike on Anvil, and was a member of the party that organized the Nome District. In fact he was the only member of the party who was familiar with mining and mining laws. Mr. Lane did not go to Nome the following year, 1899, on account of his interests in Mexico, but he was there in 1900, the year of the receivers, and had charge of the vast interests of the Wild Goose Company during his father's enforced absence in California. It was during this period that he bought the Mattie, Lena, Edna and Rosalind for the Wild Goose Company. The price paid seemed to be large, but it set the seal of value on these bench properties, and subsequent developments have more than justified the investment.

The season was near the close when Mr. Lane found his first opportunity to undertake some explorations in a comparatively unknown and unprospected region of the peninsula. He had brought to Alaska a complete telephone equipment, and this had been duly installed in Nome. In the latter part of September he went into the Bluestone country, but on account of the storms and heavy rains he was not permitted to do any prospecting. He extended his trip to the Kougarok, and has been acquiring property in this district every season since then. His faith in the mineral wealth of this district has never abated. He bought benches at a time when many people were abandoning creek claims and decrying this part of the country, and is now among the largest property holders in the district. He built the first ditch in this part of the country. Work on this ditch was begun in the latter part of 1903 and completed last fall. It is ten miles and three quarters long, and brings water from Coffee Creek to No. 8 Dahl, covering not less than eight miles of auriferous gravel benches on Coffee, Dahl and Quartz Creeks. This ditch was constructed for fourteen cents the foot, costing less than any other ditch of similar capacity and length in Northwestern Alaska. He is constructing another ditch from Henry Creek to



TOM T. LANE.



Homestake, a distance of thirteen miles; and crossing the Kougarok a ditch will be constructed ten miles to Arctic creek. This ditch will be twelve feet broad on the bottom, and will carry 3,000 inches of water, 600 inches being available in the driest part of a dry season. The ground that these ditches will cover will not be worked out in a generation. Up to this date most of the work on the Kougarok has been of a preliminary character, but the season of 1905 should witness the beginning of work that will produce immediate and profitable returns. Mr. Lane will operate extensively on Dahl, Arctic and Homestake Creeks. In 1901 Mr. Lane bought the Maudeline, Diadem and the Little Jim fraction, adjoining the Mattie claim on the left limit of Anvil, and has successfully operated these properties.

T. T. Lane developed the first quartz mine in Seward Peninsula. In 1902 he acquired a quartz ledge on Hurrah, a tributary of Solomon River, and the work he did on the vein that season revealed enough good ore to warrant the erection of a stamp mill. Accordingly a ten-stamp mill was put on the mine in 1903. Ten stamps have since been added to the mill, which has been profitably operated since the dropping of the first stamp. Mr. Lane has an undeveloped quartz property on Trilby Mountain, in the Solomon River region, and he thinks it is a promising prospect.

Mr. Lane's residence is in San Francisco. He is a member of the Bohemian and San Francisco Clubs of that city. He belongs to the Masons, Elks, Workmen and Native Sons. Possessing an inquiring and inventive mind, the experience of near a quarter of a century in mining has qualified him for the work he is doing. He has within him the spirit for big undertakings. This came to him as an inheritance. His independence of character is shown by the disposition manifested when he was a boy to work for himself. With the experience he has had, the perception he possesses, the force that dominates his character, and the opportunities in the Northland he has created for himself, he should within the next few years develop an extensive and a very valuable property on Seward Peninsula.

FRANK S. SMITH.

NEAR 500 years ago Thomas Tusser said: "A stone that is rolling can gather no moss," and this quotation has survived the centuries and has been accepted as a truism. If we look about us we will find the application in hundreds of people we know, and see the truth of the converse of the trite sentence in only a few. The main difficulty encountered by the human stone is to know when to roll, as moss does not accumulate in every place. If the stone be in a dry place, where there is neither dampness of ground nor moisture of atmosphere, it would better roll and become fixed in a spot where conditions are more favorable to the growth of moss. The subject of this sketch is not a rolling stone and having become fixed in a spot in Alaska where nature has not made adequate moisture available, he has created the conditions, as will be hereinafter told, where moss will grow luxuriantly.

When he came to the northern gold fields he first went to Dawson. In the Klondike country he acquired an interest in a bench claim on Hunker Creek and mined it for two years. Having an opportunity to sell it for a fair price he disposed of his interest and came to Nome in 1900. His first venture here was on Hungry Creek, in the Cripple River region. After mining the property and taking out of it a considerable quantity of gold, he acquired other property in the vicinity, constructed a road-house and made his Alaska home on Oregon Creek; he studied the country, prospected in creeks

and benches, and continued to acquire property. Claim owners would lease mining ground in this neighborhood, and the laymen in most cases would work long enough to discover that the ground was not rich enough to warrant shoveling in sluice-boxes and paying a royalty to owners. But ditches and hydraulic methods should accomplish something in a country where men can shovel into a sluice-box and make wages. This was the opportunity that Mr. Smith recognized when it called upon him. It is said that opportunity has a long forelock but is bald behind. When it has passed by, one finds difficulty in getting hold of it. But Mr. Smith did not let it pass. He got hold of that long forelock. He staked and acquired water rights, and in June, 1904, began the construction of ditches which will supply water for hydraulic mining in the region of the upper waters of Cripple River, and by extension can be made to supply water to nearly all the vast area of mineral ground in the water-shed of Cripple River. The work that can be done by this undertaking will not be accomplished in a life time. Although having a modest beginning it is a big enterprise, filled with magnificent possibilities.

F. S. Smith is a native of Utah, and of English and Scotch blood, by virtue of his father's and mother's lineage, respectively. He was born in Tooeley City, April 24, 1870. He is next to the eldest son in a family of four boys and one girl. His father owned and operated a farm and a saw mill in Utah. In 1880 the family moved to Idaho, and resided in Albion, Challis, Wood River and Boise City, the latter place being their present home. Mr. Smith's father followed stock raising and ranching in Idaho, and the subject of this sketch received the benefit of a public school education in the schools of Idaho. In 1898 he went to Dawson via the Chilkoot Pass. His brother, Ed. S. Smith, and P. W. Koelsch accompanied him. They arrived in Dawson June 22, having made a successful trip without serious mishap or accident. While they escaped the perils of this arduous journey, they packed 3,000 pounds over the pass, and became intimately acquainted with the strenuous life to which prospectors bound for the Klondike were introduced in the early days of the Yukon mining camp.

Soon after arriving in Dawson he and his brother and Mr. Koelsch located a bench claim on Hunker Creek, No. 8, right limit. The pay-streak was found at a depth of twenty feet, and consisted of from two to five feet of gravel overlaying bedrock. The first winter the ground was worked by thawing with wood fires. The second winter a steam thawer operated by a ten-horse power boiler was used. The ground was rich, yielding as much as \$43 to the pan. The last clean-up in the spring of 1900, of the winter dump, yielded an average of eighteen and a third cents the pan. They sold the claim in the spring of 1900, and his brother and Mr. Koelsch returned to Idaho. Mr. Smith came to Nome, arriving July 4. He and O. E. Pennell bought 500 feet of ground on Hungry Creek, and began work on it August 20, and did not close down until October 10. They were satisfied with the season's work. Mr. Smith went home in the fall of 1900, and returned the following spring when he bought his partner out, and has continued his operations in this neighborhood ever since. He has mined on Trilby Creek, Oregon Creek and Nugget Gulch. He established the Oregon Creek Road-house, and is engaged in the transportation business, owning teams that make round-trips every two days between Nome and Oregon Creek.

Mr. Smith owns Trilby Creek, a tributary of Hungry. His property on this stream consists of Nos. 1, 2 and 3 creek claims, and the Sullivan, Saturday, McCubbin, Smith and Accidental bench claims. On Hungry Creek he owns No. 2 and 500 feet of the Le Clair fraction. Among other promising claims that he owns are No. 3 above the mouth of Oregon, and the Eureka bench opposite 6 below. He has secured



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

FRANK S. SMITH.

1

long term leases on No. 1 Nugget Gulch, No. 6 below Oregon, I X L bench and the Portland and Laramie benches. In 1903 he staked water rights on Oregon, Aurora, Slate and the upper Oregon, 1,000 inches on each stream. June 20, 1904, he began the construction of a seven-mile ditch, beginning at the head of Aurora Creek and tapping the waters of Oregon Creek. This ditch, which is four feet wide on the bottom, six feet on top and a foot deep, will carry 800 inches of water. By September 1 three miles of this ditch had been completed, delivering water on the Portland and Laramie benches, and the giants were at work on these benches, washing out the vast deposit of auriferous gravel which they contain. This ditch when extended will cover Nugget Gulch, Trilby and Hungry Creeks. Another ditch will be constructed in 1905, which will bring water from the headwaters of Cripple and Stewart Rivers. When it is finished this ditch will be fifteen miles long. When these ditches are complete they will cover 1,000 acres of mineral land on the upper Cripple River, 200 acres on Trilby Creek, 200 acres on Oregon Creek, 320 acres on Cleveland Creek, 800 acres on Arctic Creek and several thousand acres on the lower part of Cripple River. All of this country is low grade ground, and some of it is rich enough to yield a profit when worked by the ordinary method of shoveling in sluice-boxes.

Mr. Smith is yet a young man, but he has matured plans, which will be the means of extracting a great deal of gold from this part of Seward Peninsula, and these plans will be consummated before the close of another year. He has mapped out the work of a life time. Modest, unassuming, but energetic and persistent, he has gone about his work quietly, and the water was running through his ditch before many people in Nome knew anything of his enterprise. It is work of this character that will develop the country, and hasten the time when the annual product of gold in Seward Peninsula will be double, treble, possibly quadruple the largest output of any season heretofore.

INGVARD BERNER SVERDRUP.

AMONG the first men to arrive in Nome in the spring of 1899 was I. B. Sverdrup, of Valdez, formerly of San Francisco. The people who came down the Yukon over the ice were the first arrivals in that memorable year, but when Mr. Sverdrup landed from the steamer there were not more than ten tents in the camp. Since this early date he has been identified with the Nome country, but has spent most of the winters in San Francisco. He is extensively interested in mining in the vicinity of Nome, owning among other valuable properties, No. 6 Dexter Creek, which he has successfully operated. He was in Nome during the winter of 1902-1903, and took active part in the promotion of out-door sports, being one of the organizers of the ski club. He was prominent in the construction and management of the skating rink. In these enterprises he was prompted by the desire to see the sequestered sojourners of this new Northland provided with wholesome, healthful amusement. Having lived during the days of his boyhood



I. B. SVERDRUP.

and early manhood in Northern Europe he was familiar with the winter out-door sports in high latitudes, and believed that their introduction in Nome would be beneficial to the "cabin'd, cribbed and confined" miners who were patiently waiting for the long winter to pass. This was the inception of the most popular winter sport of Nome. Men, women and children have learned the art of skiing, and include it in exercise for pastime, or utilize their knowledge of the use of the ski in traveling over the country.

Mr. Sverdrup was born in the northern part of Norway December 24, 1864, and educated at Trondhjen. His father was a merchant, and the family, which emigrated from Schleswig to Norway in 1620, is prominent in the political, educational and scientific affairs of Norwegian history. Prof. George Sverdrup helped to frame the Constitution of 1814, and Captain Otto Sverdrup, a cousin of the subject of this sketch, was commander of the Fram in Nansen's first polar expedition. He accompanied Nansen twice in Arctic voyages, and in 1900 was at the head of an expedition which entered the Arctic region through Baffin's Bay, and is accredited with having accomplished the most valuable scientific work of any of the explorers in the Frozen Sea.

Mr. Sverdrup came to America in 1888, and located in San Francisco, where he conducted a grocery business for ten years. In 1898 he went to Valdez, Alaska, thence to Nome in 1899. He is a courteous gentleman, unvarying urbanity being a conspicuous trait of his character, and is the possessor of those qualities of mind and heart which create the esteem and friendship of those who know him.

JOHN P. PEARSON.

J. P. PEARSON has shown his faith in the future of quartz mining in Seward Peninsula by his investments in quartz property near Nome and in the Solomon River region during the past two years. He came to Nome in 1903, and has been active in the industrial field since his arrival. Besides being a large stockholder and director in two quartz mining companies, he owns some placer ground, is associated with a ditch enterprise, and has a road-house and mercantile business on Solomon River.

Mr. Pearson is a native of Sweden, and was born September 1, 1856. He is the son of a farmer, and was educated in the schools of Tirup and Alfredstorp, receiving a special course in agriculture, which qualified him for the work in which he was subsequently engaged in his native land. After leaving school he was employed as the superintendent of a three-thousand-acre farm, one of the largest in Sweden, at Sunnerborg, State of Smoland. He also had charge of a flour mill on the estate. He filled this position during a period of five years, when he decided to go to America. In 1882 he arrived in the State of Minnesota, and engaged in the creamery business. Until 1890 he was extensively interested in this industry, and in addition thereto owned a large milk business in St. Paul, being one of the organizers, and vice-president and superintendent of the Minnesota Milk Company.

In 1890 he sold out and went to the State of Washington, where investments



J. P. PEARSON.

in real estate swept away the earnings of years. Undiscouraged by the adverse turn in the wheel of fortune, he turned his attention to the line of work where his knowledge of the business gave him preeminence. For a period of four years from 1891 he had the management of stock farms and dairies in Oregon, and for five years subsequently was in the dairy business in California. During this latter period he was prominently identified with the dairy industry, and was well known as a promoter of education in matters pertaining to the methods of the business. He tried to get a dairy school established, and practically illustrated his belief in a technical knowledge of the industry by taking a course in dairy chemistry and bacteriology at the State University in 1896-'97.

In 1900 he became a member of the firm of Sutherland & Pearson, grocers, in Oakland, California, and disposed of his interests in 1903 to go to Nome. Mr. Pearson is an educated gentleman, an expert in the lines of work to which he has given his best thought and years of study, and a prudent and an honorable business man.

EUGENE CHILBERG.

EUGENE CHILBERG'S first identification with Northwestern Alaska was as the treasurer of the Pioneer Mining Company. He still holds this position, but has also made his mark in the industrial field of this country as a mine operator in connection with the successful working of the Hot Air Mining Company on Glacier Creek, and as one of the operators of the Bella Kirk bench claim on Dry Creek. In the fall of 1904, and upon the organization of the Miners and Merchants Bank of Nome, his high standing in the community and his careful business methods caused him to be selected as the president of this institution.

Mr. Chilberg was born in Seattle, Washington, October 29, 1875. He is the son of A. Chilberg, the highly respected and universally esteemed president of the Scandinavian-American Bank of Seattle. Eugene was educated in the common schools and in the high school of Seattle. He also attended the State Agricultural College, and the School of Science at Pullman, Washington. In 1893-'94 he was a student in the State University at Seattle, and left the university to accept a position in the Scandinavian-American Bank, which position he held until he became treasurer of the Pioneer Mining Company at Nome, Alaska. In 1904 he assisted in the organization of the Miners and Merchants Bank of Nome,



EUGENE CHILBERG.

the stockholders of this institution being composed almost entirely of business men and miners of Northwestern Alaska.

Mr. Chilberg is an estimable young man, prudent in business, honorable in all the relations of life and possessing the moral attributes of character which make men of high standing and good influence; the future invites him to positions of still higher trust, responsibility and usefulness.

CHAUNCEY G. COWDEN.

C. G. COWDEN is the cashier of the Miners and Merchants Bank of Nome, (an institution which he assisted to organize), has served three years as city treasurer of Nome and is treasurer of the Northwestern Ditch Company; and is also interested in a number of valuable mining properties. He comes from the Jersey shore, where he was born February 22, 1865. His boyhood days were spent in Pennsylvania, and his education was obtained in a Kentucky university. He is the son of a Christian minister, is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and belongs to an old family of the United States.

His first business venture was in the real estate line in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. In 1888 he went to Tacoma, and was employed in the land department of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, mapping and appraising the value of lands. After two years of this work he was employed by the National Bank of Commerce of Ta-



C. G. COWDEN.

coma, working for this institution in various capacities for ten years. Just prior to his going to Alaska, he was chief deputy county treasurer of Pierce County, Washington. He resigned this position to accept the position of cashier of the Alaska Banking and Safe Deposit Company of Nome, entering upon the discharge of his duties for this corporation in June, 1901. He resigned September 1, 1904, and helped to organize the Miners and Merchants Bank of Nome, of which he is now cashier.

Mr. Cowden has been twice married. His first wife, whom he married in Tacoma in 1891, was Miss Florence Lithgow. A son, Parker, who is now a bright boy of thirteen years, is the only issue of this marriage. In 1902 Mrs. Cowden died suddenly while visiting friends in the states. During the winter of 1904-'05 Mr. Cowden and Miss Hattie V. Thompson were married in Nome.

Mr. Cowden's high standing in the community is shown by the important positions which he fills. He has been successful in his Nome mining ventures and



L. B. TANNER.

W. A. CLARK.



business enterprises, and is among the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of this part of Alaska.

LEWIS B. TANNER.

"There is a tide in the affairs of men,
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune."

THE man who is industrious, alert and watching for this tide will see it coming, and with bellying sail and bending oar will hasten to reach the anchorage in the haven of a competence. Shakespeare's metaphor is the old story of opportunity, of which the successful man takes advantage. There are few men to whom opportunity has not come. Opportunity may mean the chance to accumulate a sudden fortune, and it may mean the chance for the manifestation of the business ability that lies behind the industrial features of the country.

When L. B. Tanner came to Nome in the spring of 1900 he did not have much money, but he saw in the chaotic condition of business the opportunity to begin in a small way in a line of work with which he was familiar, and he knew that the development of a new country would permit the business to grow. Having learned the trade of a builder and contractor from his father, and having followed it for years, he was familiar with the lumber business. A number of traders had brought stocks of lumber to Nome, and he set about to secure these small stocks. There was an apparent surplus of many articles of merchandise in the Nome market that year, and there were merchants and would-be merchants with cold feet. With the material secured from men who brought miscellaneous cargoes, including lumber, to Nome, Mr. Turner started a lumber yard. It was not an adjunct of another business—he dealt in lumber exclusively, and devoted all of his energy to his business. The growth of the town and the development of the mines created a steady and an increasing demand for the material he was handling, and the size of his lumber yard increased as his business grew.

By 1902 the business had grown to considerable proportions. This fact, together with Mr. Tanner's plans to reduce the price of lumber by buying timber and operating a sawmill, and shipping direct from his own plant, induced him to seek a good man for a partner to handle one end of the line while he looked after the business at the other end. This man was found in W. A. Clark, and the firm of Tanner & Clark took charge of the business. Mr. Tanner went out to Washington at the close of the season of 1902, and bought timber land equipped with a sawmill plant in King County, and in two years the firm has cut and shipped to Nome near 12,000,000 feet of lumber. Much of this material has been shipped in chartered schooners. The yard in Nome at the close of navigation of the past two seasons has contained between 5,000,000 and 6,000,000 feet of lumber. A complete modern planing mill is a part of the equipment of this yard. From a modest beginning this business has advanced to a leading position, and in the history of the business of Nome is a monument to enterprise, energy and honest methods.

Mr. Tanner is a native of Canada. He was born in Brantford, Ontario, January 17, 1866, and was educated in the public schools of the province. He learned the trade of a builder and contractor, which he followed, with the exception of a few years devoted to mining in the Rossland and Trail Creek country, B. C., and the Klondike region, until he came to Nome. He emigrated from Canada in 1890, going to Seattle and subsequently to Portland, Ore. In 1898 he went to Dawson, but returned to Seattle the following year. He came to Nome in the spring of 1900 on the steamer

Alpha, and began the successful business career narrated in the foregoing. September 5, 1900, L. B. Tanner and Miss M. N. Pickard were married in Tacoma.

Mr. Tanner deserves credit for his success, but more credit for the methods by which he achieved this success. In the earlier days of his thriving business he has said: "If the town of Nome should be destroyed by fire tonight the price of lumber in this yard would be the same tomorrow as it is today." In a new town, remote from its base of supplies, there are frequent chances to take advantage of other men's necessities, but these methods were not Mr. Tanner's conception of the way to obtain the confidence and patronage of the public. With the good quality of business rectitude he possesses sound judgment and quick perception, is brimful of energy which must find a vent in work, but never too busy for the social amenities of the gentleman.

WILLIAM A. CLARK.

THE world's progress is due to the combined efforts of the workers. They may not be conspicuous in the battle of life, because they are "the men behind the guns." They are the men that succeed, and in their success not only obtain the benefit of their labor, but contribute to the benefit of others. Every enterprise that is the means of private gain must have for its secondary object the public good, and every man who establishes himself in a legitimate vocation, and builds his business until it is a helpful concern in the development of the country, is a very useful member of society.

W. A. Clark belongs to this class of men. He is a member of the firm of Tanner & Clark, owning and conducting the largest lumber business in Northwestern Alaska. The foundation of this large concern, owning its sawmill plant and timber lands in Washington, and lumber yards in Nome, Alaska, where from five million feet to six million feet of lumber is kept in stock, was laid by L. B. Tanner, the senior member of the firm, in 1900. Mr. Clark's association with the business dates from 1902. The undertaking that Mr. Tanner had started in a modest way had grown to considerable magnitude, and the new firm planned to supply the people of the Nome country with lumber direct from the saw mill, thereby eliminating the expense resulting from a commodity being handled by middle men, permitting a reduction in selling price without curtailment of profits. The prominent position in Nome that this firm occupies, its reputation for fair dealing and honest methods, and its constantly increasing business, are evidence of a successful career.

Mr. Clark is a native of Youngstown, Ohio. He was born October 10, 1870. When six years old he moved with his parents to Portland, Oregon, where he attended public school. When eighteen he began an apprenticeship to learn the iron molder's trade. After serving his time he took a course in a business college at Seattle, and then worked for about six years at his trade. In 1897 he caught the Klondike fever, and started for Dawson. He went over the White Pass route, and had an arduous and a perilous trip. The condition of the trail during this first great rush was almost indescribable. He and a companion packed 1,200 pounds over the pass on their backs the greater part of the distance to Bennett, thirty-seven miles. They made eleven round-trips for every relay, and were from the middle of July until October 9 accomplishing this task. After reaching Bennett a boat was purchased, and a start was made to cross the lakes and descend the Yukon. The second day out they were wrecked in Windy Arm, on Lake Tagish, but escaped without a more serious mishap than the wetting of all their supplies. They had some exciting adventures in Thirty-Mile River, and their

boat almost filled with water when they shot the White Horse Rapids. A disaster was narrowly averted at Five Fingers further down the Yukon. Ice began to form in the Yukon before they got half way down the river to their destination, and they encountered many snow storms. Sixty miles above Dawson at the mouth of Stewart River, ice blocked the river, and they went into camp. Three days later the ice broke, and they started with it down stream, arriving in Dawson November 2. The following day the ice froze solidly, and their boat had to be chopped out of the ice to get it ashore.

That winter Mr. Clark mined on Bonanza. The following spring he went out and bought a stock of merchandise, which he took into Dawson. He made three round-trips that season, taking each time a stock of goods to Dawson, and was fairly successful in these ventures. During the last trip he and Miss Laura Johnson were married in Seattle. Mrs. Clark did not accompany her husband to Dawson but he came out after her in the spring of 1899. Returning to Dawson, he found the Nome excitement at its height, and determined to go to the new camp. He arrived in Nome September 22, 1899, and earned his first money in this town ferrying people across Snake River. The receipts from his ferry in seven days were \$190. He was in some of the stampedes the following winter, and staked a lot of ground. In the spring of 1900 he opened a road-house on Anvil Creek, and later in the season built a home in Nome. During the winter he also mined on the beach. He followed mining and conducted the road-house until the fall of 1901, when he went to Nome and went into partnership with L. B. Tanner. One member of the firm lives in Seattle and attends to the manufacturing and forwarding of the lumber; the other in Nome attends to the sales and distribution. In 1902-'03 Mr. Tanner was at the manufacturing end of the line; this season, 1904-'05, Mr. Clark is in Seattle, where he owns a pretty home.

As noted in the outset of this sketch, Mr. Clark is a worker, and somebody has said that "industry is a species of genius." The domestic trait of his character is conspicuous. He loves home, wife and children. In the commercial world he is known as an honest man, and among his friends as a companionable associate, an ethically honorable man and a good citizen.

COLONEL WILLIAM T. PERKINS.

COLONEL WILLIAM T. PERKINS has been identified with the Northland since 1898. He is not only a prominent citizen of Nome, but he is a prominent citizen of Alaska. He is associated with the leading commercial and transportation company of Northwestern Alaska, occupying the position of auditor of the Northwestern Commercial Company. This company has exploited many avenues of the natural resources of Alaska and Siberia.

Colonel Perkins is a native of Buffalo, New York, and was born November 2, 1858. He is the son of Nathaniel Perkins and Annette Hawkins. He is a descendant of Revolutionary sires, and is a member of the Washington, D. C., Society of American Sons of Revolution. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Buffalo and Lockport, New York. He prepared for college at New Hampton Institution, New Hampshire, in 1877, and was graduated by Bates College of Maine in 1881 with the degree of A. B. In 1884 he was graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan with the degree of LL. B. He has been admitted to the bar of Michigan, North Dakota and Alaska. He began the practice of law in North

Dakota in 1884, and continued the practice of his profession until 1896. From 1892 until 1896 he was vice-president of the First National Bank of Bismarck, North Dakota. For a period of two years after 1896 he engaged in mining in Colorado. He came to Alaska in 1898, and followed mining for two years. In 1900 he arrived in Nome, and became the general auditor of the Northwestern Commercial Company, a position which he still fills. He is also attorney in fact in Alaska for the managing director of the Northeastern Siberian Company, Limited.

Colonel Perkins has received a number of political honors from his friends and party. In 1888 he was elected as one of the first aldermen of Bismarck, North Dakota, and was a member of the Board of Education and its secretary at Bismarck for a period of twelve years. In 1889 he was elected to the office of County Superintendent of Public Schools of Burleigh County, North Dakota, and held this position during his residence in this state. He took an active interest in both local and state politics in Dakota. He was selected as a delegate to the Republican National Convention in Chicago in June, 1904, and was one of the first delegates to represent Alaska in a Republican National Convention.

Colonel Perkins took an active and a leading part in educational work during his residence in Dakota. He was president of the North Dakota Educational Association in 1895. He was commissioned Colonel in the National Guards of North Dakota in 1892. In May, 1903, while in Seattle, he was elected as chairman of the executive committee selected to make the Alaska arrangements for the reception of President Roosevelt. At the time of the visit of the United States Senators who were appointed by Congress to inquire into needed laws for the purpose of determining the best legislation that could be enacted for the district, Colonel Perkins was selected by the citizens of Nome as the chairman of the executive committee to entertain the Senatorial Committee.

Colonel Perkins is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He is a thirty-second degree Mason and deputy for Alaska of the Inspector General for Washington, Idaho and Alaska, of the Scottish Rite and Noble of the Mystic Shrine. He is a Past Grand Master of the A. F. and A. M. of North Dakota, and Past Grand Commander of the Knights Templar, North Dakota. He is also a member of the Arctic Brotherhood, Camp Nome No. 9, a fraternal organization that has its home in the Northland; and at the last grand session of the order held in Seattle in November, 1904, he was elected Grand Arctic Chief.

It will be seen from this brief and hasty narrative that Colonel Perkins has had a very active and busy life; that he has stood and stands high in the estimation of his fellow men with whom he has come in contact; that he has been called upon to fill many positions of civic and fraternal honor. While he has taken an active part in politics he does not belong to the genus politician. He is a man of unquestioned and unimpeachable integrity, and his interest in politics is simply the interest of a good citizen desiring better and cleaner government. His native intelligence has been polished by education. He knows his capacity and limitations, so that he does well whatever he undertakes to do. No citizen of the Nome country commands more of the public esteem and public confidence than does Colonel Perkins.

He was married December 16, 1884, at Denison, Iowa. Mrs. Perkins was formerly Katherine Laub.

GEO. T. WILLIAMS.

GEORGE T. WILLIAMS is one of the organizers of the Northwestern Commercial Company, and is the vice-president of that corporation. He is president of the North Coast Lighterage Company, one of the leading companies engaged in the business of lighterage at Nome.

Mr. Williams was born at Philadelphia, March 14, 1872, and was educated in the public schools of Pennsylvania. He learned the trade of a machinist in Philadelphia and became an expert workman. He was employed in Cramp's ship yard, and has helped to build several of the large battleships which are now a part of the Navy of the United States. Mr. Williams was an employe of the Cramps during a period of nine years, and a part of that time his services were utilized in many departments of mechanical work where the highest degree of skill was required.

He severed his relations with the Cramps in August 1897, and started for Skagway, Alaska. He was among the first men to go over White Pass, and arrived at Lake Bennett September 17. The lakes were crossed and the Yukon descended in a canvas boat, and Dawson was reached October 1. Ice was floating in the river when he and his party arrived.

He devoted some time to mining and in 1898-'99 engaged in shipping goods from Seattle to Dawson. In 1898 he made the record trip from Lake Bennett to Dawson. This trip which never has been equaled was made in four days and seventeen hours. He was a pilot of one of the first boats on the upper Yukon.

In the fall of 1899, with others, he organized the Northwestern Commercial Company, which is now the largest commercial and transportation company operating in the Nome country. The North Coast Lighterage Company of which he is president, is composed of members of the Northwestern Commercial Company. It has the best facilities for lighterage at Nome that can be devised. In one day the company lightered 1,008 tons of coal from the steamship Quito, and stacked this immense quantity of coal in the yard. The superior facilities possessed by this company are due to Mr. Williams' inventive genius and ingenuity. He constructed the first aerial cable way at Nome for discharging cargoes from the sea. This cable is 350 feet long and extends beyond the bar in the sea in front of Nome. Engines handle two endless surf lines. Connected with the lighterage plant is a ground and an elevated tramway, providing facilities for the easy hand-



GEO. T. WILLIAMS.

ling and expeditious transportation of freight from the wharf to the company's warehouses.

Mr. Williams and Miss Amanda Harris were married in Camden, New Jersey, January 11, 1900. If energy, industry, application, ingenuity and honest effort entitle a man to success, Mr. Williams should be among the most successful.

CAPT. WALTER H. FERGUSON.

CAPTAIN W. H. FERGUSON, a well-known sea captain on the different oceans of the world, and one of the pioneers of Seward Peninsula, was born in Philadelphia in 1860. He was educated in the schools of Philadelphia and vicinity, and in his early manhood adopted a sea-faring life as a profession, rising rapidly to a command. After serving on the sea for twenty-two years, and hearing of the fabulous riches of the great Northland, he determined to try his luck at mining.

His first trip to Northwestern Alaska was in 1898. In 1897 he was employed by the North American Transportation and Trading Company as superintendent of construction at Dutch Harbor, and supervised the building of the company's river fleet at that place. After completing his work he went to St. Michael in September, 1898. While there he heard of the strike on Ophir Creek in the Council District, and in company with Dr. Townshend, of New York, and a mining expert, he at once proceeded to the diggings. In those days there were no trails or well-kept road-houses, and traveling was different from what it now is. The traveler through this country pitched his tent where night overtook him, and cooked his meals over an open camp fire.

Arriving at Council City the party found even at that early date that the creeks in the vicinity of Council had been staked to the mountain tops, and not having time to measure fractions or to go far afield for new locations on account of the lateness of the season, the party returned to Golovin Bay. While waiting at the Bay for transportation to St. Michael the Captain met Dr. A. N. Kittilsen and many of the old-timers who had during the season of 1898 prospected different parts of Seward Peninsula, and hearing good reports from these men, he determined to return to the peninsula in the early spring of 1899. He was unable to remain in Alaska that winter on account of the necessity of having to go to the states to consummate some unfinished business.

The great strike on Anvil Creek late in the season of '98 intensified Captain



CAPT. W. H. FERGUSON.

Ferguson's desire to return, and he was among the early arrivals in the Nome country in 1899. During this summer he prospected and staked some claims in nearly every section of the peninsula. In the fall of 1899 he engaged in business in Nome, and took a prominent part in the affairs of that community. He was an active member of the Citizens Committee that deported a number of bad characters that infested the camp, and later, in the spring of 1900, when it became necessary for the citizens to again organize and assist in the government of the place, the Nome Chamber of Commerce was formed and Captain Ferguson was unanimously elected the first president of this organization. The good work done by this body of men has heretofore been noted. They raised \$20,000, most of which was used to drain the town and put it in a sanitary condition. In the spring of 1900 18,000 people arrived in Nome, but so thoroughly had the Chamber of Commerce performed its work that only a few cases of typhoid fever were reported during this season.

In January, 1900, Sam C. Dunham organized Camp Nome of the Arctic Brotherhood and Captain Ferguson was elected the first Arctic Chief of the camp. Ever since the organization of the camp he has been an ardent worker in the cause of the Brotherhood. In July, 1900, Captain Ferguson was appointed United States Commissioner at Council City, and filled this position until October, 1902. During that entire period he was feared by evil-doers and claim-jumpers. He would not permit any man to go on a claim and endeavor to hold it against the original locator. While Captain Ferguson was commissioner the Council District was well governed. He modestly disclaims the credit, but says it was due to the co-operation and support of the good citizens of that locality.

Since 1902 the Captain has been engaged in transportation and mining. He is also an attorney-at-law, having been admitted to practice before the courts of Alaska previous to his appointment as United States Commissioner. He is a rugged, forceful, energetic man, and was a good man at the helm during the first winter in Nome. The readers of this volume will see that he has left his footprints in the history of this country.

ALBERT J. CODY.

SUCCESS is the result of ability, aptitude and work. Failure, when it is not due to indolence, most often comes from inaptitude. Men try to do something for which they are not qualified either by nature or education and training, and they fail. Square pegs do not fit in round holes. Success waits on genius, but a musical genius might waste his life behind the plow, in the factory or the counting room. The Maker of man in His omniscience has fitted some for one kind of work, and equipped others for another kind of work, so that by natural selection and the exercise of our dominant faculties we should be doing that which we are best qualified to do. A. J. Cody was made to order for a detective and an executive officer of the law. Possessing great physical strength, although a man of not extraordinary size, agile and alert, with a mind quick of perception and an intuitive grasp of human motive, devoid of fear, yet cautious, and having withal a keen analytical mind, Mr. Cody has the traits of character that Conan Doyle has given to the hero of his great detective stories.

Mr. Cody is a native of Auburn, Oregon, and was forty-two years old November 10, 1904. He is a member of an old English family that came to America about 200 years ago. His father was a pioneer of California who emigrated from Indiana in 1849. A. J. Cody was educated in the public schools of Oregon, and began the serious work

of life riding the range on a cattle ranch in Big Lake County, Oregon. At a later period he was engaged in the fish cannery business on Columbia River. From 1883 to 1889 he was in the hotel business in Portland. In all of these lines of business he achieved ordinary success, but it was not until he became an officer of Multnomah County, by appointment as deputy sheriff, that he found a vocation in which he excelled, and in which progress and promotion followed in the natural order of events. Subsequently he was appointed to a position on the police and detective force of Portland, Oregon. In 1896 when the patrol wagon was called out almost every hour of the day to what was known as the North End, Mr. Cody was assigned at the request of Mayor Pennoyer to duty in this tough part of the city. He remained on duty in this part of the city until June, 1898, and did his work so well that for three days covering the first Fourth of July after his assignment there was not a single call for the patrol wagon. He told the tough element that if there was any fighting to be done he would take a hand in it; and a few illustrations of what he could do in this line awakened a wholesome respect for him, which deterred the bad men from violating the law. During his connection with the police department of Portland he did a lot of clever detective work, embracing cases covering a wide range of crimes, from the discovery of stolen goods and arrest of the thieves to the capture of desperadoes who had sent word that they would never be taken alive.

In 1898 Mr. Cody was appointed deputy collector of customs for Alaska. He came to St. Michael and ascended the Yukon to the boundary line, establishing customs houses at Rampart, Fort Yukon and Eagle. He resigned this position the following year and came to Nome, engaging in mining. In the fall of 1900 he was appointed to the position of deputy marshal by U. S. Marshal Vawter. Mr. Cody is the man who broke up the worst gang of malefactors that ever infested Nome. Sixty men of criminal instincts had formed a compact to swear alibis and thereby keep each other out of the penitentiary for their misdeeds. Judge Noyes, Marshal Vawter, District Attorney Wood and U. S. Commissioner Stevens had a joint interview with Mr. Cody, and requested him to break up the ring. He agreed to undertake the work upon the condition that warrants should be issued at his request and the arrested men confined in jail without the privilege of any one visiting them, and that there should be no writs of habeas corpus. By pursuing this method an opportunity was given to obtain testimony, and fourteen convicts were deported to McNeil's Island the following spring. The gang was effectually broken up, and since then Nome has been comparatively free from the depredations of criminals.

Being a field deputy in the office of the U. S. Marshal Mr. Cody had the privilege of conducting a detective agency, and was employed by all the big companies to protect their interests. He resigned when Marshal Vawter went out of office, and devoted his time to the work of his detective bureau and to his mining interests. In 1903 Marshal Richards tendered him the position of office deputy, which he accepted, and filled until the close of navigation, 1904, when he resigned to return to the states, the main object of his going being to give his son a collegiate education.

Mr. Cody owns extensive and valuable mining interests in the Nome District. He owns all of Extra Dry Creek, comprising fourteen claims, and owns property on Anvil Creek. He and Miss Alice V. Campbell were married in Portland, Oregon, in June, 1884. They have one son, Albert R., a bright young man twenty years old. Mr. Cody has had an eventful career, filled with thrilling experiences, but there is another



ALBERT J. CODY.



phase of his character of which the world knows less than it does of his public career. He is an affectionate and devoted husband and father, a loyal friend, and he has a soul that feels keenly and suffers from the sorrow and misery of the world with which he is inevitably brought in contact.

CAPTAIN E. W. JOHNSTON.

CAPTAIN JOHNSTON has been identified with the lighterage business in Alaska since the first stampede to the Klondike in 1897. When the news of the gold discovery on the upper Yukon electrified a large part of the civilized world, Captain Johnston was a resident of Seattle and was engaged in building lighters, operating a stone quarry and conducting a general freighting business on the Sound. He immediately saw the business opportunity of lightering freight and landing passengers from steamers at Skagway, and was the first man to engage in this business at that place. The smallest lighter that he took from Seattle had a carrying capacity of 400 tons, and when he was preparing to sail with his equipment, horses, men and supplies, there were people who talked loudly about invoking the law to prevent his departure. They knew that he was taking the poor dumb brutes and deluded people to certain death.

At that time the public's knowledge of Alaska was very indefinite, and the conception of conditions in the far North was hazy or distorted.

Captain Johnston conducted this business during the seasons of '97 and '98. He worked almost incessantly. Only a person of extraordinary physical stamina could have stood the strain to which he was subjected. He made money and made friends. Probably there is no man in the North who knows more of the Klondikers than Captain Johnston.

The Nome gold discovery and the development of these gold fields in 1899 convinced Captain Johnston that there would be another business opportunity in his line of work on the waterfront of Nome. He fully understands and appreciates the wisdom of the old Spanish proverb: "Opportunity has a long forelock, but is bald behind." Being a man of prompt decision, he immediately set himself to the work of constructing a lighterage plant to take to Nome in the spring of 1900. Every year since that memorable season he has been in Nome, and has handled a great many thousand tons of freight that have been shipped into this country. From the beginning of his work



CAPTAIN E. W. JOHNSTON.

at Nome he saw the necessity of a harbor to provide better facilities for discharging cargoes and to provide a safe anchorage during storms for the small craft of the sea. He held this idea in abeyance, knowing that the time had not yet arrived for the inauguration of such an enterprise. The public questioned the permanency of the camp, and educated wisecracks said that a pier could not be built to withstand storms and the impact of the ice.

In 1904 a better general sentiment about the Nome country prevailed throughout the United States, and Captain Johnston concluded that the time was auspicious to undertake the work which he believed could be successfully done, the value of which if consummated was obvious. During the session of Congress in the winter of 1905, a charter was secured to build jetties from the mouth of Snake River into Bering Sea, the work to be done under the supervision of the war department. This work involved the expenditure of a quarter of a million dollars, and to secure the necessary funds was the next task. The plans proposed required the construction of rock-filled cribs covered with edge-bolted timbers, the cribs extending from the mouth of Snake River out into the sea a distance of 750 feet; the construction of wharves and the building of necessary warehouses. Captain Johnston believes that "Where there's a will there's a way," and by using the facts of Nome's commerce and all available information concerning the sea and beach at Nome, he was able to secure the organization of a company which subscribed the necessary funds and gave him the contract to perform the work. He is making a Nome harbor this season. He believes that the Nome harbor will effect a saving to the residents of Seward Peninsula of \$200,000 the year. It will furnish a facility for landing passengers in roughest weather; it will lessen the danger of longshoring and will be a great benefit to the town of Nome, and should be a profitable investment to the men who have shown faith in the enterprise by subscribing the money to perform the work.

Captain Johnston was born in Chicago November 30, 1860. He is a son of Dr. Johnston, a well-known citizen and pioneer who settled in the "Windy City" in 1834. Captain Johnston is self-educated. When a small boy he was sent to school, but had the misfortune in the very early part of his scholastic opportunities to be challenged by the bully of the school. He gave the bully an unmerciful thrashing and the paternal rebuke caused the independent youngster to leave home. He began life for himself by catching minnows and selling them to the fishermen for ten cents the dozen. He got a berth on a sloop sailing on Lake Michigan and worked for a year at a salary of two dollars and fifty cents the month. When he was sixteen years old he and his elder brother bought the schooner *El Painter* and sailed her on the lake. At the age of twenty he was in command of the lumber schooner *Dan I. Davis*. He sailed the lakes for many years, and has built piers on Lake Michigan and is consequently familiar with the kind of work in which he is now engaged.

In 1886 he went to Seattle and engaged in the hardware business for two years prior to resuming the line of work on Puget Sound with which he has been familiar from his early boyhood.

Captain Johnston possesses great force of character. In the lexicon of his youth there was no such word as fail, and in the brighter days of successful manhood there is no impairment of his courage and energy.

FREEMAN B. PORTER.

F B. PORTER was in Seattle in the early part of 1898 when he decided to join the Kotzebue Sound expedition, and arranged for transportation on the schooner M. Merrill. He wrote his fiancée, Miss Stella H. Scofield, of New York, and she came to Seattle where they were married May 27, 1898. Never did bride start on a more remarkable wedding tour—a trip to a bleak, inhospitable wilderness beyond the Arctic Circle—a trip in quest of gold.

Mr. and Mrs. Porter spent the winter of 1898-'99 in the Kotzebue Sound country. They built a habitation on the upper waters of the Inmachuk, not far from the hot springs, and as a section of this river near the hot springs never freezes in the winter, Mrs. Porter found divertisement in trout fishing. They were the first white people who ever wintered in this part of the Arctic slope. From New York to Kotzebue Sound represents the extremes of social life, and yet they look back upon this winter of loneliness and isolation with many pleasant memories.

When the news of the Nome strike reached the Kotzebue Sound prospectors a number of Mr. Porter's party made the trip across the peninsula during the winter, and located several claims in the Nome District. At the opening of navigation Mr. Porter and his wife abandoned their cabin and took passage on the steamship Towns- end for Nome. During his sojourn on the Arctic slope he found prospects on the Inmachuk River, and had an idea when he left for Nome that he was leaving a better country than the one for which he was bound. The "destiny which shapes our ends" sent him back to the Inmachuk during the latter part of the season of 1904. He went back with a lease upon property which had been developed to the extent that proved it to be among the best mines of the country.

Mr. Porter is a native of Freeport, Maine, and was born May 3, 1869. He is descended from the Pilgrim Fathers. Through his mother he is a descendant of Col. Ethan Allen. He received a public school and academic education, and at the age of sixteen went to Boston where he obtained a business course under a private tutor. He began the serious work of life as a stenographer, and was at one time stenographer for John Alexander, first vice-president of the Equitable Life Assurance Company. He filled the position of private secretary for Congressman Logan H. Roots. He has also filled positions in the offices of Kimball & Bryant, of New York, and the Mingo Smelting Company of Salt Lake. While employed by the latter company he acquired



F. B. PORTER.

a knowledge of ores and an inclination for mining. At a later date he was connected with the Smith Premier Typewriter Company, and was in the employ of that company when he contracted the gold fever and joined the Kotzebue Sound stampeders.

When he came from Kotzebue Sound in the spring of 1899 he resided in Nome continuously until 1902. He then returned to Portland, Oregon, and took up his old line of work as manager of the typewriter company, but still retained his mining interests on the Inmachuk and Kugruk Rivers and Candle Creek. Mr. Porter leased the Polar Bear Group on Inmachuk River and in the fall of 1904 took in thirty tons of fuel and supplies. He intended to work with two thawers and take out a large winter dump from the rich pay-streak that he knew to run through this group of mines. As this book goes to press, news comes from the Arctic region that the spring clean-up of dumps on Inmachuk this year will show a splendid profit for operators.

Mr. Porter is an educated gentleman, a man who has filled responsible and important positions, and has succeeded in doing well whatever he has undertaken to do.

JERRY GALVIN.

IT was not long after the discovery of gold on Anvil Creek and other streams in this neighborhood until most of the available ground was appropriated for mining purposes. The beach strike in 1899 furnished profitable employment for all the men in the camp who were not employed on the creeks or engaged in business in Nome, but when winter stopped active mining work there began a period of exploration and prospecting in remote parts of the peninsula. Jerry Galvin, who arrived in Nome from Dawson late in the season of 1899, was one of the first prospectors to go to the Kougarok District, the great interior and as yet comparatively undeveloped district of the Nome country. White men had been as far inland as Mary's Igloo, but beyond this the country was unknown. Jerry Galvin and George Ostrom were the first white men to enter this unknown region. Piloted by an Eskimo who told them he knew where gold could be found, they went up the Kuzitrin to Idaho



JERRY GALVIN.

Bar, where prospecting revealed colors in the ruby sand. They were the first white men to visit the mouth of the Kougarok River. At this place they camped a couple of days, prospecting in the bars and discovering gold. They went up the Kougarok as far as the mouth of Windy Creek, but did not go farther because above Windy

Creek there was no fuel. The only wood in this country is willow, and it is a stunted growth, attaining a height of only a few feet. A stick with the diameter of a man's arm is big timber. The winter season of 1899-1900 was the mildest in the recent history of this country, and the pioneer prospectors did not suffer any great hardships. While the ground was frozen, they were able to do considerable prospecting, and Mr. Galvin became convinced that there were pay-streaks in this region where prospects could be found with so little difficulty in the bars. He worked all winter in this part of the country, excepting the time spent journeying to and from Nome, 200 miles by the coast trail, distant from his camp in the solitude of the treeless hills, for the purpose of obtaining food supplies. He found a pay-streak which has yielded as much as \$225 the pan, and he has since discovered other pay-streaks, and therein is compensation. He is the discoverer of gold on the Kougarok, and one of the pioneer miners in this district.

Jerry Galvin is a native of Wisconsin, and was born in Eau Claire April 22, 1869. The family moved to Michigan, and he was educated in the public schools of that state. He began life for himself at the age of sixteen in railroad work on the Soo line, beginning as a freight brakeman, and going through the list of promotion for efficient service, until he was a passenger conductor. In this last capacity he worked for the Northern Pacific for twelve years. After he was promoted to freight conductor on the Duluth, Superior and Western Road, he had charge of the construction train on his division, and it was here that he learned a lot of useful lessons about expeditious and economical methods of handling earth, which he has found of great value in mining. In railroading he was both successful and fortunate, and he never had an accident during his entire career as conductor.

In 1898 the microbe that causes the gold fever got into his system, and he quit the business in which, by years of work and painstaking attention to details he had become proficient, and started for Dawson. He acquired a bench claim off Upper Discovery on Dominion Creek, and mined it successfully until the latter part of the season of 1899, when he sold it and came down the Yukon on the last boat down the river, arriving in Nome in October. His first experience after arriving in Nome was a thrilling adventure on Sledge Island where he and a party of prospectors were marooned for twelve days. The story of this experience will be found on another page of this book. Soon after this adventure he and George Ostrom got a dog team and started for the Kougarok, where as told in a preceding paragraph, he spent the winter. He staked Discovery claim on the Kougarok March 2, 1900. During the winter he made two trips to Nome. On the third journey back to this region he was accompanied by Griff Yarnell, and they crossed over to the Arctic slope.

The next spring he and Martin Dahl, Griff Yarnell and Al. Kerry went over the ground to fix up the stakes, which could not be put in the ground properly in the winter time. They stopped for lunch on a bar of Quartz Creek, where panning showed values of from five to fifty cents the pan.

Mr. Galvin went up the creek to the confluence of a small tributary. He washed out some gravel on his shovel and found coarse gold. This was the discovery of gold on Dahl Creek, now the most famous creek of this district. This is the pay-streak where \$225 was obtained from one pan of gravel picked out of the frozen ground. During the subsequent seasons Mr. Galvin has mined in this district, principally on Dahl Creek. Notwithstanding the short seasons and the difficulty of getting supplies

into the country have been a serious handicap, a large quantity of gold dust has come out of the Dahl Creek claims.

Mr. Galvin has a host of friends in the Northland. Being a young man, he is not in appearance the type of a pioneer, but he lacks nothing in character to deprive him of the appellation. Generous, affable and kind-hearted, he deserves the good fortune that does not come to all the men who blaze the trails.

GRIFF YARNELL.

GRIFF YARNELL is one of the pioneers and successful miners of the Kougarak District. He came to Nome from Dawson in 1900, and immediately went to the Kougarak region. He arrived in Nome during the month of April, and his first trip to this great interior district was made over the snow. He staked mining property on Dahl and Quartz Creeks. In the following season, 1901, he began mining operations on Dahl Creek. When he arrived in this country he was without means, and first began work with a rocker, living on the miners fare of bacon and beans. In 1902 he put in a line of sluice-boxes and was able to hire a force of from five to ten men. The following year the force was augmented, and he became interested in ditch construction. And thus his business of mining has grown from its modest inception to extensive and successful operations. Two hundred dollars the pan has been taken from his Dahl Creek claim. The prospects of the gold production of his properties, with water supplied from ditches, and with the aid of modern appliances, are very encouraging.



GRIFF YARNELL.

Mr. Yarnell was born in Center County, Pennsylvania, in 1869. His early life was devoted to hard work, and he has fought the battle of life single-handed and unaided since boyhood.

He went to Dawson in 1898 to try his luck at mining in the northern gold fields. He was not one of the fortunate men, and in the winter of 1899-1900 he traveled down the Yukon over the snow and ice, arriving at Nome as before stated in April. Mr. Yarnell, in the language of the West, is a hustler. The good fortune that has come to him in the Nome country is the result of his great capacity for work and his willingness to try to do that which seemed best, regardless of difficulties or obstacles. He is genial and honorable, and a highly esteemed citizen of Seward Peninsula.

JOHN EDGAR BURTON.

JOHN E. BURTON is one of the strong men who is assisting in the development of the resources of Seward Peninsula, Alaska. He has had an active and a varied career and has contributed in no small degree to the arduous work that falls to the lot of the pioneer and the man whose endeavors are associated with the frontier and development of our country. He acquired a fortune promoting the iron mining interests of the Gogebic and Penokee Range during the three years succeeding 1885, and expended a part of it in the construction of the Aguan Canal in Honduras to connect the Carribean Sea at Truxillo with the Aguan River, above the rapids. The object of this enterprise was to make a useless river navigable for 200 miles and by this work control the mahogany markets of the world. Mr. Burton has the distinction of having received mention in Herringshaw's Encyclopaedia of American Biography. This work contains no paid biographical sketches of any kind, and only a few lines are devoted to men who have won distinction or have done something for the progress of our country. It has this to say of the subject of this sketch:

"John E. Burton, miner, was born October 19, 1847, in New Hartford, Oneida County, N. Y. He organized the American Fiber Company, which aims to produce merchantable fiber from any form of vegetation which contains fiber, and became the chief promoter of the Aguan Navigation and Improvement Company, whose object is to connect the Aguan River of Honduras with the Carribean Sea."

Mr. Burton was educated at the Cazenovia Seminary and at Whitestown, N. Y. He won first prize for oratory in the Cazenovia Seminary, and was graduated from the Whitestown school with high honors in June, 1868. He began life as a school teacher in Cazenovia and during two years following was principal of the public schools in Richmond, Ill. In 1870 he became principal of the public schools in Lake Geneva, Wis. In 1872 he established the Geneva Herald and a year later resigned from his school work to fill the position of editor of this paper. He followed journalism for three years when he sold his paper and devoted his time to the promotion of the manufacturing interests of Geneva. He has been identified with nearly every public enterprise in Lake Geneva, and has acquired the enviable reputation of having done more for the promotion of this beautiful city than any other individual.

Mr. Burton's next important work was as general agent and manager of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York for the state of Wisconsin. He was very successful in this field of endeavor, writing \$800,000 of business for the company the first year. He was then promoted by the company to general manager for Wisconsin, Minnesota and Northern Michigan and increased the business to \$3,000,000 in one year. In four years his total business exceeded \$6,500,000.

In 1885 Mr. Burton resigned this position and undertook the work of promoting the iron mining interests of the Gogebic and Penokee Range. He made an exploration of this country in February of that year, traveling by rail to the end of the railroad line and the balance of the journey on foot and snow-shoes. His investigation satisfied him of the great value of some of the properties, which he secured, and their development within three years made him a millionaire and the acknowledged chief promoter of the Gogebic Range. He gave Hurley, Wis., its place on the map, being its pioneer promoter, and erected the Iron Bank Building, thirteen stores, thirty-five dwellings, the big foundry and the Burton Hotel, 200 feet long and four stories high, the latter building alone costing \$55,000, and it still stands as the best in the Iron country.

Since this period he has followed the business of mining with the exception of the effort directed to the construction of the Aguan Canal. He devoted five years to mining in Calaveras County, California, developing and operating a crystal mine, taking out the largest rock crystals recorded in geology, the product of twelve tons being sold to Tiffany & Co., New York. He also opened the Green Mountain Hydraulic Mine and extracted from this property gold to the value of over \$40,000. Failing health forced him to return home in 1900.

His attention having been directed to the Northern Alaskan gold fields, he obtained all the information he could get about the Nome country, and decided that it was a promising field for exploitation. He accordingly acquired extensive interests of both gold placer and tin properties in this region. The gold mines are situated near Nome in the most promising part of the Nome District, and the tin properties are near Cape Prince of Wales on Cape Mountain. At this place the prospects for obtaining tin in commercial quantities possesses almost infinite possibilities. Mr. Burton's company has shipped a ten-stamp mill and concentrators to its mines on Cape Mountain, and a large quantity of ore will be mined, crushed and concentrated and the concentrated ore shipped out to be smelted this year, it is hoped in Seattle, which will be the first practical tin smelting in America.

This energetic initial move marks the opening, no doubt, of a new world supply of commercial tin, and if the various tin interests of the York District, Alaska, take their keynote from his action, the combination of Alaska tin interests will secure the attention it deserves in future. The capital which controls the tin markets is sensitive, but seldom does pioneer work. If Mr. Burton unites the producers of Alaska tin in the near future, a deserved recognition will come to all; which up to date has been withheld or treated with indifference. I believe that five years hence will see these Alaska interests united and under such leadership, and to the betterment of all concerned.

It is said in the beginning of this story that Mr. Burton is a strong man. He has shown his strength in the successful culmination of the many financial enterprises in which he has been engaged. He has also shown his strength of character in other ways. At the age of twelve years he began to accumulate a collection of coins, and when he was thirty-four years old he had the most valuable collection of American coins ever owned in the Northwest. This splendid numismatic collection was sold under the hammer in New York City to supply Mr. Burton with funds to assist him in paying a security debt of \$28,000. The collection was sacrificed for \$10,800—and this was the penalty he paid for endorsing a friend's notes. A writer in referring to this act of Mr. Burton's says:

"This was a sacrifice indeed, view it as you may. It was an act of dauntless courage—backed by a heroic sense of integrity—for it required much more than ordinary courage to give up one's cherished possessions and to severely flagellate one's self without flinching. Mr. Burton was now left to face the world empty handed. To begin is a task, but not a severe one, for it is the common lot of all; but to begin over again is what tests the metal of which we are made. The world smiles benignly upon the beginner but not so friendly on him who seeks to retrieve of fortune lost."

Mr. Burton is a thoughtful man and a student. He owns a private library of 11,500 volumes, which is said to be the finest in the state of Wisconsin. This library represents the careful and constant accumulation of more than thirty years. It contains 2,160 volumes on Abraham Lincoln and Lincolniana. Everything that has



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

JOHN E. BURTON.



ever been published about the martyred president may be found in the splendid collection that has been gathered by Mr. Burton. Mr. Burton has written an oration on Abraham Lincoln which is a classic. Regarding him as the best man of history, studying his character from every actual and imaginary point of view, and being absorbed with his theme, it is not surprising that his eulogy possesses the strong individuality which entitles it to live with the best thought of the age. I quote a part of a single paragraph which is the climax of this splendid oration:

"With other men it was literary achievement; the triumphs of war; the aggrandizement of conquest; the glory of new discovery; or the flight of imagination in the kingdom of Art and Song; but with Lincoln it was character, Character, CHARACTER. This is why his name grows with each succeeding year."

Mr. Burton's ancestors were natives of Conningsby, Lincolnshire, England. His father and grandfather immigrated to the United States in 1829. His father married Ruth Jeannette Allen, the daughter of a soldier in the war of 1812. She was a devout woman. Her son's (John E. Burton) religious training was in accordance with the Methodist Episcopal Church. For sixteen years he was a member of this church, but drifted into agnosticism. He has been all of his life a worker in the Republican party, but in the Bryan-McKinley campaign both his judgment and sympathy were in favor of bi-metallism. Mr. Burton is a Royal Arch Mason, and also a life member and vice-president of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. At the society's request in 1888 his portrait was painted by Frank B. Carpenter, the painter of Emancipation-Proclamation fame, and hung in the society's gallery. This was in recognition of his contribution of many specimens to the society collection which he had gathered in Cuba, Yucatan, Honduras and Mexico, but chiefly in recognition of his efforts as the leading promoter in developing Wisconsin's iron interests.

December 7, 1869, John E. Burton married Lucretia Delphine Johnson, of Killawag, Broome County, N. Y., his schoolmate at Cazenovia. The issue of this marriage is four children—Howard E. and Warren E., both graduates of the University of Wisconsin, and now in business, and Kenneth E. and Bonnie E., Kenneth being superintendent of the Madonna Mine, Monarch, Col., and the daughter is the wife of Prof. Edmund D. Denison.

John E. Burton is a man of strong convictions and unswerving honesty. He is very practical, and yet he is an idealist. The success he has won in business enterprise is a manifestation of the practical man; his love of books, his idealization of the strong and masterful men of history, his work in the subtle realm of thought are evidence that there are times when he is an intellectual dreamer. He has no use for the tawdry tinsel of society, or for the sham and hypocrisy of the world. If he has been assiduous in gathering gear, it has not been entirely "for the glorious privilege of being independent," but for the gratification he would derive from using wealth for the accomplishment of something that will be helpful to others.

OTTO S. MOSES

O TTO S. MOSES is a young man who has been connected with the mercantile interests of Nome and has mined in the Blue Stone region. He has contributed in no small degree to the social life of Nome. He is the fortunate possessor of a remarkably fine baritone voice, which bears unmistakable evidence of assiduous cultiva-

tion. A dramatic entertainment or a social session in Nome would not be complete without a song from Otto Moses.

He was born in Germany, November 18, 1872, and immigrated to New York when a small boy. He was educated in the New York public schools and in the City College. He received his musical education from private tutors. He went to Seattle in 1900, and in the spring of that year came to Nome.

JOHN De BUHR.

JOHN DeBUHR is an Inmachuk miner, and one of the discoverers of this famous creek. He was born in Germany, April 16, 1868, and was a sailor for seventeen years. During his residence in the United States he has followed mining in Montana, Idaho, Oregon and Alaska.

He arrived in Nome June 21, 1899. He was one of the passengers on the steamer Garonne, the first vessel to reach the new mining camp this season. He took 500 feet of lumber with him and was offered \$1 a foot for it. Upon his arrival he obtained a lay on No. 3 Dexter Creek and worked this ground until August 1, when he sold out and went to work on the beach. He was very fortunate on the beach, where he struck some rich ground and rocked out as much as \$300 a day.

He returned to the states that fall and came back to Nome in the spring of 1900. He was in the Kougarok stampede, and in December, 1900, he, Bill Davis, Jim McCormick and Mr. Parker left Nome with ten dogs and 1,000 pounds of provisions for the Arctic slope. They were out on this trip forty-nine days. It was the first overland trip by prospectors to the Arctic. The weather was exceptionally severe and besides suffering from the very cold weather, during the last twelve days of their trip they were compelled to live on two days' rations. Returning, one of their dogs froze to death in the harness, and when they got to Mary's Igloo, the recording office of the Kougarok District, the thermometer registered 68° below zero. They arrived in Nome January 18, the day before the occurrence of the worst blizzard that ever swept over Nome. While they were on the Arctic slope they staked Old Glory Creek.

Mr. De Buhr returned to the Arctic the next spring, and during this season he made three overland trips between Nome and Inmachuk River. One of these trips was made without blankets, and there were no road-houses for shelter. He did not attempt to camp or build a fire, as rain or sleet was falling all the time. He traveled



JOHN De BUHR.

constantly for three days until he reached Kougarak City, where he obtained much needed rest, and then finished the journey to Nome. During this season he located the famous Inmachuk mines, now known as the Dashley Group. He obtained the first pay ever found in the Inmachuk. From this pay-streak one pan of gravel yielded \$24.60.

In the fall of 1902 he took in the first steam boiler and thawer to this region, and began prospecting for winter diggings. He is a firm believer in the future of this part of the country, and is the owner of some of the most valuable property on the Inmachuk River.

CHARLES DARWIN HASKINS.

C D. HASKINS says that microbes of the gold mining fever got into his system twenty years ago, but a routine of work requiring eternal vigilance and application prevented any virulent manifestations of the disease until 1902, when he found an opportunity to visit Nome. In Seattle he bought an interest in a mining claim on Gold Run, and during the season of 1902 he worked faithfully on No. 10 Gold Run, and cleaned up the munificent sum of \$32.40. But this did not check the development of the gold fever. His experience and observation told him there was gold in this region; the question to solve was the method of extracting it. He came to Nome again in the summer of 1903, and his experience this season convinced him conclusively that water was the great desideratum. When he returned to the states this year it was with a firm determination to come back to Nome in 1904 prepared to construct a ditch that would supply water to all the mineral ground of this region. He accordingly organized the Haskins Ditch and Mining Co. (Ltd.), with a capital of \$2,000,000, and raised the money necessary to build a ditch eight miles long from Canyon Creek to Gold Run. This ditch will have a water supply of several thousand miners inches, and will cover an area of 10,000 acres of mineral ground.



C. D. HASKINS.

Mr. Haskins is a native of New Hampshire, but spent his boyhood days in Vermont. He was born October 9, 1853. At the age of thirteen he was a telegraph operator in a country office of Vermont, and a year later filled a position in the telegraph office of the city of Bangor. Concluding that he wanted to be a sailor he shipped before the mast and sailed in a number of vessels engaged in the coast trade. Tiring of a sailor's life he started to learn the watch making trade, but he never forgot his first love. As a small boy at school he excelled in physics, and possessing an ingenious mind it was natural for him to drift back to the vocation that he began to learn when eleven years old. Before he was twenty he was foreman of the Western Union Telegraph factory in New York, and in his twenty-second year he was superintendent of the factory which employed 180 men. He remained with this company until they were succeeded by the Western Electric Company, April, 1879. This company was succeeded by the Bell Telephone

Company, and Mr. Haskins was associated with the mechanical and manufacturing department of this company until 1889, when he was taken into the law department of the company as chief expert. During his long service with these companies he made eleven trips to Europe to establish electrical factories at St. Petersburg, Berlin, Paris, Antwerp and London. During his association with electrical companies, comprising the greater part of his life, hundreds of electrical inventions have been submitted to him, and there is probably no man in the United States who has a wider knowledge of electrical apparatus in practical use.

At the age of seventeen, while working in the factory of Chas. Williams, Jr., in Boston, he was assigned to the work of assisting George B. Stevens to develop the duplex system, and while foreman of the Western Union factory in New York he assisted in the working tests of the quaruplex, or the Edison & Prescott duplex. So it will be seen that he grew up with the business of electrical engineering and invention. He has for a long time desired to engage in the business of gold mining, and notwithstanding a long and successful career as telegraph operator, manufacturer of electrical apparatus, electrical engineer and electrical expert, he left the well-trodden path when opportunity came to blaze a new trail in the northern gold fields.

JOSEPH T. SULLIVAN.

J. T. SULLIVAN is a miner of the Nome country who has valuable interests on Daniel's Creek. He is a native of Minnesota and was engaged in mining before coming to Alaska. He was superintendent of a quartz mine near Rossland, British Columbia, and has had wide practical experience both as a placer and quartz miner.

He went to Dawson in 1897, and came down the Yukon to Nome. His most successful mining venture has been the result of locations on No's 2 and 3 Daniel's Creek by himself and his partner, Jacob Berger. This property has been successfully operated.

Mr. Sullivan is a man who shrinks from publicity, and I am taking the liberty of writing this brief sketch without his knowledge or consent. His valuable interests in the mines of Seward Peninsula entitle him to mention in this work. He is an aggressive, practical young man of good business methods and commendable character. He has many friends in Nome who esteem him as a companionable associate and a man of generous impulses.



J. T. SULLIVAN.

JACOB BERGER.

JACOB BERGER is one of the owners of mining property having a great value on Daniel's Creek at Bluff. This property was mined during the summer of 1904 by hydraulic methods, and the yield was fully up to the expectation of everybody interested. In the ownership of this property Mr. Berger is associated with J. T. Sullivan.

Mr. Berger is a native of Germany and thirty-four years of age. He left the old country when he was a small boy and has been battling with the world since an early age. When twelve years old he sold newspapers in St. Paul and Philadelphia. Since the age of eighteen he has been engaged in mining, his first mining venture being in British Columbia. He went to Dawson via Juneau in 1897, and came down the Yukon to Nome in 1899. He began mining in the Nome country on the beach. During this summer he and J. T. Sullivan located No's 2 and 3 Daniel's Creek in the Topkuk country. The great value of the property was not determined until 1902, but since then it has been successfully mined every season, and there still remains a fortune in the ground.



JACOB BERGER.

Mr. Berger is a generous, whole-souled man who has many friends in the Northland.

JOHN A. DEXTER.

JOHN A. DEXTER is one of the earliest pioneers of Seward Peninsula. He first came to this country in the steam whaler Grampus in 1883. In 1890 he came to Alaska to work in the Oomalik silver mines, and has been a resident of Seward Peninsula ever since. He conducted a trading station on Golovin Bay at the place now known as Cheenik. For many years this station was known as Dexter's. As early as 1895 he prospected on Ophir Creek, and assisted George Johansen, a prospector and quartz miner, to saw sluice lumber for the purpose of mining property in this region. When Libby, Melsing, Blake and Mordaunt came to Golovin Bay in 1897, he sent a native out on a prospecting trip and the Eskimo returned with a small bottle of gold dust. At the time of the excitement resulting from the strike on Anvil Creek, Mr. Dexter obtained some property in the Nome country, but he is now pinning his faith to 960 acres of placer ground on the Kuik River, a tributary of Norton Sound,

which contains a vast quantity of low-grade gravel which may be profitably operated by improved methods.

Mr. Dexter was born on Barton Heights, Virginia, December 9, 1852. He went to Boston after the surrender of Richmond, and in 1870 went to sea. For a period of twenty-one years he sailed the seas. During an interval he was engaged in putting down torpedoes for Chili and Peru. He served as paymaster clerk in the Shenandoah with Captain Charlie Norton.

Mr. Dexter has had some thrilling experiences in the Northland, one of which came near costing him his life, and so seriously injured him that he never will recover. In 1894, while traveling from St. Michael to his home on Golovin Bay, he got caught in a blizzard while on the ice. This was the worst blizzard he ever saw in the country. It lasted near three weeks. The ice broke and he and four natives were afloat for nine days. They dug a hole in the snow and put a cover over it. This dug-out was their only protection from the furious storm. When the ice finally drifted back there was a chasm of several feet of water between it and the anchored ice. In his anxiety to be released from imprisonment on the floating floe he attempted to jump the chasm, but miscalculating the distance fell in the water. He came so near accomplishing the feat that he was able to grasp the anchored ice and pull himself out. He was wet to the waist, and with the thermometer at forty degrees below zero was instantly covered with a solid sheet of ice. His legs were blistered by the intense cold and he was saved from freezing only by a change of clothing. Before he arrived at home he got in an overflow and had another narrow escape from freezing. After this trying ordeal he went to bed, and when he awoke from the sleep following the extraordinary fatigue and nerve tension of his perilous trip, he was a victim of locomotor ataxia. The pain he suffered was intense. Using morphine to alleviate his suffering, he consumed as much as twenty grains of the drug daily. Finally he threw the opiate away, remarking that he might as well "die of locomotor ataxia as be a dope fiend." Mr. Dexter still suffers from his misfortune, but is able to travel and attend to his business affairs.

No man in the North country is better acquainted with the Eskimo, no man knows more of the true life of the native of this country than Mr. Dexter. His wife is an Eskimo woman. She has a character that commands the respect of everybody and the highest esteem of those who know her well. She is a member of an old family of her race, and the education she received from her mother would profit many of her white sisters. From Mr. Dexter I have learned much of the Eskimo folk lore; stories which their historians have handed down from generation to generation.

HENRY J. DIETER.

HENRY J. DIETER is a well-known mine owner and operator of Seward Peninsula whose connection with this industry in this part of Alaska dates from the fall of 1900. He went to Dawson in 1898, where he was engaged in mining for two years. He came down the Yukon to Nome in 1900, and his practical knowledge of the mining business, good judgment and foresight enabled him to acquire some valuable properties in the Nome country.

Mr. Dieter was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, October 15, 1862. His father was the proprietor of the oldest shoe establishment in Minnesota, and the son acquired a thorough knowledge of this branch of the mercantile business, with which he was associated until he was twenty-three years old. At the age of twenty-three he went

west and engaged in quartz mining in Lower California and Arizona. He resided five years at Mercur, Utah, where he learned the cyanide process, the method in vogue there for treating low-grade gold ores. Subsequently he went to the Northwest and prospected in Rossland, British Columbia. He was in this region during a period of two years, and sold two good prospects, which were subsequently developed into fine dividend properties. At a later date he was connected with the construction of the Great Northern Railroad. In the early nineties he returned to Utah, and at this early date became interested in Alaska. A man showed him some nuggets that had come out of the Forty-Mile country. When he heard the news of the Klondike strike in 1897, he started immediately for the northern gold field. He got over the pass that season, but was compelled to make a winter camp on Lake Bennett. He returned to St. Paul that winter and again started for Dawson in February, arriving at his destination June 11. To borrow his own language, he "never made a big thing in Dawson, but met with fair success." He came near striking it rich in a fraction off 28 above Bonanza. He made a pepper box of his location, but failed to find pay in any of the many holes that he sunk. After he sold the property a "lucky Swede" located the pay-streak and extracted gold dust to the value of \$380,000. Mr. Dieter was in possession of a good claim on Dominion Creek, but could not get a title. Some of the Canadian officials also knew the value of the property.

He had sent a man to Nome in 1899, and disgusted with his failure to obtain a title to properties which rightfully belonged to him, he resolved to follow him and apply his efforts in a region where he had the protection of Uncle Sam's laws. En route to Nome he stopped at Circle and Rampart, and was favorably impressed with this part of Alaska. Arriving in Nome late in the season of 1900, he learned that property had been staked for him on the Bluestone in the Port Clarence country. Prospecting this property, he obtained pans of gravel that yielded as much as \$313 the pan. He was highly elated with his prospects, and believed that at last he had struck the right kind of pay-streak. But the pay was in pockets, and the result of operation was not commensurate with the alluring prospects. He mined successfully two seasons on a claim at the mouth of Alder Creek. He is the discoverer of a big ledge in this vicinity which appeared to possess the possibility of a great mine. This ledge is eighteen feet wide and composed of calcite and quartz kidneys. From twenty-five cents to fifty cents the pan have been taken from the gouge.

Before leaving Dawson he was shown stream tin from the York region, and after arriving in the Nome country he kept men in this part of the peninsula prospecting for tin ledges. The result of this prospecting has been the location of a large number of tin claims on Cape Mountain. Mr. Dieter has great faith in the tin prospects in this particular locality, and believes that the ledges which have been discovered will go down and carry continuous values. There is a vein on his property nine feet wide and the average of assays made of this ore show a value of fourteen per cent tin.

In the fall of 1903 John E. Burton, one of the most successful and best known mine promoters of the United States, wired Mr. Dieter, who was then in Seattle, to come to Milwaukee. He went, and the result of this trip was the organization of the United States-Alaskan Tin Mining Company, which has been successfully financed. The company owns twenty tin claims which have every indication of being among the most valuable tin properties of Alaska.

This company is erecting a ten-stamp mill, 100 horse-power engine, Wilfley concentrating tables, electric drills, assay office, etc., on this property this spring, there

being ore enough in sight to operate a mill of even greater capacity indefinitely. This company deserves especial credit for being the first to mine and smelt commercial tin for the market from United States soil, as arrangements have been completed for the erection of a smelter at Seattle, Washington, this summer for the smelting of all the ore from this mine.

Besides owning a number of promising gold mines on Seward Peninsula, Mr. Dieter is interested in the vast cinnabar deposits on the Kuskokwim River. An incorporated company has also been formed by Mr. Dieter the past winter in Detroit, Michigan, composed of financially strong mining men to erect a large plant on this immense property early this year, and it is confidently believed that very soon this property will become a factor in the quicksilver market.

He became a benedict last spring. Mrs. Dieter was formerly Miss Blanche Seeppluch, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He is a broad-gauge man, a genial companion and a good citizen. His character is full of the sunshine that infuses light and happiness into the lives of those who are his associates.

THOMAS DWYER.

THOMAS DWYER is a well-known miner and merchant of Council City. He came to the Nome region from Circle, on the Yukon, in the early part of the season of 1900. He located in Council City, where he conducted a mercantile business for the sake of immediate revenue. Realizing that the money to be made out of this country must come from the mines, he has acquired extensive holdings on Ophir Creek and Neukluk and Casadepago Rivers. Last fall he closed out his mercantile business, and henceforth will devote his time exclusively to mining.

Mr. Dwyer is one of the pioneers of Alaska. He went to this country first in 1896, locating in Circle. This trip was made over the Dyea Pass. In 1896 he mined on Haughum or Deadwood Creek, and was one of the early operators in this camp. He was one of the first men to shoot the White Horse Rapids. He returned to the states via St. Michael, and went back to Dawson in the spring of 1898. He came to Nome from Dawson, over the ice, in 1900.

Thomas Dwyer was born in New York June 30, 1849. He was educated in the Normal State School. For twenty-five years he followed the business of a railroad contractor, and has assisted in the construction of a number of trunk lines in the United States and Canada. In 1889 he located in Superior, Wisconsin, and conducted a real estate business. He went to Everett, Washington, in 1891, and was honored by his fellow citizens by being elected as the first mavor of Everett.

Mr. Dwyer was married in 1880. Mrs. Dwyer was formerly Miss Julia Matte, of Three Rivers, Canada. At the time of his marriage Mr. Dwyer was constructing the North Shore Line, which is now a part of the Canadian Pacific Railway. He has valuable holdings of mining property in Seward Peninsula, and his knowledge of the



THOMAS DWYER.



Photograph by Curtis, Seattle.

HENRY J. DIETER.

[illegible]

country and the conditions which prevail there will enable him to operate his properties to the best advantage. As a merchant in Council City he acquired the esteem and confidence of the community, and is recognized as a good citizen and an honorable man.

ROBERT HART HUMBER.

R. H. HUMBER holds the position of superintendent of the mail route between Nome and Unalakleet. Every winter since 1900, excepting the winter of 1904-'05, he has carried mail in Northwestern Alaska. In four winter seasons and through every phase of winter weather he has traveled with dog teams a total distance of near 17,000 miles. He has had many experiences on the trail, several perilous adventures, but has escaped unharmed and without even a serious frostbite. December 15, 1902, he fell through the ice of Norton Sound. That morning when he left the road-house where he had stopped the previous night the thermometer was 45° below zero. Both the road-house proprietor and the natives tried to dissuade him from going. The Eskimo said "Ice aszeruk." But Uncle Sam's mail had to be delivered, and he started to cross Norton Sound. After traveling fifteen miles and accomplishing one-half of his day's journey, and while running ahead of his team, he went through a hole in the ice. Fortunately his arm caught on firm ice and he got out quickly, but not before he was water soaked from the waist down. The distance to Isaac's Point was fifteen miles, and he knew that he must accomplish this journey or freeze. His water soaked garments froze instantly. He ran the entire fifteen miles, and arrived at the road-house in a little more than two hours after meeting with the accident. The violent exercise prevented freezing, but his feet became very numb. He carried an ax with him, and with the handle he beat his feet to keep up the circulation until they were badly bruised. But notwithstanding this thrilling adventure, he was ready the next day to start back with the mail.



R. H. HUMBER.

On another occasion, when carrying the mail between Cape York and Nome, he was adrift on a floe in Bering Sea, but this is an experience that many Arctic explorers have had. He has encountered blizzards while traveling over the ice, and has been compelled to halt and crawl into his sleeping bag. Some of his dogs have been frozen on the trail. While Mr. Humber has passed through all these ordeals without receiving any scars or showing any evidence of physical effects, the mental strain of such experiences cannot be imagined by a person unfamiliar with the winter environment of Alaska.

Mr. Humber was born in Lincoln County, Kansas, November 19, 1871. He is of Southern ancestry and was educated at the Louisville Military Academy. His boyhood days were spent in Montana, and in 1887 he was appointed assistant postmaster under George W. Carlton of the Deer Lodge Postoffice. Subsequently he was associated with the British Columbia Smelting and Refining Company at Rossland. He was among the first men to go over the trail to Dawson in 1897. He prospected

in the Klondike country, in the Forty-Mile country and in other parts of the Northwest until the spring of 1900. He came down the Yukon in a small boat immediately after the break up of the ice. On account of his postoffice experience he obtained a position in the Nome Postoffice, and had charge of the money order department, and every winter since has been a sub-mail contractor under Calkins & Ross.

Mr. Humber is a young man of strong resolutions and indomitable will. As may be inferred from what he has accomplished he has the physique of an athlete. With a strong sense of duty and an admirable courage he has the social qualities which have made him many friends, who know and esteem him as an honorable and a worthy man.

CLYDE L. MORRIS.

CLYDE L. MORRIS is the leading ditch contractor of Seward Peninsula. He came to Nome in the spring of 1900, and engaged in mining on the beach. He subsequently conducted mining operations on Osborne and Center Creeks, but failing to find a rich pay-streak he quit mining to engage in the transfer and freight business in Nome. From a modest beginning with two horses and a wagon, he has, by pluck, perseverance and persistence, attained to the position of one of the largest contractors in Northwestern Alaska. This season, 1905, he has a contract for the construction of near 100 miles of ditches. To accomplish this great volume of work he will take to Nome on the first fleet of the Nome steamers 108 head of horses and will employ this season not less than 500 men.

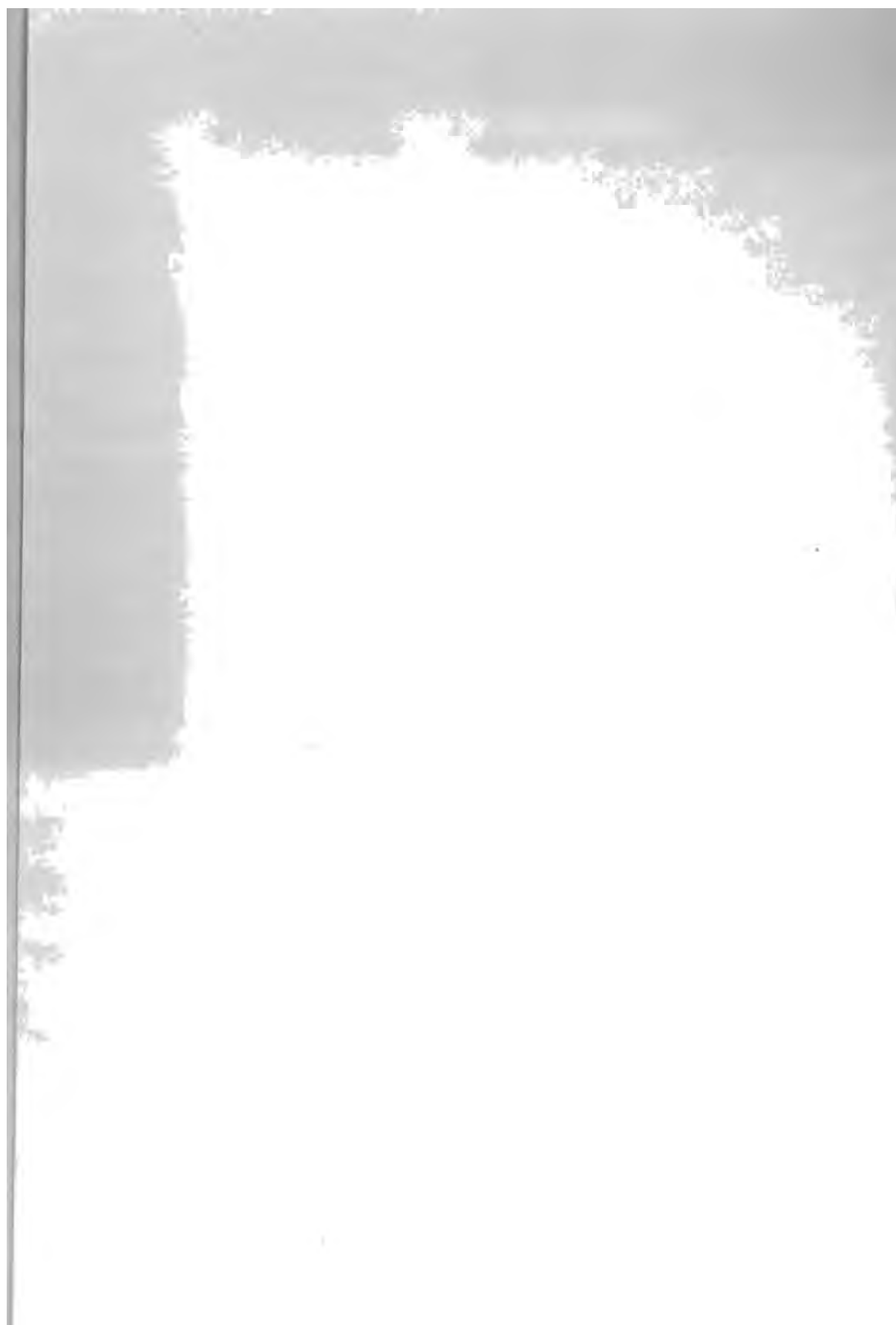
Since the beginning of ditch work in Seward Peninsula he has been prominently identified with that country as a contractor. He constructed the Hot Air Mining Company's ditch, a ditch for the Wild Goose Mining Company from Center Creek to the pumping plant, the Northland Mining Company's ditch from Balto Creek to Berg Creek on Snake River, a five-mile section of Flambeau-Hastings' Ditch, seven miles of ditch for the Midnight Sun Ditch Company in the Solomon region, and eight miles of ditch for the Solomon River Hydraulic Mining Co. The equipment necessary for him to do all this work made him the owner of many teams and much apparatus for ditch building. But the contracts he has assumed this year have compelled him to increase this equipment so that he is now in a position to undertake any kind of work in the line of ditch building. He has now the largest equipment for ditch building in Northwestern Alaska, and will be the largest employer of men in the Nome country in 1905. His contracts for ditch construction this year amount to \$300,000, and include contracts for the Seward Ditch and Cedric Ditch.

In the past he has been no less prominently identified with the freight and transfer business of Northwestern Alaska. In 1901, on May 24, when the steamer Jeanie arrived at Nome and dropped her anchor at the edge of the ice two miles from the town, the transfer men of Nome were asked to take the contract of hauling the freight with teams over the ice from the vessel to Nome. At this time the ice was not regarded as entirely safe, but Mr. Morris being satisfied of his ability to successfully accomplish the task without accident, agreed to deliver the steamer Jeanie's 1,000 tons of freight to the consignees in Nome at the price of lighterage, which was five dollars the ton. He accomplished this undertaking without a mishap, although it was necessary to bridge several cracks in the ice with timbers, and when the ice parted from the shore a few days later the first fissure was at a place where he had made a bridge.

The wonderful development of his business and the success he has attained at



CLYDE L. MORRIS.



Nome have been due to the fact that he is an industrious man and the possessor of excellent business qualities. With calm and unerring judgment he has been able to take advantage of every point that has come his way, and the success he has achieved is illustrative of what may be accomplished by men who apply themselves to work with a singleness of purpose.

Mr. Morris is a native of Pomeroy, Washington. He was born September 2, 1876. When he was a small boy the family moved to Oregon and subsequently went to California. His early education was obtained in the public schools of San Francisco. In 1889 his family moved to Port Townsend, Washington, where his mother still resides. Mr. Morris attended the Port Townsend schools, worked a year at the printers' trade, was engaged in the dairy business and took a commercial course in the Acme Business College. These briefly told events cover a period of nine years of his life. In 1898 he went to Vancouver Island, British Columbia, and was employed as accountant by the Mount Sicker and British Columbia Development Company. Later he became local manager of the Lenora Quartz Mine, one of the company's properties, and held this position until the spring of 1900.

Mr. Morris is a young man, and what he has accomplished has been the result of his single-handed and unaided endeavors. He is wide-awake, progressive, industrious, reliable and honorable. His work has contributed in no small degree to the development of the mineral resources of Seward Peninsula.

J. POTTER WHITTREN.

J. POTTER WHITTREN is a civil engineer who has done the surveying for some of the important ditch enterprises of Seward Peninsula. He is a native of Boston, Massachusetts, and was born August 3, 1872. He was graduated from Harvard in the class of 1895 with the degree of B. S. During a period of two years he was assistant engineer for the Wisconsin Central Railroad. He went to Dawson in the spring of '99 and came to Nome in 1900. He is the consulting engineer of the Council City and Solomon River Railroad Company, and was associate engineer in the survey of the Topkuk Ditch and the Gold Run Ditch. He surveyed the ditch line of the Solomon River Ditch Company, and is the mining engineer for the Goode Quartz Company, whose locations are on Trilby Mountain in the Solomon River region. Mr. Whittren holds the appointment of Deputy United States Mineral Surveyor.



J. POTTER WHITTREN.

Mr. Whittren is brimful of energy, and possesses the capacity to work expeditiously. Among his clients are the leading operators of Seward Peninsula. A man of excellent character and broad intelligence, a thorough training has well qualified him for the work of his profession.

DEEMAR H. TRAPHAGEN.

AN interesting story could be told of a Michigan farmer's son who, unaided, except by his own industry and zeal to obtain an education, set out when he was a small boy to get away from the drudgery and environment of farm life. It would be a history of a dutiful son whose father believed that too much education was baleful instead of helpful and that the only road to success lay along the way of work and drudging toil to which he and his ancestors had been subjected. The boy's burning desire for an education made him plead his case so effectively that the father's consent was obtained, upon the condition that the boy should do his share of the farm work and the education should be obtained without any expense to the father. The high school which the child wanted to attend was in the village three miles and a half from the farm, and the education it could furnish was secured by the boy without violating the contract with his father. After graduating from the high school the boy had the temerity to attend the examination for teachers which he successfully passed. He succeeded in obtaining a country school, and after teaching one year attended the University of Michigan, paying for the tuition with the money he had earned. By teaching and selling school supplies he earned the money with which he obtained a university education and fitted himself for the profession of teaching. This boy was D. H. Traphagen, now principal of the Nome public schools.



D. H. TRAPHAGEN.

He was born near Fenton, Michigan, October 14, 1876. The foregoing is but a glimpse of his early life. He was principal in the Owaso public schools in his native state in 1900 when he resigned to go to Nome.

Arriving in Nome he undertook the work of mining on the beach. He had built an amalgamator to be operated by a gasoline engine, but he soon discovered that the sluice-box method was the best way of mining. He made some money operating on the beach, and later in the season went to Teller. In 1901 he was interested in the mines of the Kougarok District. But these ventures not being so successful as he anticipated, he returned to Seattle in the fall of 1901 with the intention of taking a post graduate course. In Seattle he organized the night school under Superintendent Cooper, and taught mathematics in the high school during the winter. In the spring he resigned and returned to Nome, where he spent the summer season, returning to

Seattle in the fall of 1902. During the winter of 1902-'03 he was principal of the Interbay School, and was re-engaged to teach this school the succeeding term when he secured the principalship of the Nome School. Thorough in his work, of which he possesses a comprehensive knowledge, attentive to his duties, and having splendid executive ability, D. H. Traphagen is a successful teacher. Education has developed talent and made him a man of marked ability.

FRANK W. SWANTON.

DURING the fall of 1897 and spring of 1898,

Frank W. Swanton, with others, organized a company known as the Minnesota-Alaska Development Co. of Minneapolis, Minn. This company built at Tacoma, Wash., two river steamers, one called the Minneapolis, and the other the Nugget, for the purpose of exploring Alaska and incidentally of securing some of the gold of this new Eldorado. He arrived in St. Michael about August 1, 1898, with the intention of going up the Yukon to Dawson, but reports received of the immense riches of the Koyukuk, and its tributaries, and of the great surplus population of Dawson, induced him and his company to change their plans, and they proceeded to ascend the Koyukuk, getting along very nicely until Sept. 13, when at a point about four miles above Bergman, a town some 600 miles up the Koyukuk, the steamer landed on a bar and there it remained, all efforts to get it off proving futile. He prospected all that winter, going up the Koyukuk as far as its head, but found nothing that seemed like pay, and when the ice broke in the spring, came down to Nulato without knowing exactly where to go. At that point the big strike at Nome was first heard of, and he consequently determined to go there, and arrived at Nome August 15, 1899. He went to work on the beach with a rocker, located some town lots and some mining claims, as was the fashion of the day, but did not "strike it rich." He was municipal clerk of the first government ever formed in Nome, and, when the Nome Mining District was formed in compliance with federal statute, he became deputy mining recorder and later postmaster of Nome, which position he still holds.



F. W. SWANTON.

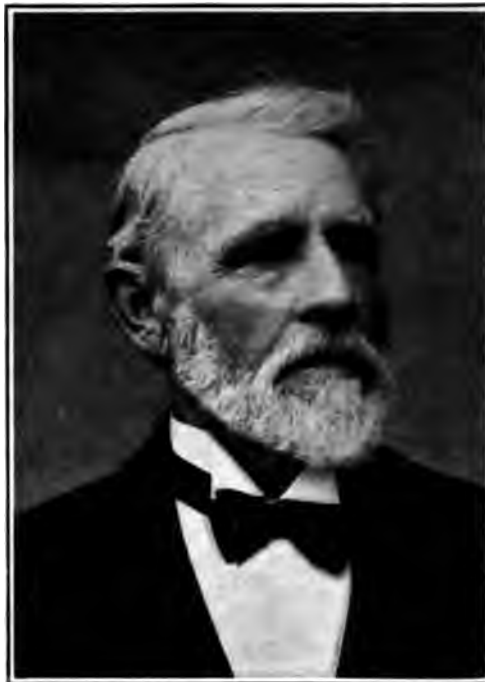
He was the second president of the Anvil Masonic Club, an organization known all over the United States; was Arctic Chief of Camp Nome No. 9, of the Arctic Brotherhood, and is now Grand Vice-Arctic Chief of that organization.

Mr. Swanton was born in Clonmell, Ireland, Dec. 29, 1863, and educated in Dr. Knight's private school and Queen's College, Cork. He went to the United States in 1883, and was employed by the Pillsbury, Washburn Flour Mills Co., of Minneapolis. At a later date he was in business for himself in the steam specialty line, representing a number of large manufacturers of steam supplies. Mr. Swanton is a popular and highly esteemed citizen of Nome, who has taken an active part in all measures for the good of the community.

LADOWICH LATHAM SAWYER.

L. L. SAWYER is one of the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of Nome.

During the past two years he has filled a position on the school board, being elected thereto by a large majority, and selected by the board to perform the duties of secretary of that body. He is a Connecticut Yankee and the son of Jeremiah Nathaniel Sawyer and Emeline Kelly. His father's ancestry is English and his mother's Irish. He was born October 27, 1832, in Mystic, Connecticut. He is the third son of a family of seven children, five boys and two girls. His ancestors were among the Pilgrim Fathers. They were seamen and his father was a captain and owner of vessels. His elder brother was a lieutenant in the United States Navy during the Rebellion, and subsequently was United States Consul at Trinidad, W. I. Jeremiah N., the second son, was a sea captain and one of the owners at Galveston, Texas, of the Charles Mallory Line of Steamers between New York and Galveston. He was agent of the company.



L. L. SAWYER.

In the period of Mr. Sawyer's boyhood there were not the opportunities for acquiring an education that exist today. Mr. Sawyer's alma mater was a cross-road's country school in Mystic, Connecticut. At the age of sixteen he was left an orphan and thrown upon his own resources. Following the hereditary instinct he went to sea as a sailor. In 1849 he shipped before the mast and went around the Horn to San Francisco, California, and resided in this state a number of years. He and Julia E. Price were married in California in 1857. The issue was a son and a daughter, both deceased. Mrs. Sawyer, who has been his inseparable companion for near half a century, is with him in Nome.

In 1855 he and his brother, Jeremiah, filled a vessel in San Francisco to go to Bering Sea on an expedition to trade for fur and ivory. The vessel was crushed in the ice after having been loaded in less than a month with a cargo obtained from the natives and valued at \$80,000. The vessel and cargo were lost. Mr. Sawyer engaged in mining in California, and went to Frazer River, British Columbia, during the excitement over that camp in 1858. In 1860 he followed the stampedeers to Caribou, carrying a pack on his back from Fort Hope to Caribou, a distance of several hundred miles.

In 1870 he left the Pacific Coast and returned to Connecticut, engaging in manufacturing in Meriden. He organized the Meriden Curtain Fixture Company, to

manufacture a shade spring window roller which he had patented. This company is now the largest manufacturer in this line in the world. He made a fortune out of this enterprise, and lost it through the mental aberrations of his partner who became insane.

After severing his connection with the company and being reduced to poverty, he turned his attention again to the business of mining; forming companies and putting up stamps and amalgamating mills in North Carolina, Colorado and elsewhere. After accumulating another fortune the demonetization of silver left him "broke" again in 1897. In 1898, when near three score, he returned to the Pacific Coast undiscouraged by adversity, and firm in the belief and the hope of acquiring another competence. He started the business of a mining broker in Seattle, and in 1900 came to Nome where he has since resided. Mr. Sawyer is largely interested in the tin mines of Cape Mountain. There is a good prospect that their development will bring him the object of his search in Alaska.

Mr. Sawyer's family has an enviable record for fidelity to truth and absolute honesty. Mr. Sawyer is a Democrat and a bi-metalist and was a warm exponent of the cause of William J. Bryan. He has been active in politics most of his life. While a resident of Meriden, Connecticut, he was elected to the school board, and was the only Democrat chosen on the board in this city of an overwhelming Republican majority. Although he has passed the three-score-and-ten mile post, he is still full of nerve energy, full of sunshine and as buoyant with hope as a boy. He comes from a very religious family but he follows the precept enunciated by Tom Paine: "The world is my country and to do good my religion."

DANIEL J. WYNKOOP.

D. J. WYNKOOP is a resident of Nome who possesses a general and comprehensive knowledge of economic geology, mineralogy and practical mining, having devoted a number of years of his life to the study of the technical side of these subjects, and having had a wide practical experience in the field of mining operations.

His ancestors came from Holland to America in the seventeenth century. He was born in Jefferson County, Pennsylvania, October 21, 1852. When he was twelve years old he moved with his father to the oil regions, and at the age of twenty-one he was an operator in oil. A few years later he made a trip to Colorado where he became interested in quartz mining for a short time. In 1891 he went west in search of health. He located in Tacoma, Washington, and continued to follow the business of mining. Improved health was followed by a serious injury resulting from the collision of a collier and a passenger steamer on the Willamette River. His son was killed in this collision and both himself and wife were seriously hurt.



D. J. WYNKOOP.

This accident occurred in Sep-

tember, 1892, and during the four years which were required for his recovery he farmed in the State of Washington and applied himself to the study of geology.

He came to Nome in the spring of 1900 as manager of a company. The company went to pieces and left him stranded, but being a man of resources and practical ability he found profitable employment. He has done a great deal of "mushing" in this country, having made five trips to the Arctic slope over the ice. He served as deputy recorder under United States Commissioner Tom Noyes of the Fairhaven District, and is now connected with the United States Commissioner's office in the Nome District. Mr. Wynkoop helped to organize the Alaska Academy of Sciences. He has taken great interest in the work of this institution. He was married in 1876 to Ella E. Davis, of Edinberg, Pennsylvania. Two daughters, Edith M. and Hattie E., both of whom are married, are their only surviving children.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL STEWART.

THE men who own the ditches of Seward Peninsula practically control the mines of the country. Every man that has a ditch enterprise, projected, under way, or completed, in this country, has made the most of his opportunities, and is preparing to make his fortune. Without water the mines cannot be operated, and without ditches water cannot be got to all the mines.

The young man who is the subject of this sketch came to Nome in the spring of 1900, and to quote his own language, "landed on the beach with \$7 and a sprained ankle." But he possessed the one prerequisite of success in a new country, industry. From his point of view idleness is a crime, an abhorred something to be shunned. It is as natural for him to work as it is to partake of food when he is hungry. He has that nervous, muscular temperament which keeps the mind keyed to concert pitch and is a constant spur to physical endeavor. It is by work and self-denial and exposure to the inclemencies of both Arctic summer and winter, by sincerity of purpose and honesty of methods, that he has been able to accomplish what he has done.

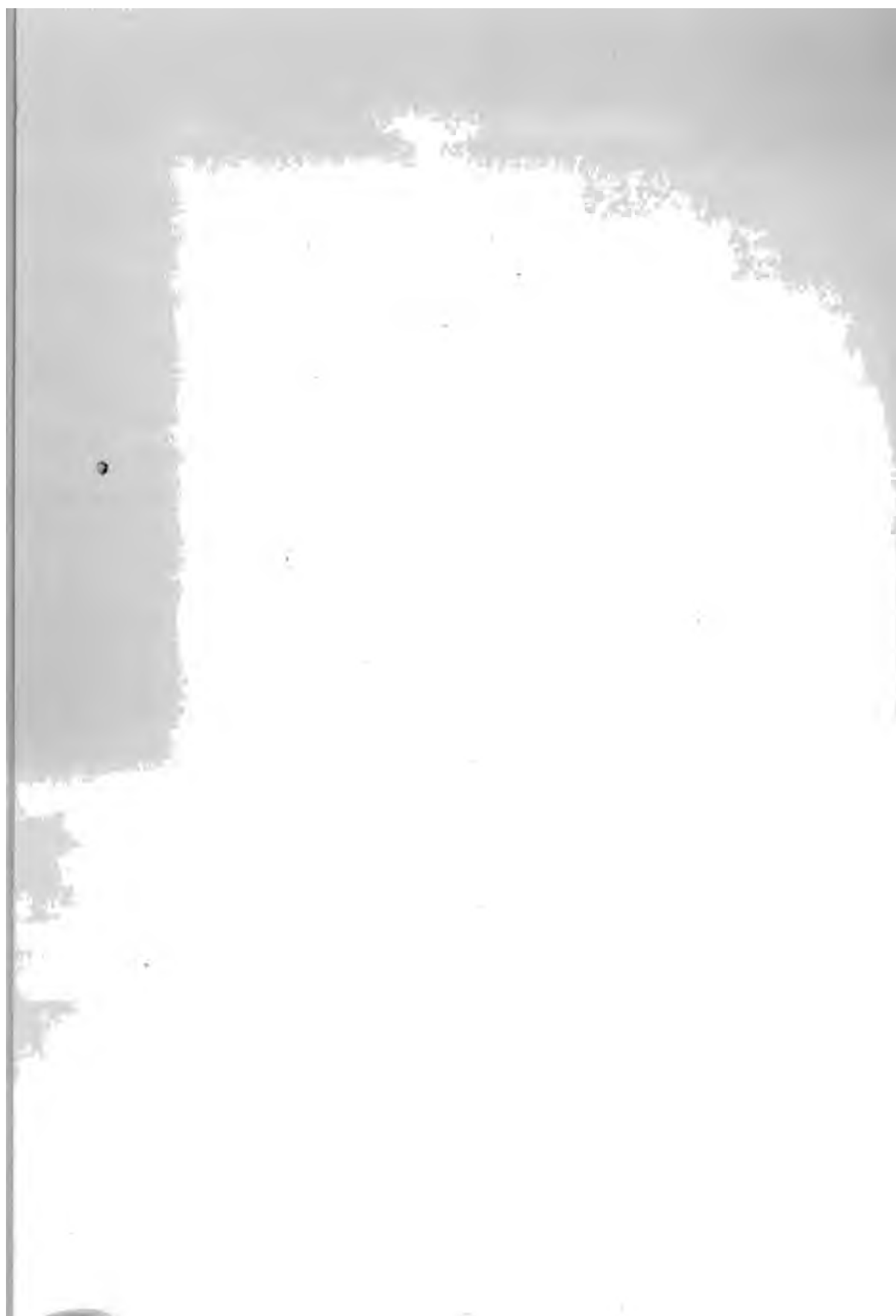
A. C. Stewart is the vice-president and general manager of the Golden Dawn Mining Company, which owns some of the most valuable mining property on Seward Peninsula, and has under construction an extensive ditch on the right limit of Snake River covering a vast area of mineral ground. Mr. Stewart was born January 23, 1874, at Kingston, Ontario. He is of Scotch parentage and spent his boyhood days in Kingston, Ontario, where, when he was ten years old, he distributed the Kingston daily papers to country subscribers. At the age of sixteen years he was a sailor on the lakes. When he was nineteen years old he went to North Michigan and became a prospector in the iron region. He worked in the woods as a lumberman. When twenty-three years old he was in Montana prospecting and mining. While he was a sailor on the lakes he learned the art of cooking and baking, and he frequently has followed his avocation as a cook to obtain funds with which to go prospecting.

Attracted by the news from Nome in 1899, he was one of the early arrivals in the camp the following spring. His first employment was cooking in a restaurant. The wages he received were \$1.50 an hour. After earning some money, he put a pack on his back and started for the creeks. He secured some property this season, and started to go outside for the winter. At Dutch Harbor he found employment as a cook in the United States Marine Hospital. He filled this position until the hospital closed, three



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

A. C. STEWART.



months and a half later, and received from the Government in addition to his salary, a high recommendation for sobriety, conduct and ability.

In the spring of 1901, he returned to Nome with his brother, J. W. Stewart. They prospected during the summer season, and having the promise of a grub-stake, made preparations to remain in the country the ensuing winter. But the last boat sailed, and the promised grub-stake had not arrived. Mr. Stewart's entire available assets consisted of forty-two dollars in dust and a tent on his Cooper Gulch Claim. He lived in this tent during that winter. On February 1, 1902, he was sent to the Arctic slope. It was one of the severest and worst trips that he ever had in this country. During this trip he was in a bad blizzard, and for forty-four hours his dog team of eight dogs was buried under the snow. He had a long weary tramp in search of shelter, and when nearly exhausted and badly frozen fortunately found a road-house. Experiences like these have come to many prospectors who were in the Nome country during the early days, and they are incidents which are branded on the memory of every man who has fought the blizzard on the trail.

He arrived in Candle City after the arduous and dangerous trip, and found that there was nothing there for him. He succeeded in borrowing thirty dollars, fifteen of which he spent for fifty pounds of flour and the other fifteen dollars for a pair of rubber boots. He got a job working for Baker & Long on Candle Creek at ten dollars the day, and after working twenty-nine shifts he started in mid-summer to return to Nome with a pack horse across the peninsula. His guide on this trip was a compass. He refers to this trip as one of the pleasant experiences of his life, as it gave him an opportunity to see and examine the country and acquire a better knowledge of it than he previously had.

After he returned to Nome the balance of the season was occupied in doing assessment work on the property he had previously acquired. He also did some prospecting on Snake River, and there and then resolved to concentrate his efforts and confine his work to this part of the peninsula. At that time he owned claims on Cooper Gulch and Holyoke Creek. Between this date and the spring of 1903, he acquired water rights and secured surveys for the ditch which he now has partially constructed. In 1903 he went back to Green Bay, Wisconsin, and organized the Golden Dawn Mining Company composed of representative men in that part of the state. A ditch, thirteen miles from Bangor Creek to Sunset Creek will be finished this year, 1905. Hydraulic elevators will be installed on the property of the company, and the work of mining by the latest improved methods will begin.

WARREN C. WILKINS.

W C. WILKINS is the manager of the Seward Peninsula Mining Company. This company is installing a \$90,000 dredger this season to operate its extensive holdings on Nome River. The property was well prospected by Mr. Wilkins in order to ascertain the values in the grounds before the large initial expense of building a dredger and transporting it to Nome was incurred. The result of the prospecting fully warrants the heavy preliminary expense of the extensive mining operations proposed.

Mr. Wilkins has had an interesting and varied career in Alaska, beginning in the spring of 1897. He was an architect and builder in Philadelphia, Pa., and started for the Klondike in 1897 on a vacation, intending to remain only a few months. While in Dawson he acquired several valuable mining interests and among other properties 49 bench, Bonanza Creek, which has since he relinquished it produced \$1,000,000. He

staked this claim in the spring of '98. He returned to the states in the following fall and went back to Dawson in 1899. In 1900 he made a trip to the head-waters of the Koyukuk. He descended this stream in a rowboat, floating down the Yukon to St. Michael. This trip covered a period of twenty-two days. He had grub-staked a man in Dawson in 1899 to go to Nome, and through this grub-stake arrangement acquired some property on Dexter and Glacier Creeks, which he still holds.

Mr. Wilkins perceived from the beginning of his connection with the Nome country that capital was required to accomplish undertakings of any magnitude. The individual miner might find a rich pay-streak and succeed in taking out a large quantity of gold dust, but instances of this kind were the exception rather than the rule. His investigations of the mineral deposits of the peninsula satisfied him that the most successful operations were to be conducted with the aid of modern mining machinery. After mining in a desultory sort of way and with indifferent success during the seasons of 1901-'02-'03, he went to Philadelphia and in the spring of 1904 organized the Seward Peninsula Mining Company in that city. This company purchased the holdings of the Nome River and New York Hydraulic Mining Company which owned 1,280 acres of mining ground on Nome River above the mouth of Dexter Creek. During the summer of 1904 Mr. Wilkins prospected this ground with a keystone drill and having satisfied himself of the values which it contained, by persistence and hard work succeeded in securing the necessary funds to work upon this property by what he considered the best and most feasible method. He expects to demonstrate the accuracy of his judgment and the success of the big undertaking before the close of navigation this year.

Mr. Wilkins has endured the hardships of the Alaskan prospector. He has traveled over the uncertain trails of Seward Peninsula in the early days, and has "mushed" through the blinding blizzard when the compass was his only guide. During the winter of 1902-'03 he made a memorable trip from Nome to Inmachuk River. During this trip he encountered the severest weather ever experienced since the discovery of gold in the Nome country. Several prospectors were frozen stiff and stark on the trail during this winter, and Mr. Wilkins narrowly escaped the same fate. Several dogs in his team became exhausted, and had to be cut out of the harness and left to perish in the merciless storm; and only by the exercise of extraordinary will, that forced his weary limbs to trudge onward at a time when weariness made death desirable, was he saved from the mortality list of the unfortunates who have succumbed to the blizzards of this country. Sixty days were consumed in the round-trip from Nome to Inmachuk River and Candle City, and while this distance can be covered in a 300-mile journey, Mr. Wilkins estimates that he traveled not less than 600 miles. One that has not traveled over the wilderness in a blinding snow storm when the thermometer is away below zero can not realize the difficulty of holding a course. A person that becomes bewildered in a blizzard frequently travels in a circle. The cold, cutting wind forces the traveler to make many detours in an effort to pursue his journey so that he may obtain the protecting shelter of the hills and mountains. These conditions make a winter trip in the Arctic region longer and more arduous than it otherwise would be.

Mr. Wilkins was the first man that ever went from Haines Mission across to the Yukon with a pack train. His first trip in Alaska was made by this route. He took ten horses with him, and before reaching his destination was compelled to kill several of the animals for food for himself and companions. He was accompanied by three men and an Indian who had adopted Lieut. Schwatka's name. The men who



W. C. WILKINS.



have braved the dangers of an unknown trail in Alaska deserve success, not merely the success of a competence, but the success of a fortune.

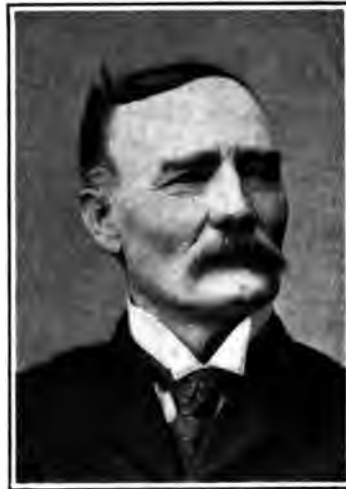
W. C. Wilkins was born at Mt. Pleasant, Pa., and educated at the Mt. Pleasant Classic and Scientific Institute. He was equipped for the profession of civil engineering, and for a period of twelve years was an architect and builder in the city of Philadelphia, at one time handling contracts aggregating \$1,000,000 annually. Notwithstanding his experiences on the trail, he still bears the evidence of youth. He has a splendid physique and a prepossessing personality. With native intelligence he has the polish of education, and carries with him the atmosphere of an early environment of refinement and culture.

BENJAMIN A. CHILBERG.

IN 1898 B. A. Chilberg went to Dawson. He came down the Yukon the following year on his way to the states. He paused in his journey when he reached St. Michael, and made a brief trip to Nome, and was so favorably impressed that he returned to this camp in 1900, and has been identified with the country ever since. Mr. Chilberg is a native of Ottumwa, Iowa, and was 56 years old February 22, 1904. He is a brother of the Seattle banker, and two of his nephews are prominently connected with the Pioneer Mining Company. He is of Scandinavian ancestry, his father being a pioneer of Iowa.

When twenty-one years old B. A. Chilberg came to the State of Washington, and engaged in farming. In 1876 he started the first grocery store in New Tacoma. Three years later he moved to Walla Walla, and pursued the same line of business, subsequently returning to La Conner, where he first settled, and going back to the farm. In 1889 he engaged in the real estate business in Tacoma. Two years later he moved to Seattle, and was in the grocery business until 1897. During this year he went to Skagway, and from this place to Fort Wrangell, where he conducted a grocery business. In '98 he sold out and went to Dawson with a stock of window glass, which sold for two dollars and three dollars a pane. He made some money out of the venture, and lost it mining with a steam thawer on Chechako Hill. During the winter of '98 he made a trip to Eagle, and in the summer of 1899 he started to return to Seattle, but stopped for a short time in Nome, as heretofore narrated.

In the spring of 1900 he returned to Nome, and he and his brother, N. Chilberg, mined with a rocker on Cooper Gulch. At the close of the season N. Chilberg returned to Seattle, but the subject of this sketch remained on Cooper Gulch for the purpose of taking out a winter dump. January 19 of this winter is the date of the severest blizzard in the history of Nome. Mr. Chilberg was working alone in a drift of his mine 600 feet from his cabin. He shoveled his gravel on a sled and hoisted it through an incline by means of a pulley. At the surface the sled was automatically dumped, and then dragged back into the mine to be reloaded. For several hours Mr. Chilberg noticed



B. A. CHILBERG.

that the sled came back covered with snow, but he was not prepared for the conditions which surrounded him when he came to the surface at 5 o'clock to go to his cabin. The night was dark as Egypt, and the wind was blowing with such force that he found it difficult to stand. The air was filled with flying snow, and he debated whether he should go back into the mine and resume work, or try to go to the cabin. In the mine he knew there was safety, and although the cabin was only a short distance away, and he knew the direction perfectly well, he might miss it and perish in the furious storm. The thought that his cabin mates, who were two men that were working another claim, might attempt to hunt for him and lose their lives, impelled him to go forward. When he had covered half the distance he observed a corner stake which he passed daily, and saw that he was a few points off his course. The wind was blowing at a right angle to his course, and in endeavoring to make allowance for the force of the gale he had worked too far up into the wind. Taking his bearings again, he went on, and reached the spot where the cabin ought to be, but found no cabin. He called at the top of his voice, but there was too much noise made by the elements for his companions to hear him. Bewildered, he stood still for a few minutes, but the penetrating cold warned him that he could not stand still and expect to be alive when daylight returned. He went on, and a short distance ahead found another landmark that enabled him to retrace his steps and find the cabin door. Next day when the storm had abated he found the spot where he had stopped and stood and called for help, and it was on top of the cabin. This cabin was a sort of a dug-out in the hill-side, only the face of it being visible in the winter time.

This experience caused him to make provision for another such contingency. He constructed a windmill with a tick-tack, and when the wind blew hard it made a noise that could be heard a couple of miles away. One bad night during this winter, when the wind was howling and snarling from the north, whipping the snow from mountains to tundra, from tundra to the sea, there was a knock at the door of the cabin. Hastily getting out of his bunk and opening the door, a man, nearly exhausted and half frozen, stumbled inside. He had been lost, and was about to give up in despair when he heard the noise of the windmill. He took a course in the direction of the sound and found the cabin. The windmill saved his life.

In 1901 Mr. Chilberg was foreman for the Pioneer Mining Company on Mountain Creek. In 1902-'03 he was connected with the Nome Exploration Company. In 1879 he married Miss Lina Woodward. They have two daughters, one of whom is the wife of Frank Victor, manager of the Moore Jewelry Company of Seattle. Mr. Chilberg is a good citizen, whose honesty, genial nature and courtesy are best known to those who know him intimately.

ENDRE MARTIN CEDERBERGH.

CAPTAIN E. M. CEDERBERGH has been identified with Northwestern Alaska ever since the great rush in the spring of 1900. The favorable reports that reached the states from this region in the fall of 1899 caused Captain Cederbergh to go to Alaska. In addition to these encouraging reports, he was induced by Eastern capitalists to take charge and manage some investments in this part of the country, of which they thought favorably. He acquired the property of the Arctic Trading & Mining Co. for the people he represented, and subsequently reorganized this company, naming it the New York Metal and Reduction Co. The capital stock was subscribed



ENDRE M. CEDERBERGH.



by citizens of New York. The holdings of this company are on Glacier, Oregon and Buster Creeks and on Cripple River. All of this property is situated in a desirable part of the country, and on streams where profitable mining operations have been, and are, conducted. In 1902 Captain Cederbergh was solicited by friends in Chicago to obtain some property in the Nome country for them. As a result of the overtures of these friends, he made purchases of mining claims on Dick and Reindeer Creeks, in what was then known as the Good Hope Mining District. In January, 1904, he was asked to go to Chicago and assist in the organization of the Good Hope Bay Mining Co., and was elected president of this corporation. Adequate funds were subscribed for the preliminary work of prospecting, and Captain Cederbergh came to Nome in the summer of 1904 with a large outfit and equipment to begin work on the Dick Creek mining claims. He was seriously handicapped in his endeavors this season by a severe illness, and suffered an operation for appendicitis, which brought him near to the door of death. As soon as he was convalescent he sent to the base of his proposed work twenty tons of supplies, steam thawers and several men to conduct the work of prospecting during the following winter.

During the winter of 1904 and 1905 Captain Cederbergh was appointed to the position of Vice-Consul of Sweden and Norway for the State of Oregon. His office is in Portland. This position came to him as a testimonial of his worth as a citizen and his high standing in the community, and as a result of the strong support and endorsement that he received from the business men of Portland, Seattle and New York who had known him for many years.

E. M. Cederbergh was born in Stavanger, Norway, November 11, 1853. His early education was received in the schools of his native land. When twelve years old he was sent to Germany and received three years' schooling in that country. In 1870 the spirit of the old Norse Vikings awoke within him, and he went to sea, shipping as a sailor before the mast. He followed the sea for a period of twelve years. In seven years he had attained to the position of captain, and during the last five years of his life on the sea he was master of the vessels in which he sailed.

The history of his family is a part of the annals of Norway. His grandfather was a member of the Norwegian Parliament. His father was a manufacturer, and the subject of this sketch received his early business training in a mercantile house and was associated with the mercantile business at the time of the death of his father, just prior to the time when he became a sailor. He immigrated to America in 1883, and after a brief stay in Chicago went to Portland, where he has resided ever since. During his residence in Portland he has engaged in the mercantile and real estate business, and at one time was employed in the tax department of the sheriff's office.

April 25, 1880, Captain Cederbergh and Miss Marie Nyman were married in Stavanger, Norway. Mrs. Cederbergh has accompanied her husband on all of his ocean voyages. She has shared with him his experiences in the Northland and has been helpful to him in all his work. She is a woman of culture, rare intelligence and genial qualities. Captain Cederbergh is a good citizen; he is a man of uncompromising integrity, loyal to his friends and just to everybody. He is brim full of energy and carries with him the sunshine of a happy nature, which brings light and hope into the lives of all who have the good fortune to know him. It was in recognition of his estimable traits of character that he received the distinguished honor from his native country of the appointment to a position in its consular service.

JOHN RUSTGARD.

JOHN RUSTGARD is a lawyer and miner of Seward Peninsula who has the distinction of having served one term as mayor of the City of Nome. He is a Norwegian by birth and an American by choice. In his youth he worked in saw mills, lumber yards and as a carpenter, and with his own earnings paid his way through high school and college. He was graduated from the law school of the University of Minnesota in 1890. For two years prior to his graduation and admission to the bar he was a teacher in one of the high schools of Minneapolis, Minnesota.

In 1899 he went west, and came to Nome in the early summer of 1900. Since his residence in Nome he has been stampeding, prospecting, mining and practicing law and speculating in mines and merchandise. At the Nome municipal election in April, 1902, he was elected to the common council by the largest vote cast for any of the candidates, and was elected by that body as president and ex-officio mayor.

Mr. Rustgard is a man of unquestioned ability. He has the faculty of forceful expression both as a writer and as a speaker. He believes that "honesty is the best policy," and that one who consistently abides by principle can well afford to calmly await the result. Being an aggressive man he has made some enemies but he has a host of friends, and he says that he "has reason to be proud of all them."



JOHN RUSTGARD.

MICHAEL J. SULLIVAN.

THERE are few men in this part of the northern country who have as many friends and acquaintances as M. J. Sullivan. He is a miner from Dawson who has been identified with Northwestern Alaska since the spring of 1900, and is now a prominent mine operator of the Gold Run and Solomon River regions of Seward Peninsula. Good natured, even tempered and always genial, with a heart in proportion to his large physique, he is the possessor of the kind of character that takes an optimistic view of life, and draws to him many friends.

He was born on a farm in Iowa, February 9, 1867, and received his education in the public schools of his native state. From the time he was nineteen years old, and for a period of ten years, he was connected with the train service of railroads in the United



M. J. SULLIVAN.

States and Mexico. He began his railroad career on the Union Pacific and concluded this line of work in Mexico.

In 1897 he was one of the first outfits to go over White Pass. His trip across the lakes and down the Yukon was a memorable experience. While he was in Dawson he mined on Hunker Creek, and he came down the river to Nome in the spring of 1900. This camp has been the seat of his mining operations ever since that date. Mr. Sullivan is connected with several important mining enterprises, and is the owner of some valuable and promising properties.

ARTHUR H. MOORE.

A. H. MOORE has been a resident of Nome since the spring of 1900, and has been conspicuously identified with the freighting, transfer and contracting business of Seward Peninsula. He was the owner of the Gold Beach Transfer Company, doing a general freighting and transfer business, and conducting a line of stages between Nome and Council City in the winter seasons. He has also built a number of ditches in this country, among them the Cripple River Hydraulic Mining Company's Ditch, the Corson Ditch, and the Golden Dawn Ditch. During the past winter he organized the Gold Beach Development Company, of which S. G. Anderson is president; Robert Hall, vice-president; Frank Omeara, treasurer; W. L. Barclay, secretary, and A. H. Moore superintendent. This is a St. Paul, Minn., corporation, having for its object the business of freighting, contracting and mining. The company owns 830 acres of mineral land on Iron Creek, and has planned to construct a ten-mile ditch this season to convey water for mining this property.

A. H. Moore is a native of Brooklyn, Me. He was born September 20, 1867, and was educated in the public schools of his native state. He belongs to a family of sailors, his father having been master of vessels. One of his brothers was captain, during several seasons, of one of the steamers of the Nome fleet. When twenty years of age the subject of this sketch shipped as a sailor before the mast. In 1888 he left home and traveled by way of Cape Horn to the Western Coast of America. He located in Port Townsend, and established a country store in the Olympic Mountains. He bought a pack train and engaged in this form of transportation business between Port Townsend and his store and the country thereabouts.

In 1897 he went up the Yukon and was employed as a mate on one of the river steamers. In those days the river boats burned wood which was obtained from wood choppers along the banks of the stream. A myriad of mosquitoes infested this country, making the work of loading fuel into the vessel both burdensome and unpleasant, and how the wood choppers managed to cut this wood, beset as they were by these pestiferous insects, is something that can be more pleasantly imagined than experienced. Mr. Moore spent a winter on Dall River, a tributary of the Yukon, and during the winter of '98-'99 he ascended the Koyukuk to the head-waters. He came down the river in the spring of '99. This was a 1,600-mile trip.

February 2, 1893, A. H. Moore married Effie D. Hunter, of Port Townsend. They have three children, Willie, aged ten; Marion, eight; and Lucy, an infant. Mr. Moore is an energetic man and a tireless worker. He possesses more than a modicum of Yankee wit, and has the faculty of aptly illustrating a point in his conversation with a droll story. Mr. Moore is noted for his courtesy and disposition to accommodate people. He has made many friends in Seward Peninsula. This fact was best attested in the



A. H. MOORE.



of 1904 when he was selected as a candidate for school trustee of Nome. He did not for the idea of being mixed up in politics, but the nomination coming to him he felt that it was his duty to permit his name to go before the people, and without upon his part he was elected by the largest majority of any of the candidates for this

A citizen of Council City, who visited Nome a few days before the municipal election, made this remark: "If Mr. Moore's election was dependent entirely upon the vote of Council City, he would be elected unanimously." The many acts of kindness he had shown the residents of Council City while conducting the stage line from Council City to Council had inspired the sentiment just expressed.

MATTHIAS SCHULER.

MATTHIAS SCHULER is one of the successful miners of the Nome country. He is a pioneer Alaskan having spent ten years in the Nome country. He was born in Stanislaus County, California, November 1870. He was educated in the schools of California and in the University of California at Sacramento.

After working at farming a while he went to Alaska in 1890 through the Yukon Pass and down the Yukon. He camped and ate dinner on the banks of the Yukon where Dawson stands, before the discovery of the Klondike country. His stopping point in Alaska was Circle City. Schuler engaged in the business of mining in Circle, and was the owner of the first wagon on the Yukon. After coming to Dawson he made big money out of the teaming and freighting business. In those days the price paid for a day's work with a team was \$100. He went from Circle to Nome in June and remained there until the spring of 1900, when he came to Nome.



MATT. SCHULER.

He is associated in mining enterprises with W. J. Black. Owning an interest in Dexter Creek, he opened that claim. He and Mr. Black sunk two shafts on what is known as Summit Bench between Dexter Creek and Specimen Gulch. The first shaft was 6 feet deep and did not strike the pay-streak. At a depth of eighty-six feet splendid ore was found in the second shaft. Mr. Schuler is an owner in two 160-acre tracts on Dexter Creek. This property has from four feet to seven feet of pay gravel which yields well when operated by sluice-boxes and the shoveling-in method.

Mr. Schuler is an industrious, a highly esteemed and an honorable man, who has made it his business to sink his share of prospect holes in the country. It is the men of this character

who find the pay-streaks. The successful prospector must attain to success by the same method by which success is achieved in any other line of business. This method may be summed up in one little word which possesses a great deal of significance, work.

WILLIAM J. BLACK.

W J. BLACK is one of the successful miners of this country. He is a native of Massachusetts, and went to Alaska from San Francisco in 1895. He has been in the Forty-Mile country and in Circle, and has mined in both of these regions. He came to Nome over the ice in the winter of 1899-1900, and since his arrival has been actively engaged in mining, most of his work having been done on Dexter Creek and Arctic Creek. Mr. Black has sunk a lot of holes to bedrock and has done a lot of work hunting for pay-streaks in Seward Peninsula. He has fairly earned all the success he has achieved.

He is a public-spirited citizen, self-reliant, industrious and honorable; a man who attends to his own business, and never manifests a disposition to meddle with the affairs of his neighbors. His experience as a miner in Alaska has furnished him with a knowledge of conditions in the Northland, which is a valuable asset to every man that follows this vocation.



W. J. BLACK.

ALBERT J. LOWE.

A J. LOWE was one of the first men to arrive in Nome in the spring of 1899. He followed the ice down the Yukon, arriving in Nome in June. His first mining operations were on the beach which was discovered soon after his arrival. He was appointed special Deputy Marshal by United States Commissioner Rawson, and took an active part in the Consent Government, being a councilman in Nome's first council, and when the federal officers in July, 1900, arrived, he was appointed to a deputyship in the marshal's office under Mr. Vawter. He was reappointed as deputy marshal by Mr. Richards who succeeded Mr. Vawter, and held the position of jailer during the latter's incumbency.

Mr. Lowe is a native of New York and is forty-three years old. In his younger days he was agent of the Adams Express Company in Boston. He went to Dawson over the White Pass in '97, and never has been out of the country since. His first winter was spent at Dawson and Forty-Mile. He had many interesting experiences

on the Yukon, and has seen Nome in nearly every phase of its existence and growth.

When he arrived in Nome, June 27, 1900, the camp consisted of only a few tents. Later when the beach diggings were discovered he paid twenty dollars for a rocker made out of soap boxes and starch boxes. At that time there were not more than half a dozen rockers in the camp. Some that were in use were whipsawed out of drift-wood, and put together with nails drawn out of boxes. Mr. Lowe's first day's work on the beach with his rocker netted him \$140. He says he has seen spots on bedrock in the beach literally covered with gold.

As a member of the Consent Government Council Mr. Lowe was on the street committee, and in the spring of 1900 the sanitary work and the work of draining the streets, for which an appropriation of \$15,000 was made by the Chamber of Commerce, was under his supervision. Mr. Lowe has made an efficient federal officer. He is a brave man who never shrunk from difficult or dangerous work. As an officer under Commissioner Rawson in the early and trying days of Nome he did his share in preserving peace, maintaining order and enforcing the law.

WILLIAM A. VINAL.

WILLIAM A. VINAL is the Nome representative of the Alaska-Boston Construction and Mining Company, a Massachusetts corporation operating in Seward Peninsula. Last season, 1904, Mr. Vinal acquired valuable and extensive interests for this company in the Solomon River region. These interests comprise a group of claims on Solomon River at the mouth of Penny, and the Matlock & Beagle property, which includes a valuable water right and two miles of ditch already constructed.

Mr. Vinal was born in Orono, Maine, March 14, 1860, and was educated in the University of Maine, and followed the profession of surveyor and engineer for nine years. During a period of eleven years of his life he was engaged in the lumber business in his native state. He came to Nome in 1900 and engaged in mining on Hungry Creek. He was successful in this venture, and subsequently mined on Kasson Creek in the Solomon country. He has also operated on Anvil Creek. During the season of 1904 he co-operated with Mr. Olebaum in opening and developing No. 9 Solomon, which proved to be a very valuable property. Mr. Vinal has spent two winters in Nome and all the summers since 1900.

The property acquired last season for his company comprises thirty-four claims situated south of the mouth of Penny River and extending a distance up Shovel Creek. This property includes the Halla Bar.

Mr. Vinal is a member of an old and prominent family of Massachusetts who trace their lineage back to English and Scotch ancestors. He is married. Mrs. Vinal was formerly Miss Hattie Sutherland, a relative of Miss Sutherland, one of the efficient teachers in the Nome public school. Mr. Vinal is an enterprising and



W. A. VINAL.

industrious man. Without any blare of trumpets he has made money out of the mines of the Nome country ever since his first season's operations, and the property which he has recently acquired for his company is unquestionably valuable, and under hydraulic operation will undoubtedly yield a large quantity of gold.

GEORGE DOW BUNKER.

GEORGE D. BUNKER is a young man of San Francisco. He is associated with the early history of Northwestern Alaska, and has been identified with mining interests of the Council District since 1897. He is the son of a pioneer business man of San Francisco, and was born in that city June 6, 1870. He attended the San Francisco public schools and subsequently Brewer's Academy, San Mateo. Mr. Bunker's grandfather was Cromwell Bunker, one of the first whalers to sail in Alaskan waters. The date of his whaling cruises was near seventy years ago. The family at that time resided in Nantucket. R. F. Bunker, father of the subject of this sketch, came to San Francisco in the early days of the Western metropolis, and engaged in the butcher business. In 1897 when Captain Libby was outfitting to go to Alaska George D. Bunker grub-staked Louis F. Melsing to accompany him. Captain Libby and Louis Melsing are both brothers-in-law of Mr. Bunker. The other members of this expedition were Harry L. Blake and A. P. Mordaunt. They were the original discoverers of gold in the Fish River country, and were prospecting in this region at the time the strike was made on Anvil Creek.



GEO. D. BUNKER.

Mr. Bunker has been interested in mining in the Council District ever since the historical trip of his brothers-in-law. At one time he owned 106 mining claims in Seward Peninsula, but realizing the unwisdom of such extensive holdings in the new country, he concentrated his interests on Ophir Creek. During the past few years he has disposed of his interests in ten claims on this stream. He is now operating No. 3, above Discovery.

He was one of the first arrivals in the Nome country in the spring of 1899, being a passenger on the steamship Garonne. Mrs. Bunker accompanied him on this trip, and she was one of the first white women in Council City. Mr. Bunker has had a varied and interesting experience in the Northland. He has been with the country since the earliest days. In 1899 he set up and operated the first gasoline engine on Ophir Creek, which was probably the first engine of this character brought into the country.

Mr. Bunker was married December 18, 1890. Mrs. Bunker was formerly Miss Dora Melsing. The issue of this union is one girl, Alfarretta, twelve years old. Mr. Bunker is an energetic business man, genial companion, and a loyal friend.

J. C. BROWN.

ONE of the most remarkable strikes in the Nome District in 1904 was made on Little Creek. Following in the wake of the Midas scandal and when a considerable exodus of miners to the Tanana District was occurring, it meant much to the reputation of Alaska and the prosperity of Nome as a mining camp. This discovery was the reward and result of patient effort and skillful prospecting on the part of Mr. J. C. Brown. It placed him among the successful and prosperous miners of Alaska.

Mr. Brown was born at Fort Worth, Texas, in 1860, but his youth was spent on a farm near Argentine, Kansas. In early manhood he removed to the city and conducted a feed, fuel and builders' supply business and was associated with the city bank. His townsmen elected him a member of the city council, of which body he was president until he left the city. In 1898 Mr. Brown decided to go to Dawson. He arrived at Chilkoot Pass on the momentous day of the snow-slide which caused such loss of life at Sheep Camp. After this catastrophe he was one of the first to cross the pass. He underwent the awful hardship incident to overland travel to Dawson at that time, but not finding the place to his liking traveled farther down the Yukon. During the summer he prospected in the vicinity of Eagle City, and in 1899 was chosen mayor of the town he had helped lay out and plat. Here he met his first mining difficulties.

He had located some property and was industriously prospecting, when a party of English capitalists came down the river and in utter disregard of the rights of the resident miners, local customs and United States law, began to locate tracts of land hundreds of square miles in area. Mr. Brown called a miners meeting, one of the first and largest ever held in Alaska, and demanded justice and protection against the intruders. The result of the meeting was an order issued to the men to vacate the country on three days' notice. It was obeyed and the interests of the bonafide miner in the Eagle country were not again disturbed in a similar manner. In the fall of 1899 Mr. Brown returned to the states, but the rush of 1900 carried him to Nome, where he has since been a permanent resident. His first operations were unfortunate. He bought a lay of property on Nikkilai Gulch, and afterwards found that he had paid the wrong man, but was unable to regain the money. He spent the remainder of the season prospecting, and went as far north as the Good Hope District.

The summer of 1902 found him working on Dorothy Creek, and the following season he was associated with a company that put in a ditch on Cripple River. But not until the summer of 1904 was his ambition realized. At that time Mr. Brown owned Claim No. 1, sometimes known as Railroad Claim, on Little Creek. Commencing at one end of the claim, he put down a series of six holes through solid frost, finding bedrock at a depth of forty feet. In all fair prospects were found, but not until the last was the rich gravel found. In this main shaft pans of pay gravel chosen at random yielded from \$150 to \$180. The bedrock was very uneven. Parts of the gold-bearing stratum rested on beds of solid transparent ice varying in thickness from one to three inches. Both fine and coarse gold was found, the largest nugget being worth fifty dollars. Five different lays were worked during the winter of 1904-'05. The cluster of camps with those of men who worked adjoining property was called Brownville.

Though not a miner of long experience, Mr. Brown's sound ideas, based on intelligent observation and practical work, have won for him the attention and respect of more experienced men. He has been the adviser instrumental in the execution of a number of important business deals. Several newspaper articles written by Mr. Brown



J. C. BROWN.

express unbounded faith in the future of Seward Peninsula as a gold-bearing country. In one of them he names the territory included between Cape Nome and Point Rodney, "The Basin of Gold," and he believes the adjoining foothills will surprise the world.

Mr. Brown's efforts to secure law and order in a mining camp are well illustrated by an incident which also exemplifies the spirit of perseverance that every successful miner must possess. In the winter of 1900 he was robbed of nearly all he owned. Believing the thief would return, he lay in wait and caught the man and forced him to divulge the names of the persons aiding in the robbery. Through his determined prosecution a desperate gang of robbers was broken up and six men were sent to McNeil's Island.

Mr. Brown has always been the friend and advocate of the prospector and trail blazer, for only through the efforts of such men can the country be properly developed, and he has always opposed unjust representation of the country. He has endured the hardships that every Alaskan pioneer must endure, and has earned the respect of the community by upright dealings and the bold determined spirit of his work. No man has earned a more well-deserved success.

NELS PETERSON.

NELS PETERSON is one of the fortunate miners of the Nome country. He is an intelligent miner. His wide experience in the northern gold fields has equipped him with a knowledge of the conditions surrounding placer gold deposits. If he has been fortunate it is not altogether the result of luck, as he has used his brains and the knowledge of his experience in his search for the pay-streaks.

Nels Peterson was born on the Island of Szaland, Denmark, October 23, 1850. His father tilled a small farm on the island, and the boy obtained his education in the public schools of his native land. Mr. Peterson has been a bread-winner ever since he was eleven years old. In 1872 he left the old country and went to the United States. He spent two years in the iron mines of Lake Superior, and another two years in the city of Chicago. From Chicago he went to the northern parts of Michigan and Minnesota, and during a period of nine years was a railroad contractor engaged in construction work. His last railroad work, in 1885, was on the Canadian Pacific.

Quitting railroad work he engaged in mining in British Columbia, and two years later went to Seattle. He resided in Seattle from 1887 to 1894, and during this time he was engaged in the grocery and transfer business, and the work of contracting to clear land for city improvements. In June, 1894, he went to Southern Oregon and for three years prospected and mined in this state. Returning to Seattle in 1897, he outfitted for Alaska, and on March 25 sailed on the City of Mexico for Dyea.

He arrived in Dawson, May 20. His entire assets upon his arrival in the Yukon mining camp were ninety-five cents. Working a month for wages at \$15.00 the day, he obtained a "grub-stake" and started prospecting, believing that his experience as a miner was worth more to him than the splendid wages he was receiving. He located 5 Below on the left limit of Bonanza Creek, and was the first man to find pay in the benches of this stream. He borrowed three sluice-boxes from "Tex" Ricard, and without any assistance in three weeks cleaned up \$1,100. The famous Gold Hill of the Klondike gold fields lay between his claim and Skookum Creek. Careful observation by Mr. Peterson of the character of gold in Bonanza and Eldorado Creeks and in Skookum Creek

and the spots where it was most plentifully found, convinced him that an ancient channel or deposit of concentrated placers existed in Gold Hill. So when Nathan Kresge, his partner on the trail to Dawson, came to his camp, Mr. Peterson induced him to locate a bench claim on the right limit of Big Skookum where he thought the old channel might be discovered. Previous prospecting by Mr. Peterson on Gold Hill convinced him that the pay was deep. On the claim located by Mr. Kresge, in which Mr. Peterson was to have a half interest, the first stroke of the pick removed the moss-covering of a gravel deposit and turned over a stone that had a yellow glitter on its bottom side. The yellow glitter was a \$10.40 nugget. Taking a pan of the gravel to water he washed it and secured \$8.00. With rockers made of tomato boxes, he and his partner in eight days working five hours a day, and carrying the gravel to the water, cleaned up \$6,375. Two days after they made the strike there were a thousand people on Gold Hill locating claims.

This discovery was made late in the season and during the winter he and his partner sold the Skookum claim for \$40,000 and Mr. Peterson sold his Bonanza claim for \$10,000. Mr. Peterson went to work for the company that purchased his property, as manager at a salary of \$5,000 a year. In the spring of 1899 he cleaned up all of his mining interests and bought the river steamers Bonanza King and Eldorado, paying for them \$50,000. But he found the transportation business different from mining. He came into active competition with the Canadian Development Company, and in the fall of 1900 he landed in Seattle broke.

In the spring of 1901 he sailed on the Centennial for Nome and arrived in this camp in worse financial condition than he was in when he arrived in Dawson. He didn't have a cent. But his wife who had remained in Dawson the previous winter reached Nome a few days after his arrival, and she had \$800, which she had managed to save out of the wreck of his Klondike accumulations. Mr. Peterson went to Teller and prospected in the Agiapuk region, but meeting with no success he returned to Nome, and in the middle of September bought in on bedrock from A. M. Britt on No. 2 Holyoke. He and Mr. Britt operated this property for two seasons and took out over \$37,000. In 1904 they sold the claim for \$3,000. Mr. Peterson did a great deal of winter prospecting during his residence in the Nome country, and one winter took \$4,000 out of the Portland Bench on Oregon Creek, but the expense was \$4,500. In 1904 he obtained a lease of eighty acres on the left limit of Snake River three miles from Nome, and constructed a ditch three miles long from 5 below on Anvil Creek to this property. He operated the ground late in the season and extracted \$4,000. He bonded the ditch and lease to W. C. Wilkins, who purchased this property for \$10,000 in the spring of 1905.

In the middle of November, 1904, John Johnson who had a lease from the Pioneer Mining Company on a piece of tundra ground known as the Portland Bench, near the famous Little Creek strike, requested him to go in partnership with him and assist him in making the effort to find the pay-streak. Securing the co-operation of Carl Anderson as another partner, the three miners built a cabin, and using Mr. Peterson's boiler and thawer began the slow and laborious work of sinking holes in the frozen ground. They sunk six holes to bedrock. The depth of these shafts was from thirty-two feet to fifty-three feet. They drifted on bedrock a total distance of 160 feet, and finally on Washington's birthday they struck the pay. It proved to be the richest gravel deposit ever found in any of the northern gold fields, possibly the richest ever found in the world. A pan of gravel taken from bedrock yielded \$1,200, and Mr. Peterson says that a pan could have been picked that would have yielded \$3,000, possibly \$5,000. The terms of the



lease allowed them to work only eight men, including the cook. In sixty days they took out a dump which they cleaned up in twelve days sluicing, and which yielded gold valued at \$413,000. Every cubic yard of gravel taken from this wonderful mine averaged \$2.10 the pan. There never was less than 1,000 ounces in the clean-up, and the largest clean-up four men shoveling in four hours resulted in securing \$41,000.

Mr. Peterson was married in Dawson, July 4, 1899. They have one child, Nels Joseph Peterson, born April 12, 1900. Nels Peterson is a successful miner because he knows how. He is an industrious man, a good citizen and deserves all the good fortune that has come to him.

JOHN JOHNSON.

THERE may be a "destiny which shapes our ends," but when an honest and a faithful man, after years of toil and hardship, strikes the trail that leads on to fortune, we prefer to view his achievement as the result of persistent effort, the reward of earnest endeavor. John Johnson is a pioneer of the Nome country. He has prospected, worked in the mines, filling the position at various times of a trusted employe of the Pioneer Mining Company; he has traveled in winter, sometimes through perilous blizzards, over a large area of Northwestern Alaska, and has experienced all the vicissitudes of frontier life in the Northland. Finally, after near seven years of prospecting, he discovered the richest pay-streak ever found, and mined a fortune out of it in sixty days.

John Johnson was born in Vermland, Sweden, August 17, 1874. He is a farmer's son, and was educated in the public schools of his native land. He learned the carpenter's trade, and immigrating to the United States in 1892, worked at his trade six years in Chicago.

In 1898 he went to Alaska, and became a miner. He stayed in Rampart a year, and worked a lay on No. 5 Little Minook. The result of his first mining venture was not successful. News of the Nome Strike reached Rampart during the winter, and in the spring of '99 he left these diggings for the new camp, arriving at Nome in July. Securing employment from the Pioneer Mining Company, he filled the position of watchman on that company's Snow Gulch property during the balance of the season.

In the latter part of November he went to the Norton Bay country on a prospecting trip. This was an unprofitable expedition, in which there were hardships and a narrow escape from death. On New Year's day, while crossing Norton Sound, his team went through the ice, but he got the dogs out without serious mishap. Returning to the Nome region in March he prospected on Solomon River, where he had staked claims the previous year. In the summer of 1900 he worked for the Pioneer Mining Company, and had charge of their clean-ups on Snow Gulch, Mountain and Rock Creeks.

In the fall of 1900 he and Axel Olson were outfitted by Jafet Lindeberg to go to the Fairhaven District. They intended to cross the divide to the Arctic slope, but they joined the Bonanza Creek stampede, and ran short of food and were compelled to return to Nome for more supplies. Starting again in December, they were the second party to cross the "Noxapaga Divide." They prospected tributaries of the Inmachuk and other streams of the Arctic slope. They named several streams of this region, among them Excelsior, Polar Bear, Mystery and Moonlight.

Going into this country, they cached some of their provisions on the Noxapaga

River, and they did not leave the Arctic region until their supplies were pretty near "peluk," believing that a day's journey would take them to their cache. When they started on the return trip one of the worst blizzards of this country swept over the snowy wastes of the trackless region. The first night out they could not make a fire, and cold and hungry, they crawled into their sleeping bags to escape freezing. The next day was worse, but they traveled, and at night found a landmark by which they knew they were on Good Hope River, fifteen miles above its mouth. They had journeyed over a part of a circuit, and were farther away from the cache than when they started. Taking a new course, they started next day. There was no abatement of the blizzard. For two days they lived on unsalted beans. On the fifth day, almost famished and nearly exhausted, they arrived at their cache, and found it empty. A pariah of the trail had robbed it, taking every ounce of food. The next day the weary and discouraged prospectors met some Eskimo, who supplied them with fish.

Mr. Johnson and his partner were reported lost, and when they arrived in Nome Mr. Lindeberg had outfitted a search party. The sled was packed, and the party was ready to start. Mr. Johnson was ill for a week, and concluded that he never would start on another trip of this kind. But a week after his recovery he was on the trail again, bound for the same region. He made three trips to the Inmachuk this winter, taking in 1,700 pounds of supplies on the last trip. Most of the following summer he was in this region. While prospecting on the Kugruk River and Chicago Creek he found float coal that came from the great coal vein on Chicago Creek, which was subsequently discovered and located. Returning to Nome late in the season, he learned of the Candle Creek strike. This discovery of gold was made when he was prospecting only five miles away. He returned to Candle Creek, and in the following winter went to Nome to obtain merchandise for Magnus Kjelsberg, which was hauled to Candle Creek over the snow.

Mr. Johnson lived at Candle City until August, 1902, when he arranged for a trip to Kobuk River. Crossing Escholtz Bay to get a boat, he encountered a severe storm and was blown out to sea. He and a companion were out twenty-four hours. The mast of their boat was broken and swept away by the storm, but the wind subsiding, they succeeded in pulling to the shore and landed, wet and weary, at the mouth of Alder Creek. Mr. Johnson's trip to the Kobuk was made by boat. He built a cabin 400 miles above the mouth of the Kobuk. In November he heard of the strike on Shungnak, a tributary of the Kobuk, sixty miles below his camp, and immediately went to the new diggings. Overtaken by illness, he was compelled to return to Nome in April. This trip of 500 miles was made in nine days, and seventy miles of the journey was traveled on snow shoes without resting. After undergoing an operation for appendicitis, he went to California.

Returning in the spring of 1904, he worked for the Pioneer Mining Company, and in the fall secured from the company a lease on the Portland Bench, near Little Creek. Taking Nels Peterson and Carl Anderson as partners, the work of sinking holes to bedrock on this claim was begun. Six shafts were sunk, varying in depth from thirty-two feet to fifty-three feet, and 160 feet of drifting was done before pay was found. February 22 the earnest workers struck an ancient beach, and the sands fairly glistened with gold. In sixty days a dump was taken out, with only five men working in the drift, from which \$413,000 was cleaned up. The laymen received sixty per cent.

Mr. Johnson's industry and perseverance, his faithfulness to every trust assumed



In the fall of 1904 Mr. Anderson returned to Nome, and came near going to the states. He finally decided to remain, and accepted John Johnson's offer to go in partnership with him on a lease of the Portland Bench, a claim near the great strike on Little Creek. Taking Nels Peterson as another partner, these three men began the work of sinking holes on this claim in November. In the latter part of February they had sunk six shafts in frozen ground to bedrock and had drifted 160 feet. Pay had not been found, and they were discouraged. They had enough coal to sink another shaft, which was to be their final effort. They had made preparations to abandon the shaft in which they were working, and had used the thawer for the last time in the drift. Mr. Anderson was working under ground. He sent up a pan of gravel taken from the end of the drift. This pan contained more than two dollars in gold. A second pan contained eight dollars. Investigation revealed the edge of an old beach deposit in which the sands glistened with gold. In sixty days, with only five men working in the drift, a dump was taken out which, when cleaned up, yielded \$413,000. It was the richest gold placer ever discovered.

Mr. Anderson is a man of quiet demeanor, honorable in his business relations, and highly esteemed by the friends who know his moral worth.

P. H. WATTS.

P. H. WATTS was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1876, and was graduated from Miami University with the degree of B. A. in 1897.

He went to Seattle that fall, and was a member of the expedition that went to Kotzebue Sound in 1898. He passed the winter of 1898-'99 in a cabin on Kobuk River, and came to Nome the following spring, arriving July 25. Until 1902 he was engaged most of the time in the business of mining. He relinquished this kind of work to accept a clerkship in the Bank of Cape Nome, and subsequently was appointed assistant postmaster of Nome, a position which he still holds.

Mr. Watts is a charter member of Camp Nome No. 9, Arctic Brotherhood, and in October, 1904, was elected to the office of Arctic Chief. He has been prominently identified with the work of the Brotherhood since the organization of the Camp, serving one term as Keeper of Nuggets, five terms as Recorder and one term as Vice-Arctic Chief. He was a delegate from the Nome, Council and St. Michael Camps to the Third Annual Grand Campmeeting at Skagway August, 1903. Mr. Watts is interested in a number of claims in Cape Nome Mining District, and is the local agent of the Cripple River Hydraulic Mining Company, of New York. Although a young man, he is an old "sour dough." Faithful in the discharge of any duty, diligent in his work, courteous and affable, Mr. Watts is an esteemed citizen of Nome.



P. H. WATTS.



Photograph by James & Bushnell, Seattle.

CARL ANDERSON.



HORACE P. KING.

AT THE Nome municipal election in April, 1904, H. P.

King received the highest number of votes cast for any of the candidates for the office of councilman, and when the new council organized Mr. King was unanimously elected mayor of Nome. He discharged the duties of his office with ability and to the credit of the electors of Nome. Mr. King was not a stranger to politics when he was elected to the Nome council, as he had served two terms in the legislature of Nebraska, filled the office of county commissioner, was president of the council in Friend, Nebraska, for several years, and was president of the school board of his district for a period of nine years.

Mr. King was born in Brooklyn, New York, May 26, 1847. His father was in the mercantile business. He moved to Warrensburg, New York, and engaged in business at that place until the subject of this sketch was eleven years old, when the family

went west and located on a farm near Monroe County, Wisconsin. This change of residence and vocation was made on account of the failing health of the father. Here H. P. King lived until he was nineteen. As the country was new and without educational advantages, the young man did not have the opportunity to go to school. Up to the time of leaving Warrensburg he attended the public school of that place, and after his father's death he returned to Warrensburg and attended the Warrensburg Academy for one year. Returning from school he continued to reside in Wisconsin until 1870, when he went to Nebraska, locating in Seward County where he followed farming, subsequently settling in Friend, Saline County, and engaging in the mercantile business. He has represented both of these counties in the state legislature.

During his first term, the legislature elected a United States Senator. The contestants were A. S. Paddock and Charles H. Van Wyck. Mr. King supported Paddock, who was defeated by one vote. Six years later Mr. King was nominated by the Republican party as a candidate for the legislature from Saline County. After the convention had adjourned the chairman of the county central committee demanded that all legislative nominees pledge themselves to support Senator Van Wyck for re-election. Mr. King was the only nominee who refused to make the pledge. He said he would agree to support the caucus nominee, but this was not satisfactory, and the party machinery and the Republican press of the county, with the exception of one newspaper, opposed his election. When the ballots were counted it was found that Mr. King was the only Repub-



H. P. KING.

lican elected to the legislature from Saline County. The old political battle between Paddock and Van Wyck was renewed in the legislature, and this time Paddock won by a majority of one vote.

Mr. King came to Nome in 1899, and returned to the states in the fall of 1900. He came back to Nome in the spring of 1901, and has resided in this part of Alaska ever since. In 1901 he went to Kewalik. Candle Creek had just been discovered, and Mr. King secured two lays from Blankenship on property that appeared to be very promising. One of these lays he traded for a grocery store on the Sandspit in Nome, and the other cost him some money trying to locate the pay-streak. Returning to Nome from this unsuccessful mining venture he conducted a grocery business on the Sandspit until after he was elected to the common council, when he moved his place of business to Front Street.

January 1, 1872, Mr. King and Miss Jennie Cunningham were married in Nebraska. Four children were born to them, two of whom, a son and daughter survive. H. Porter King, his son, a bright young man of 26 years, came to Nome in 1903, bringing his wife, and is associated with his father in business. The daughter, Maude, is the wife of Herbert McIntyre of Omaha, Nebraska. Her mother resides with her.

Unpretentious and honest, possessing dignity and energy, Mr. King has won the respect, esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens of Nome, as indicated by the large vote he received for councilman and his unanimous election to the office of mayor.

JOHN S. COPLY.

J. S. COPLY is prominently identified with the mercantile interests of Nome. At the municipal election in April, 1904, he was selected by the people to fill a position in the Nome Council, a trust which he discharged with such integrity and ability that he was elected as mayor of Nome in 1905. Mr. Coply was born May 3, 1863, in West Salem, Ohio. He is of English ancestry, and a descendant of John Singleton Coply, at one time Chief Baron of the Exchequer and Lord Chancellor of Great Britain. Mr. Coply's father was a merchant who went to Southern Michigan during the boyhood days of the subject of this sketch. In 1877 he removed to Eastern Washington.

John S. Coply was educated in the public schools of Washington, and the Portland Business College, and was graduated from the latter institution. His work has been in the mercantile and shipping lines. In 1892 he went to



J. S. COPLY.

San Francisco where he engaged in the shipping business. He came to Alaska in September, 1899, and has made Nome his headquarters ever since. He has seen Nome in nearly all of its phases of growth and development.

April 8, 1900, he and Miss Minnie H. Harrington of Oregon City, were married. They have one child a daughter, Lois H., four years of age. Mr. Coply possesses all the qualifications of a successful business man. He has many friends in the Nome country by whom he is highly esteemed.

EDWARD GRAY WILL

IN the early spring of 1904, when the orchards were blossoming in the states, and the farmers were beginning their spring work, a municipal election was held in Nome. It was the annual election of city officers, which occurs on the first Tuesday in April. Some difficulty was experienced in inducing representative citizens to become candidates, as there is no salary in any of the elective municipal offices, except that of municipal magistrate, but there is a great deal of thankless work to be done. At a mass meeting in the Seventh Ward, Mr. E. G. Will was unanimously nominated as a candidate for the council. The nomination was unsolicited, but coming to him in this way Mr. Will felt that it was his duty to accept the nomination. In the campaign he made a number of public speeches which showed the people that he had oratorical ability and was a student of political economy, entertaining advanced ideas on the subject of socialism and believing in a government "of the people, for the people and by the people." He was elected by a splendid majority.



E. G. WILL.

The fact came to light during this campaign that Mr. Will always had taken a deep interest, if not active part, in politics, being led thereto by industrial tendencies, and the firmly rooted idea which he has often expressed that "the wealth producers should cease to be the slaves of the wealth absorbers." When a resident of South Dakota in 1890 he helped to organize the Independent Party, which was afterward merged into the Populist Party, and in 1896 he took the stump in behalf of Wm. J. Bryan.

Mr. Will was born in Iowa May 24, 1861. His parents were James Will and Margaret Gray Will, of Dundee, Scotland. When he was twenty-one he owned a stock ranch in Jerauld County, South Dakota, and this was his home for thirteen years. In 1895 he moved to Le Mars, Iowa, where he resided until 1898, when he went to Daw-

son and engaged in mining. He came to Nome in 1900, and since then has been mining and conducting a transfer and freighting business.

E. G. Will and Miss Lizzie M. Prescott were married in Preston, Minn., Dec. 24, 1884. They have five children, two sons and three daughters, all born in South Dakota. Their names are Cameron Gray, Julia Enid, Lizzie Marie, Edward Clarkson and Bessie Rowena. The family recently removed from Le Mars to a new home built for them on University Heights, Seattle.

Mr. Will is an aggressive and industrious business man, who believes in the lines where Bobbie Burns says:

"To win Dame Fortune's smile
Assiduously wait upon her.
And gather gear by every wile
That's justified by honor.
Not to hide it in a hedge
Nor for a train attendant.
But for the glorious privilege
Of being independent."

He is a student and a thinker who has the courage of his convictions. He does not hesitate to express his ideas on ethical subjects, and he usually expresses himself well. The man who interprets the truth as he sees it is rendering his best service to his fellow men.

SYLVANUS HARLOW STEVENS.

S. H. STEVENS, editor and publisher of the Nome Gold Digger, is one of the most widely known citizens of Seward Peninsula, having held the position of councilman of Nome ever since the organization of the town. He was born in Humboldt, Kansas, June 1, 1873, but his boyhood days were spent in Chicago, where he received a public school education. His father was one of the oldest members of the Chicago Board of Trade, and at the time of his death was flax inspector for that institution. Mr. Stevens began his newspaper career on the Chicago News, and during the World's Fair was reporter for the Graphic. At the close of the fair, he accepted a position with the Field Columbian Museum in the Art Building of the World's Fair, which was set aside for it.

He first came to Alaska in 1897, arriving in Skagway. In 1898 he started over the trail to Dawson, but stayed only a short time in the Klondike country, as his destination was Eagle. He spent two years mining in Eagle. He organized a longshoreman's union in Eagle, on account of an attempt to cut wages.



S. H. STEVENS.

and this was probably the first organization for the protection of labor in Alaska. He arrived in Nome in the fall of 1899, but returned to the states that winter, and in the spring of 1900 he went back to Eagle. From Eagle he came down the Yukon to Nome, intending to return to the states. Arriving in Nome he started out with a pack on his back to find a job, and succeeded in securing work as a miner on Hastings Creek. In September of that season he returned to Nome and obtained employment on the Gold Digger. The editor of this paper, Mr. Coe, was in ill-health and in the hospital. His first work on the Gold Digger was in both capacities of editor and printer. He worked at the case without copy. Mr. Coe's health compelled him to return to the states that fall, and Mr. Stevens remained with the paper with which he has been connected ever since. He is now the owner of this journal.

At the time of the incorporation of the city of Nome he was elected to the council, and was appointed to the position of chairman of the law and ordinance committee, and was also a member of the finance committee. Lively interest has been taken in every subsequent municipal election on account of the attempt by Mr. Stevens' opponents to defeat him, but he has always been successful, and is the only one of the councilmen who has been re-elected at every succeeding election.

He and Miss Alma Day were married October 22, 1903. Mr. Stevens is an aggressive man, and on account of the policy of his paper commands the general support of the laboring classes of the community.

JOHN BRANNEN.

"HONEST" JOHN BRANNEN is a well-known and highly esteemed citizen of Nome. He was elected to the common council at the municipal election in 1903, receiving next to the highest vote cast for any candidate. In 1902 he filled a short term as chief of police for the city, and subsequently, as councilman, was appointed chairman of the police committee.

John Brannen was born in Pennsylvania in 1852. He is of Celtic ancestry and the son of a farmer. His education was obtained in the public schools and in a business college. Fourteen years of his life he spent in British Columbia as a coal miner. He went west with his mother when he was six years old, and followed the business of farming and mining until 1889, when he was appointed to a position on the police force of Seattle. He was subsequently promoted to lieutenant and finally to captain of police, and was beaten for the position of chief of police



JOHN BRANNEN.

of Seattle by only one vote. He came to Nome in 1900, and by a combination of circumstances was forced into the liquor business. He is largely interested in mining in the Nome country. Mr. Brannen was married thirty years ago to Sarah McCool, of British Columbia. They have a family of seven children.

DAVID GILCHRIST.

THE story of the life of David Gilchrist would make a book of interesting frontier experiences, replete with tales of adventure, privations and hardships. He is a native of Canada, but the son of an American citizen, and was born in County Grey, January 7, 1870. When thirteen years old he worked in a logging camp, and took his place among men in a thirty-five-mile drive of logs on the river. He went to Winnipeg, and hauled wood with cattle; was there during the stirring days of the Real Rebellion. He drove stage, and finally went west with a carload of horses, Vancouver being the destination. In this part of the country he worked in logging camps, cut shingle bolts and farmed.

In the spring of 1892 he started from Seattle to Alaska, and arrived in Juneau July 3. Since that date he has been an Alaskan. He worked at teaming for the Nowell Gold Mining Company, and then bought a team and began a freighting business. May 7, 1896, he left Juneau with three white men and seven Indians for Lake Tarkena, 375 miles distant over the Dalton Trail. The object of this trip was to build rafts and prepare for the shipment of a herd of cattle to St. Michael. Returning from this trip, he was left by the Indian guides without food far out on the trail. There was war between the Juneau and Stickeen Indians, and the natives who were with him said they thought they heard their enemies one night, so they quietly decamped without awakening the white men. But Mr. Gilchrist got back to Juneau all right, and assisted in driving thirty-seven head of cattle to Lake Tarkena. The expedition continued its journey from Lake Tarkena on rafts. The rafts were wrecked in the rapids of Tarkena River, and the party lost all their personal effects, but continued with the stock overland to Fort Selkirk. Again rafts were constructed, the cattle were killed and the meat was put aboard, and the expedition started down the Yukon. They arrived at Dawson Nov. 7, just at the beginning of the freeze-up, having been floating eight days through ice. Dawson was then a new camp, and a ready market was found for the meat, which was sold at fifty cents a pound. He mined a little in Dawson that winter, and early



DAVID GILCHRIST.

the next spring made the trip overland to Dyea without tent or stove. In Dyea he arranged to pilot a party of prospectors into the Klondike country. The hardships endured on this trip are memorable, and the experiences of other trips prove that man can stand a lot of suffering from lack of food and weariness and pull through all right.

Mr. Gilchrist came to Nome in the spring of 1900, and landed on the beach with only \$2.50, the sum total of his worldly goods. He went to work, bought a team as soon as he had enough money, engaged in the freighting business, which prospered, and in the spring of 1904 he was elected to the office of city councilman. February 22, 1902, he married Miss Nettie Widness. They have one child, a daughter. Mr. Gilchrist is a hustler, the kind of a man that could land in any community without a cent, and immediately find means of a livelihood.

ANTHONY McGETTIGAN.

WHEN the members of the Common Council of Nome, selected at the election in April, 1904,

took their seats, their first official act was to unanimously elect Anthony McGettigan city clerk, a position which he fills satisfactorily to the council and acceptably to the community. Mr. McGettigan is a native of County Donegal, Ireland, and was born in the month of December, 1865. He went to America in 1889, and lived in Norristown and Phillipsburg, Pa., until 1893, engaging in the bottling business with the well known firm of J. & W. Shields, his uncles. After brief residence in Philadelphia and Chicago he went to California in the latter part of 1894 on a visit to his uncle, Col. E. McGettigan. From California he went to Butte, Montana, and worked in the Anaconda Mine, subsequently conducting a real estate business in Butte.



ANTHONY McGETTIGAN.

In April, 1897, Mr. McGettigan started for the Klondike gold fields, and has lived in the Yukon Territory and Alaska ever since then. He and his partner packed 1,500 pounds of supplies over Chilkoot Pass, and joining a party of six men, helped to whipsaw the lumber and make a scow, upon which the entire party journeyed from Lake Lindeman to Dawson. They arrived in Dawson June 19, and as wages were \$1.50 an hour, Mr. McGettigan immediately went to work. He spent two winters in Dawson, prospected on the headwaters of Seventy-Mile River, and also made a trip to Forty-Mile River, Circle and Eagle. After the return from this trip, in the fall of '98, he was stricken with typhoid fever, and came near to musing over the great divide. This illness resulted from the hardships and exposure of the trip. He has seen many of the lights and shades of life in the early days of the Klondike camp. In the winter of '97 when gold was more plentiful than food, he paid sixty-two dollars for a sack of flour, and packed it on his back fourteen miles to camp.

In the fall of '99 he joined the stampede to Nome, arriving at the new mining camp Sept. 21. In the spring of 1900 he opened up an Anvil claim for one of the companies, and later in the season carried a pack on his back to the Kougarok country. His uncle came to Nome from San Francisco this season, and joined him in the search for gold. After

returning from the Kougarak, pack horses were secured to take in supplies to permit of prospecting the ground Mr. McGettigan had staked, and considerable work was done this year and the following season on Iron Creek, a tributary of the Kruzgamepa. In 1902 a large force of men was employed for two months to open up the Iron Creek property, but the pay did not justify a continuation of operations. A claim on Twin Mountain, a tributary of Snake River, yielded better results, and during the season of 1903 he and his uncle worked the claim by hydraulic methods, realizing a satisfactory profit. During the past two winters he studied pharmacy under Arthur Dibert, the druggist. Mr. McGettigan's popularity is indicated by the responsible municipal position which he fills. He is a quiet man, of studious habits, honest methods, and is loyal to principle and friends.

FRANK S. LANG.

F. S. LANG is a Nome hardware merchant. In the language of the West, "he is a hustler," possessing both capacity and willingness to do the work of two men. He was born in Austria, October 4, 1855, and went to America when only thirteen years old. He is the second son of a family of twelve children. On his arrival in this country he started to learn the tin smith's trade in Mannetowock, Wisconsin. His salary at the beginning was two dollars a week, but by his aptitude and industry it was only a short time until he was earning journeyman's wages, two dollars the day.

He went to Chicago in 1870, arriving in that city one month before the devastating fire. After the fire the rebuilding of the city created a strong demand for the kind of labor he was able to furnish, and being an excellent and a rapid workman he made money fast. He left Chicago in 1876, going to the

Lake Superior country, and thence to the Black Hills, arriving in Deadwood May 10, 1877. His experiences in the West were many and varied. He built the first road from Grayville to Spearfish, and did many other kinds of work by which honest money could be earned. From the Black Hills he drifted back to Iowa, and from Iowa he went to Nebraska, where he learned the farmer's art of husking corn. In the spring of 1880 he was back again in Montana. After an industrious career of several years and the saving of his earnings he engaged in the hardware business in Helena, and in 1893 had ex-



F. S. LANG.

established a large and profitable business. The temptation to make money quickly in mining enterprises resulted in the serious impairment of his fortunes, and in the spring of 1900 he left his business in Montana and came to Nome, bringing with him the tools of his trade and the materials for the establishment of a tin shop in the new mining camp. He is one of Nome's successful business men, but in Nome as in Helena he was tempted to engage in mining ventures. The unexplained and unexplainable something that we call luck which pursues some men like a blood-hound in certain lines of work attended his Nome mining experiences, and he got nipped again; but not so seriously this time as on the previous occasion. Mr. Lang thinks that he has acquired wisdom by experience and that in the future "the shoemaker will stick to his last."

Mr. Lang has an active brain as well as an active body. He has an inventive mind, and several of his inventions are very useful commodities, possessing a commercial value. The Nome country is treeless. A stunted growth of willows is the only available fuel for the prospector and miner of the interior. Mr. Lang has invented a stove to burn this kind of fuel, and its popularity is attested by the tremendous demand for it. He has a sharp eye for business, and during his career in Nome has bought thirteen different stocks of goods, most of them from stores going out of business. He has established a branch store in Fairbanks, the new town in the promising mining region of the Tanana. Mr. Lang is the owner of the Federal Jail property in Nome.

It has been a long time since Mr. Lang left his native land, so long that he shows no trace of foreign birth or mannerism, but he has never forgotten "the old folks at home." Every year since he was fifteen years old he has sent them money, and this is a testimony of his filial devotion. June 4, 1884, Mr. Lang was married in Montana to Miss Julia Carter. Mrs. Lang still resides in Helena.

MORTON E. ATKINSON.

THIS gentleman is one of the aggressive, energetic young business men of Nome. He is manager of the Nome Trading Company, a mercantile corporation that has been doing business in Nome since 1900. He was born December 27, 1875, at Port Discovery, Washington, and received his education in the public schools of the State of Washington. His father, J. M. E. Atkinson, conducts an extensive insurance business in Seattle, and the son's business training was obtained in his father's office.

M. E. Atkinson first came to Nome in 1901, but did not assume the management of the business until the fall of 1903. In the early spring of 1903, before the snow disappeared, he made a trip with a dog team to the Tanana Region which is 850 miles from Nome. Returning that summer by steamer he, at the close of navigation, took charge of the company's business in Nome and has been ever since the manager. The Nome Trading Company is one of leading mercantile institutions of this country, and has acquired an excellent reputation for the high class of goods it supplies to the people of Seward Peninsula.



M. E. ATKINSON.

Mr. Atkinson has an extensive acquaintance on the peninsula, and he is as highly esteemed as he is well known. He was married October 21, 1896. His wife was formerly Miss Mary M. Gullison, of Portland, Oregon.

LOUIS W. SUTER.

L. W. SUTER, the jeweler, is one of the prominent and reputable business men of Nome. He came to this country in the spring of 1900, and began business in a modest way, and notwithstanding the fact that he has been compelled to move his store four times (and Poor Richard said: "Three moves are as bad as a fire,") his business has thrived and he has prospered. He owns and conducts the leading jewelry store of Nome, and probably carries the largest and best selected stock of jewelry of any merchant in Alaska. His wares comprise everything to be found in a well equipped, first class jewelry establishment, including silverware, cut glass ware, diamonds, nugget jewelry, watches and Alaska souvenirs. The fixtures in Mr. Suter's store are modern and up to date. During the past summer three men have been in constant employment in the manufacturing and repair department. The chechako expresses surprise at finding such an establishment in this isolated community.



L. W. SUTER.

Mr. Suter was born in Rouse's Point, New York, Dec. 23, 1869, but the family moved to Swanton, Vt., when he was an infant. His trade came to him by inheritance, as he is the son of a jeweler. The early part of his life was spent in Swanton, where he was educated and began life in mercantile pursuits, being placed in charge of a store when he was seventeen years old. He went to Seattle in 1891 and was employed by the McDougall & Southwick Company, and at a later period was on the road as a traveling salesman in jewelry lines. He came to Nome in 1900, and by the use of good business methods has builded wisely and well.

Mr. Suter is a member of the Masons, the Arctic Brotherhood and the Eagles. He was president of the Anvil Masonic Club one year. This is a strong organization of Masons in Nome which has received a dispensation to organize a lodge. This lodge will be the most northerly and westerly Masonic lodge in North America. Since he resided in Nome Mr. Suter has taken one journey to the states, in 1903, when he went home for the first time in thirteen years. It was during this trip he arranged for carrying the large stock which gives his store the eminence among jewelry stores of Alaska. Be-

sides being a careful and prudent business man, who appreciates the value of honesty and square dealing in the management of a business, he is socially a genial man who sees the bright side of life. He is married, and has a cozy home in the store building.

FRED E. DAGGETT.

F E. DAGGETT is a pioneer hotel man of Nome, and although his hotel has been twice destroyed by fire he has thrice built it, and with pluck and persistence that deserves a better fate is still engaged in the business. He conducts the leading hotel of Nome, which in furnishing and equipment is equal to many first class hotels in far more pretentious cities.

He was born in Hammond, Wisconsin, August 23, 1864. He left home when he was fourteen years old and worked his way west. At Spokane, Washington, he was employed for two years at the Windsor Hotel. He was subsequently connected with hotels in Portland, San Francisco and Northern California. He was employed in the Southern Pacific Commissary Department for four years, and was also connected with the commissary department of the California Navigation and Improvement Company. In 1898, he went to St. Michael, Alaska, with the Alaska Exploration Company, Captain Hibbard, manager. He resided in St. Michael until the spring of 1900, filling the position of post steward besides having charge of the commissary department for the company. Going to Nome in 1899, he saw an opening for a hotel. He purchased a lot and went "outside" to obtain the necessary money for the construction of the building. He and A. J. Johnson built the first hotel in Nome. They chartered a vessel to take to Nome the material and equipment for the hotel, the cost of which was \$35,000. Arriving in Nome they discovered that the lot upon which the building was to be erected had been jumped and sold many times. Rather than seek to recover it by litigation another lot was purchased, which is the site where the hotel now stands.

Johnson sold his interest to J. B. Harris, and the size of the house was increased during the following winter so that it had sixty furnished rooms. At 1:30 P. M. May 25, the day the last carpet was laid, a fire broke out, and by 3 o'clock the hotel property was entirely destroyed, entailing a loss of \$40,000. With a capital of \$8,000 they started to rebuild, and two weeks later the new building was open for the reception of guests. The bar receipts on the opening night were \$2,000. The new house cost \$40,000 and was plastered with a \$16,000 mortgage, drawing a monthly interest of two percent. During this summer season a hall costing \$10,000, making a total investment of \$50,000, was added to the building.

July 5, 1904, all the indebtedness had been paid except \$2,000. At 5 o'clock in the morning of this day another fire destroyed the Golden Gate Hotel, and what was worse than the destruction of the property, destroyed three lives. This fire left Mr. Daggett with but \$70 in cash and without a change of clothing. Discouraged



F. E. DAGGETT.

but not downed, he planned to build again, and by the assistance of the public-spirited citizens of Nome he has erected a third building which with its furnishings has cost \$43,000. If he does not have another visitation from the fire fiend, and if Nome prospers as it should, and as everyone who is familiar with the resources of the camp believes it will, Mr. Daggett will relieve himself of the burden of this debt and win out in an uneven fight against the worst luck that has befallen anybody in the Nome country.

JAMES C. GAFFNEY.

J. C. GAFFNEY is a merchant of Nome, and a leading dealer in high grade clothing and gentlemen's furnishings. He was born at Storm Lake, Iowa, in June, 1875. Twenty years of his life were spent in North Dakota. He was educated in the public schools and in the University of North Dakota. He is the son of T. W. Gaffney, a well-known lawyer of Seattle.

His first business experience was in the drug line which he learned and followed for four years and a half. Subsequently he became associated with the general merchandise business of Grand Forks, North Dakota, and has followed mercantile pursuits ever since. He came to Nome in the spring of 1900 as manager of a mercantile institution. In September, 1903, he bought out the business, and is now one of the prominent merchants of the city.

November 27, 1902, he and Miss Marguerite McPherron were married in Nome. Mr. Gaffney is pleasantly situated, has a thriving business and a host of friends; and he is deserving of every pleasant phase of his life. He is Vice-Arctic Chief of the Arctic Brotherhood.



J. C. GAFFNEY.

ROBERT J. PARK.

R. J. PARK is one of the pioneers of Nome. He is a conspicuous figure in its history, and a well known and successful citizen of the community. He is a native of Ontario, Canada, and will be forty-four years old June 22, 1906. He accompanied his folks to North Dakota in 1871. In 1885 he began a line of work, traveling as a salesman for safes, cash registers and bicycles, which he followed for fifteen years.

The Klondike strike gave him the gold fever, and he went to Dawson in 1898. Since that time the northern country has been his home, and the place where are located his business interests. He has had many interesting experiences, some of them more interesting than agreeable, such experiences as come to every man who has spent years in Alaska.

While descending the Yukon late in the season of 1898 he was "frozen in," and compelled to go into winter quarters on Dall River. His wife was with him and a participant in this experience. Sending her to the states via Dawson after the severe part of the winter had passed, he left Rampart in March, 1899, with two dogs and a sled, without tent or stove, and started alone on a trip down the Yukon to Nome. An account of this trip is an interesting story of itself. He was thirty days on the trail, camping whenever it was possible with wood choppers or natives. There were three nights, however, when he was compelled to make a camp in the snow and sleep before a camp fire underneath the canopy of the sky. In recounting his experiences he does not look upon the incident of this trip as hardship of an extraordinary nature. He was without money, except a small quantity of gold dust in a poke, but he says that he was not discouraged until he arrived at Nome. At Unalakleet he met Edwin Englestad, the trader, whose uniform courtesy and kindness to all "mushers" were extended to the weary traveler, making one bright spot in this memorable journey.

Arriving in Nome early in April he saw what appeared to him to be the most desolate looking country he ever beheld. Near Nome he had fallen in with two men who had a tent, and the party had been augmented by another stampeder who had a stove. The Nome beach where the town now stands, was covered with seven feet of snow. There was no evidence of a town or camp at that time. The prospectors were compelled to dig a big hole in the snow to find ground upon which to pitch their tent. The tent was erected where the Eldorado Saloon now stands. Mr. Park was so disgusted with the surroundings that he intended to pull out for St. Michael as soon as he was rested.

Soon after his arrival he met Charlie Hoxsie, who came over from St. Michael. He was acquainted with Mr. Hoxsie and learned from him that the tent was pitched on his ground. He purchased from Mr. Hoxsie a lot 50x300 feet, agreeing to pay \$200 for it ninety days after date. He arranged with R. T. Lyng, manager of the Alaska Commercial Company, for the purchase of a large tent and a stock of liquors and cigars. The tent was a striped one, and is shown in an engraving in this book, which was the first photograph ever made of Nome. Seventy days after buying this lot he sold a one-quarter interest in it for \$22,000. This not only furnished him with ample capital to engage in business, but enabled him to acquire other property. As the result of his business during this summer, and his speculations in mining and city property, he left Nome in the fall with \$70,000 in cash, and he owned property valued at \$100,000.

The early part of this season was full of unique incidents. The arrival of the whaling fleet about May 24, and the procurement of fresh supplies from the whalers, is remembered as a conspicuous feature of this season by the few men who spent this winter in Nome.

In the early summer of 1905 Mr. Park disposed of his interests in Nome, and returned to the states. He married Miss Louisa Couteron, of San Francisco, December 5, 1895. He is an enterprising, progressive citizen.

R. B. ZEHNER.

R. B. ZEHNER was born at Cheyenne, Wyoming, in 1870, which was at that time a frontier town. During the gold stampede to Colorado in 1866 his parents journeyed overland by stage from New York to Denver, where they remained until the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad caused them, for business reasons, to move to Cheyenne.

Mr. Zehner's father was a goldsmith by trade and the son, after finishing his schooling in the town schools, took up the trade with his father. After spending two years as an apprentice, he entered a watch construction school in Minnesota, where he remained for one year. Soon after leaving school he became connected with a jewelry house in St. Louis, which afforded him an opportunity of acquiring a practical knowledge along his chosen line.

As opportunities soon presented themselves in other localities, Mr. Zehner left St. Louis to accept a position in Chicago. Later he went to Laramie

City, Wyoming, where he was placed in charge of a large retail jewelry store. Upon leaving Laramie City, Mr. Zehner traveled extensively in the Western states in the interest of the jewelry business, finally locating with W. H. Fink, the Seattle jeweler, in 1897.

The Nome gold excitement that caused the historical stampede of 1900 drew Mr. Zehner from his business and stimulated him to take passage on the steamer Centennial for the Northland. On arriving at Nome he experienced the usual inconveniences that nearly all of the first arrivals were forced to experience. The store he was to occupy had not been built, and he had to camp on the beach without even a tent for shelter until such time as accommodations could be obtained. Quarters finally being secured, he opened up a jewelry store and continued in business until 1901, when he sold his stock of goods and left for his mines that he had purchased in the Kougarok country.

The property was located on Windy Creek, a tributary of the Kougarok River. It was in April, and Mr. Zehner concluded to make the journey, a distance of 100 miles, overland by dog team. He encountered great hardships, being compelled to lay out on Salmon Lake three days. He found, on reaching his property that a difficult undertaking confronted him, as the ground was frozen to unknown depths, and that in order to do any prospecting it would be necessary to devise some means for thawing. He set to work, and by heating rocks in fires built from the small willows to be had, succeeded in thawing several holes to bedrock, and was rewarded by locating



R. B. ZEHNER.

a pay-streak, which, however, was not thick enough to merit the slow and expensive operations. After sluicing for a short time on the claim he returned to Nome; his supplies were becoming exhausted and the lateness of the season would not justify further development.

When Mr. Zehner arrived in Nome after his summer's mining experience he reopened his jewelry store, but soon moved to the location he now occupies, in the central part of the city, opposite the Cape Nome Bank. His store is modern, and while his stock consists of the latest and newest gold jewelry, sterling silverware and cut glass, he makes a specialty of manufacturing nugget jewelry.

That Mr. Zehner has faith in the future of the country is evident by the complete stock of goods he is importing. He still retains his Kougarok mining interests, and has acquired several claims of prospective value in the vicinity of Nome. He believes that with cheaper and more rapid transportation to the Kougarok, that part of Seward Peninsula will produce untold millions.

ROBERT NIEL SIMPSON.

R. N. SIMPSON is connected with the commercial interests of Nome, being associated with one of the largest mercantile and transportation companies of Seward Peninsula. He had the foresight to see the benefits to be derived from a street railway in Nome and secured from the Nome Council a franchise for a street railway. This is the first franchise of this character ever granted in Alaska.

R. N. Simpson was born in Oakland, California, March 17, 1867. His father, Thomas B. Simpson, was a well known mining man of that state, being largely interested in the Blue Gravel Mine at Smartsville and the Excelsior Ditch at the same place. During ten years of R. N. Simpson's business career he was in the canning business and interested in several Alaska salmon canneries. Five years prior to his coming to Nome he was in the insurance business. On his arrival in Nome the prevalence of litigation and the aspect of conditions as a result of this litigation caused him to change his plans, and instead of engaging in mining he took a position as cashier of the Northwestern Commercial Company, and has been connected with the company ever since.

Mr. Simpson married Jessie B. Grayson, of Hillsboro, New Mexico, August 7,



R. N. SIMPSON.

1888. Mrs. Simpson is with her husband in Nome. Mr. Simpson is a far-seeing business man, and if industry lead to success, he will be successful.

JULIUS C. CARSTENS.

JULIUS C. CARSTENS is one of Nome's business men who has been here since 1900. He is a member of the firm of Carstens Brothers & Dashley, wholesale and retail butchers. Mr. Carstens was born in Germany, July 2, 1872, and went to America when he was fifteen years old, locating first in Wisconsin. He arrived in Seattle in 1890 and for a period subsequent to 1903 conducted a butcher shop in that city.

In 1899 he took forty head of cattle to Dawson. In the spring of 1900 he and his associates established a business in Nome. During the seasons prior to 1902 live stock was shipped to this firm at Nome and killed in the fall of the year for the winter's meat supply. In 1902 the firm installed a cold storage plant of 200 tons capacity, and now deals in both fresh and cold storage meats.

Mr. Carstens was married November 4, 1896, in Fon du Lac, Wisconsin. His family, consisting of his wife and two sons, Clarence T. and Ernest J., aged six and two years respectively, are in Nome with him. Mr. Carstens is a reliable business man and a good citizen.



J. C. CARSTENS.

FRED W. DASHLEY.

FRED W. DASHLEY is a member of the firm of Carstens Bros. & Dashley, wholesale and retail butchers, and is one of the successful business men of Nome. He was born in Oswego, New York, August 5, 1859, and educated in the public schools of his native city. He has been identified with the butcher business ever since early boyhood. This business was the one in which his father was engaged. In 1877 he started west, and stopped first in Chicago where he was employed by Libby, McNeil & Co. He subsequently lived in Colorado and in Nebraska, and at a later date went to Montana, where the alluring prospect of mining caused him to invest the little capital he had accumulated and in the language of the West "go broke."

He arrived in Seattle in 1891 and started a butcher and grocery business in South Seattle on a capital of \$4. With the exception of another unfortunate mining venture in the Atlin District of Alaska in 1899, when he lost \$1,000, he



F. W. DASHLEY.

has shown commendable thrift. He came to Nome in the spring of 1900 and has been identified with the Nome country ever since. Besides being one of the substantial business men of Nome, he is the owner of valuable mining property on Seward Peninsula, notably in the Inmachuk region.

Mr. Dashley and Miss Christina Schlax were married in Seattle, November 24, 1891. The issue of this union is two children, Leo, age thirteen, and Hazel, age ten. Mr. Dashley is a genial, industrious man who has the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens, and the confidence of the community.

ALBERT G. BROWNE.

A. G. BROWNE is a prominent young business man of Nome.

He is a native of Canada and was born in Serbrook, October 1, 1876. His parents went to the United States in 1877 and resided on Staten Island, New York, until 1889. In 1889 the family moved to Tacoma, Washington. In 1892 the young man obtained a position with the Northern Pacific Steamship Company, and for five years was the steerage passenger agent of this company in Tacoma. Subsequent to this he was aboard the City of Seattle as freight clerk. He contracted the Alaska fever in 1897 and started for Skagway. From Skagway he went over the trail to White Horse, and became interested in the White Horse Tram-road. He followed the business of a pilot for near two years, making 106 trips of 180 miles each trip. August 1, 1889, he left Bennett as pilot of Ore & Turkey's outfit which consisted of nine scows and three steamers. He had previously made three trips to Dawson.

Hearing of the Nome strike he concluded to go to the new camp. He arrived in Nome September 17, 1899. He immediately went to work on the beach, and with two partners cleaned up \$5,400 in two weeks. He subsequently mined on the creeks. In the summer of 1903 he fitted up a shop for the manufacture of hydraulic pipe and fittings, and is now the owner of the biggest establishment of this kind in Alaska.

Mr. Browne is a member of an old English family. His inheritance has been



A. G. BROWNE.

good blood and character, and with these ancestral belongings and the opportunities the Northland offers to such young men, he should be able to acquire the fortune that helps to brighten a good name.

HERMAN G. MARTENS.

NO one stands higher and is more universally esteemed among Nome business men than H. G.

Martens, the Nome manager of the Alaska Mercantile Company, formerly the Ames Mercantile Company.

Mr. Martens will be thirty-one years old on September 9 this year, 1905. He was born in San Francisco, California and educated in the public schools of San Francisco. He began mercantile life when he was seventeen years old with the well known San Francisco house, Tilman & Bendel. He was with this firm for ten years, beginning at the bottom and working himself up to a leading position in the firm.

In 1901 he was elected secretary of the Ames Mercantile Company, and in the fall of 1902 he came north and took charge of the company's extensive business in Nome. He has been here ever since.

Besides being a careful business man looking after the minutest detail of the business in his charge, Mr. Martens is a most agreeable and companionable gentleman who is highly respected in social circles of Nome.



H. G. MARTENS.

SARANTIS CARLLIS.

SARANTIS CARLLIS was born at Tripoli, Greece, in 1860. His father was a farmer,

who owned a small place in the outskirts of the city. Mr. Carllis' early schooling was acquired at Tripoli and Athens. Circumstances compelled him to give up school and begin work. He clerked in a dry goods store in Athens for a short time, and at the time of the British-Egyptian difficulty he left Athens for Egypt, where he stayed for two years, leaving there in 1885 for San Francisco by way of Liverpool and New York. Soon after arriving in San Francisco he secured work in a commission house, and later went to Los Angeles, where he opened a commission store of his own.

During the Dawson excitement Mr. Carllis outfitted his brother with merchandise and sent him to the gold fields, but the adventure was a failure. In 1900, when the Nome excitement swept over the country Mr. Carllis brought a big stock of merchandise to Nome. The first summer he conducted his business in a building that had rough



S. CARLLIS.

boards for a floor and a tent roofing. The same fall he erected a substantial building that he has added to yearly ever since. His profits the first year were very satisfactory, and the business was rapidly expanded until he had three stores in Nome and one in Solomon.

Mr. Carllis outfitted prospectors for interests in claims acquired by them until he has many valuable properties from which he is now reaping benefits. He has property on Seattle, Willow, Flambeau and other creeks, which are producing considerable gold. Mr. Carllis has great faith in the future of Nome and Northern Alaska.

ANTON C. SCHOW.

ANTON C. SCHOW is the owner of large mining interests in Seward Peninsula. He is better known as Frank Schow. In his younger days he went to sea as a sailor, and when the crew was drawn up in line and the mate asking each one his name, several slanting-browed natives of Portugal gave their names as Anton. When the mate asked Mr. Schow his name, he promptly replied, Frank, and by the name of Frank he has since been known.

Mr. Schow is a native of New York, and was born August 25, 1860. He was educated in the public schools, and went to sea when he was fourteen years old. He followed the sea for seven years. After 1876 his home was in California. He was assistant foreman for Goodall, Perkins & Company, of San Francisco, at their Broadway wharf, prior to the discovery of gold in the Klondike. Upon receipt of the news of the Dawson strike in 1897 he started for that region. He and thirty-nine other men paid \$500 each for the schooner South Coast, in which they embarked for St. Michael. At St. Michael he realized that the plans of the company would not enable him to get to Dawson that season, so he shipped as a mate on one of the river steamers. On the way up he purchased five tons of outfits for \$300, and when he arrived in Dawson with them he was offered \$8,500 for the supplies they contained. These supplies included 2,200 pounds of flour, and he refused an offer of \$4,400 for this flour. Mr. Schow is an Elk, and he held the flour for the accommodation of his brothers in the order.

He engaged in mining in the Klondike country, and during his residence there owned twelve mining claims, but they were all "dead ones." He came down the river during the summer of 1899, arriving in Nome June 1. Shortly after his arrival the beach diggings were struck, and Mr. Schow claims the distinction of having weighed



A. C. SCHOW.

the first product of the beach, which consisted of dust valued at fifty-two dollars.

In 1899 he got a bench claim off Discovery Claim on Anvil Creek. This claim adjoins the property where the big nugget was found. Mr. Schow sold this claim in 1903 for \$32,000 cash. He is now interested in 6,000 acres of mining land in various parts of Seward Peninsula, and is an owner in some valuable water rights. In the fall of 1899 Mr. Schow went to the states and took a trip to Europe. He was the first man to go to Europe on money made in Nome.

Frank Schow is a whole-souled, generous man. He is a plunger as his extensive holdings in mining property in this country would indicate. If this property prove to be as good as the prospects indicate he will make a big stake.

GEORGE FITZGERALD.

"Give us this day our daily bread."

ONE of the best known men in a small town is the baker. This is a distinction that belongs to George Fitzgerald, as for the past several years he has supplied most of the Nome community with their daily bread. That he has done his work faithfully and well and built a business that gives him prestige in his line of work is a statement of fact and a compliment to which he is entitled. He is a native of Swansea, South Wales, G. B., and was born November 17, 1873. He learned the grocery and baking business in his native town. Immigrating to the United States when he was twenty years old, he located in San Francisco and found employment in the grocery business in that city, being employed by one firm during the entire time that he was in San Francisco. In 1898 he went to the Klondike. He was in Dawson a year, and came down the Yukon in the summer of 1899, arriving in Nome July 19. This



GEORGE FITZGERALD.

was about the date the beach diggings were first discovered. He mined on the beach that season and worked on Snow Gulch during the winter. The year following he established the Anvil Bakery in Nome which is now the oldest and the leading bakery in the town.

Mr. Fitzgerald was married in Nome, November 27, 1902, to Miss Freda Polsky. A son, George Gerald, was born to them in 1904. Mr. Fitzgerald is an energetic and industrious young man. By a thorough knowledge of his vocation and close attention to it, and by strictly honest methods, he has builded his business until it is firmly established in the community.

MOSE ROSENCRANZ.

MOSE ROSENCRANZ came to Nome June 27, 1899. He was a passenger on the schooner Erma and was among the first arrivals from the states to the new mining camp. His entire capital consisted of the munificent sum of one dollar and thirty-five cents. He secured some of the first lumber shipped to Nome and began the construction of the first frame building of the town. Possessing a money-making instinct he accumulated near \$12,000 during the summer season of 1899. He was engaged in real estate, the handling of mining properties and a general brokerage and commission business. He also acquired during this season some valuable mining interests.

As illustrative of the conditions in Nome during this season, he tells of an incident when he was offered fifty dollars to carry a letter from town to Anvil Creek, a distance of not more than four miles, and he declined the offer as an opportunity presented itself for a more profitable employment of his time.

He was born in San Francisco, June 3, 1865. He has a business record in San Francisco where he accumulated considerable money while engaged in the business of loaning money on real estate. Meeting with business reverses he was induced to go to Alaska. A brother of Mr. Rosencranz is a prominent and popular physician of San Francisco, and he has a sister who is also a physician. At present Mr. Rosencranz is associated with Simson Brothers, one of the largest mercantile institutions of Seward Peninsula. In the list of his mining properties is a one-half interest in Poor Man's Bench adjoining the Maudeline and "Caribou Bill's" claim, a very valuable bench between Anvil and Dexter Creeks. He is also the owner of considerable town property.



MOSE ROSENCRANZ.

ABRAHAM SIMSON.

THE SIMSON BROTHERS own one of the largest mercantile businesses on Seward Peninsula, conducting stores in Nome and Council. Abe Simson is one of the pioneer merchants of Nome and was the first member of the firm to arrive in this camp. He came down the river from Dawson and landed in Nome September 6, 1899. He did not bring a stock of goods with him, as the object of the trip was to investigate the new camp and see what opportunities it might offer for the establishment of a business. But after arriving he thought it best to stay, and began business in a small way by buying and selling goods and handling merchandise on commission.

Abe Simson is a native of Haverstraw, New York, and was born November 15, 1869. He is the second son of a family of eight, six boys and two girls. His father was a merchant. When he was four years old the family moved to Germany and the subject of this sketch did not return to the United States until he was sixteen years old. His education was obtained in Germany. He started in business at the age of seventeen and began by taking retail orders. When he was nineteen years old

he opened a store in Croton, New York, and subsequently with his eldest brother, S. Simson, established another store in Suffern, New York. It was the largest mercantile institution in this town. In 1898 he sold out his interest in New York and with his brother Ben started for Dawson, via Chilkoot Pass. They pulled their freight over the trail and built the boat in which they descended the Yukon. After several months devoted to prospecting in the Klondike region, they got weary digging for gold and determined to engage in business with which they were familiar. They began by buying and selling outfits. They returned to the states that winter and in the spring of 1899 came back to Dawson with a stock of goods and opened a small store. The reports from Nome induced Abe to make a trip to the new camp. In the spring of 1900 Ben Simson arrived in Nome with a stock of goods. This was the first stock of goods received in Nome this season. The firm did an extensive business, but on account of the fire risk they retired from the field at the end of the season of 1903. But Ben got the fever to go to Nome again, and in the spring of 1904 he returned and bought out the N. A. T. & T. Co. Abe Simson is a broad-minded, public-spirited citizen.

ANTONIO POLET

THIS young man is a merchant of Nome, and while his business may not be so extensive as some of the larger concerns, it is conducted on lines that some day will place him in the position of a merchant of prominence. He is a native of Calabria, Italy, and was born April 29, 1881, and went to America with his parents in 1892, locating in Seattle. When he was fifteen years old he began his business career, his first venture being the purchase of a cigar store with money that he had earned and saved following the trade of a boot-black. By close application to business and economy he added to his little store of wealth. Realizing the need of a better commercial education he disposed of his business and took a course in Wilson's Modern Business College. After graduating he came to Nome in 1900 with a stock of groceries, and in partnership with Frank Aquino established the Snake River Grocery. In the fall of 1900 Mr. Polet bought his partner's interest and is now the sole proprietor of the business.

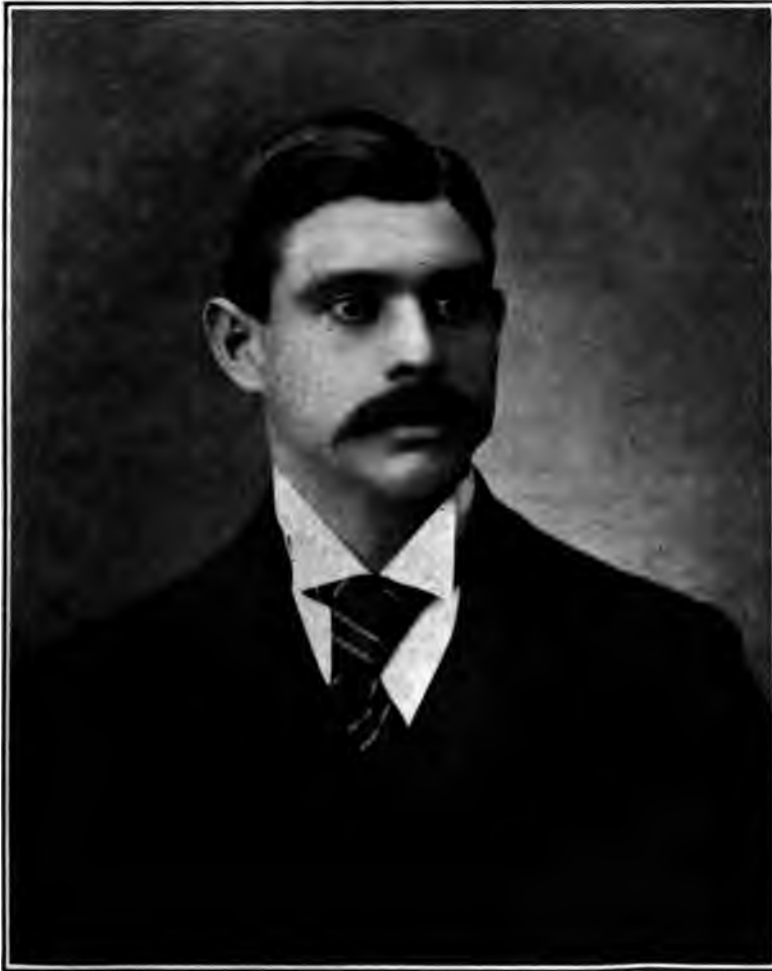


A. POLET.

I know this young man and I admire the pluck and courage by which he has attained his present position. He is honest, and his business methods are of the kind that will lead him on to greater success.

CONSTANTINE MELETUS

CMELETUS is one of the pioneer miners of Good Hope District. He was one of the first prospectors on Dick Creek, a tributary of Bryan Creek flowing into the Serpentine River. He staked property on this creek in 1901, and has worked on the creek every season since then. He has believed from the first



C. MELETUS.

that Dick Creek contained a vast deposit of the precious mineral, but lack of water has prevented him from operating on a scale that would yield large revenues. By using the water available which would permit of sluicing for only an hour or two each day during a part of the season, Mr. Meletus has been able to obtain a grub-stake every season from these diggings.

Mr. Meletus was born in Vassar, near Sparta, Greece, in 1869. When he was ten years old he left home and went to Russia and Turkey. He spent five years in Russia and obtained a fair knowledge of the Russian and Rumanian languages. He has attended both English and Greek schools, and at one time could speak Italian fairly well. In 1887 he immigrated to the United States and located in Chicago. He has followed the restaurant business in Chicago, San Francisco and Seattle, and was successful in a restaurant venture at the Chicago World's Fair in 1893.

His first mining experience was in Cripple Creek. He came to Nome in the spring of 1900, and in the following season acquired the Dick Creek property, and has staid by it firm in the faith that its development would make a fortune for him. Mr. Meletus is a man of native intelligence, wide experience and cosmopolitan learning. May 3, 1905, he married Miss Lyde C. Rutherford, of Revere, Mo. She accompanied him this season to Dick Creek, where Mr. Meletus is engaged in constructing a ditch for the economical working of his mining property.

WILLIAM H. HESSE

THIS gentleman, whose popularity is proverbial, and whose name in his city and vicinity is "familiar as household words" comes of that sterling progressive class of Germans, who, wherever they make a settlement, form an impress for good, leaving on their onward march indelible "foot-prints on the sands of time."

Some eight years ago Mr. Hesse became interested financially in mining matters in Alaska and continues in the business today. He is accounted one of the pioneers of the Seward Peninsula in Alaska, where he has large interests in the gold placer grounds, and tin and quicksilver deposits, with an office in Nome.

William Hesse, father of our subject, was born in 1834, in Crivitz, Prussia, where he was reared and educated. At the age of eighteen, in 1852, in company with his father and the family, he went to the United States, and for a short time made his home in Rochester, New York. From Rochester the family removed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and there he met his future wife, Miss Clara Vehring, a lady of German nativity, and who, when sixteen



WILLIAM H. HESSE.

years old, went to America with an uncle, she being an orphan. Mr. Hesse died in Neenah, Wisconsin, in 1885, and his wife followed him to the grave in 1893.

William H. Hesse was born in Menasha, Wisconsin, November 2, 1860, and received his elementary education in the public schools in Neenah, supplemented with a course at the University of Notre Dame, Indiana. At the age of twenty-one he entered into partnership with his father in the hotel business, as managers of the Neenah Hotel. On the death of the senior Hesse, in 1885, the son continued the business until 1893, when he disposed of his interest.

In the meantime Mr. Hesse discovered the existence of white quartz quarries near Wausau, Marathon County, Wisconsin, and conceived the idea that this might be made a valuable adjunct to the resources of the Badger State. He had given considerable attention to geology and mining. With specimens of the Marathon County quartz in his possession, he returned to Neenah from a visit and began experimenting. He soon discovered the quartz, pulverized, could not only be utilized in the manufacture of a fine quality of sandpaper, and for other purposes, but that it made one of the best water filter beds possible. Armed with this information, he established a factory in a small way in Neenah, and soon won a reputation with his product that induced the people of Wausau to offer him sufficient inducements to remove his plant to that city, where he engaged in the business on a large scale. The correctness of his judgment is testified to by the fact that the Badger Quartz Mill is among the more important industries of the Wisconsin Valley today, its output being shipped in carload lots to all parts of the country.

Mr. Hesse has always taken a deep interest in public matters, whether they concerned the prosperity of his home city, the state, or the nation. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat. He has served his party as a member of both county and congressional committees, and as a delegate to state, county and city conventions. He served the city of Neenah for three years as a member of the common council, and as mayor for one term, 1891 to 1892. His administration as chief magistrate, was peculiarly felicitious, from the fact that it gave to the people the present excellent water works and inaugurated the street paving system.

At the present time (1905), Mr. Hesse is serving the people as the president of the Board of Libraries of Winnebago County. He has been a member of the school board for several years, and takes a deep interest in educational matters.

In 1887 Mr. Hesse married Miss Flora May Dunham, a native of Ohio. They have one child, Monica A. Hesse.

Descended from sturdy ancestors, some of them in the honorable professions, others in the no less honorable field of commerce, he is, by inheritance, possessed of advantages and surrounded by circumstances combining in a remarkable manner to accelerate the developments of his character and the furtherance of his future prosperity; and that they have been accomplished in no limited degree, his life itself is indisputable evidence.

NEVILLE H. CASTLE.

N H. CASTLE was born in San Francisco, February 15, 1863, and was graduated from Yale College with the degree of B. A. in the class of '84.

He read law in the office of Doyle, Galpin & Scripture, of San Francisco, and was admitted to the bar in 1886. He practiced law in San Francisco and San

Jose, Cal., and came to Alaska in the spring of 1900. He became associated with Laurier McKee, another Yale man and a clever young lawyer who has written an interesting book entitled "The Land of Nome." They went to Council City and established an office, and Mr. Castle has remained faithfully at this post of duty ever since. In addition to building a lucrative practice he has acquired interests in valuable mining property. Mr. Castle's father is a prominent merchant of San Francisco, a member of the firms of Castle Brothers and Macondray & Co.

I knew Mr. Castle years ago, when neither of us ever thought of going to Alaska. I know that he is an educated gentleman, possessing a deep appreciation of ethics, a broad knowledge of motive, charity for human frailty and a conception of justice which, if possessed by every one, would elevate immeasurably the character of mankind.

CHARLES SUMNER JOHNSON.

JUDGE C. S. JOHNSON has been a resident of Alaska for sixteen years. He came from Nebraska to Sitka in 1889 as United States Attorney for the district. In 1897 President McKinley appointed him to the office of Judge of the District Court of Alaska, a position which he filled until the spring of 1900, when he resigned to engage in the practice of law at Nome. Judge Johnson's earliest recollections are associated with a log cabin on an Iowa prairie where he was born August 31, 1854. He is of Scotch ancestry, and his father was one of the pioneers of Ohio. C. S. Johnson's boyhood days were spent in Iowa. He attended the public schools of Clarinda, a town in Page County. When he was fifteen years old he was thrown upon his own resources to obtain the education which he so much desired. He learned the printer's trade, and earned enough money at the case to attend the Iowa State College. In 1877 he was gradu-



JUDGE C. S. JOHNSON.

ated from the law department of the University of Iowa, and the same year he moved to Wahoo, Nebraska, and began the practice of law with N. H. Bell, under the firm name of Bell & Johnson. He was married September 18, 1879. Mrs. Johnson is the daughter of Major J. B. Davis, of Wahoo, Neb. In 1882 Judge Johnson was elected to the Nebraska Legislature from Saunders County. Three years later he moved to Nelson, Neb., and served two terms as Prosecuting Attorney of Nuckols County. In 1889, and before the expiration of his second term of office, he received the appointment of U. S. Attorney for Alaska. He went to Sitka, where he lived until the expiration of his term of office; and it is a noteworthy fact that he is the only District Attorney for Alaska who ever served a full

term. After the expiration of his term of office he practiced law in Juneau until 1897, when he received the appointment of Judge of the Federal Court for the District of Alaska. His resignation in 1900 was because of the inadequate salary attached to the office, \$3,000 a year. The Attorney General urgently requested him to reconsider his resignation upon the assurance that his salary would be doubled, a bill containing a provision to increase the salaries of judges of district courts to \$7,500 being before Congress at that time.

This is the outline sketch of a busy and eventful life. Some of the details of this outline furnish an interesting part of the history of Alaska and an important feature of jurisprudence in the United States. In 1899 the growth of the mining camps in the Yukon Valley and the discovery of gold at Nome created the necessity for a session of the District Court in a number of places in this part of the district. Accordingly, Judge Johnson started on a circuit that required him to make a trip of 7,000 miles. The itinerary was as follows: To Dawson via White Pass, down the Yukon to Eagle, Circle, Rampart and St. Michael, terms of court being held in each place; thence to Nome, where the first session of the District Court was held; thence to Unalaska, Unga and Kadiak, a revenue cutter being provided by the Government for this part of the trip; and thence to Sitka, or, as the miners say in their location notices on placer claims, "to the point of beginning." This journey occupied a period of three months, and is undoubtedly one of the longest circuits ever made by a court. At that time Judge Johnson's jurisdiction extended over a territory near 600,000 square miles in extent, and the only means of expeditious travel were vessels on navigable streams. The vast interior was a wilderness, (it is but little more today) only partially explored by the pioneer prospectors.

When Judge Johnson arrived in Nome in August he found a spacious tent for the accommodation of the court. The rainy season was making a record, and the tent was not impervious to the constant downpour, but leaked bountifully. Mud in the streets of Nome was from a foot to two feet in depth, and a part of the vestment of the Judge when he convened court were a slicker and a pair of gum boots. At this session some important questions were submitted to Judge Johnson for adjudication. There were requests for injunctions and receivers. These requests, after hearing, were denied. He was called upon to decide the right of an alien to hold mining ground acquired by location. The question was very important as it involved title to some of the most valuable property in the country, and the court was without a precedent. The issue had never been brought to bar before, although there were decisions that indicated the drift of the Supreme Court's opinion. He decided that the United States was the only party that had the right to question citizenship. This opinion has since been affirmed by the Supreme Court.

The question of the Constitution following the flag, of the right of Congress to pass special impost laws for Alaska, was brought before him in a case of refusal to pay the Government special license tax on business conducted in Alaska. While his law library furnished him with but meager information on the subject, the discussions of the government of our insular possessions in the law journals at that time were helpful. In deciding in favor of the validity of the special license tax he assumed that the Constitution was passed by the states for the government of the states, and not for the government of citizens of territories. This decision, which was the first rendered upon this question, has been affirmed and is now the supreme law of the land.

During Judge Johnson's incumbency there was a sharp conflict between the United States and the Canadian Governments over the question of pelagic sealing. Many seizures of vessels were made by our Government, and prosecutions in the District Court of Alaska followed. Some of the questions involved were very delicate. The matter was finally sub-

mitted to an international arbitration committee, which annulled our laws and fined Uncle Sam \$425,000 for the vessels he had captured and the damage he had thereby done.

Judge Johnson's interpretation of the law has been comparatively free of mistakes, as only two of his decisions have been reversed by the Supreme Court. By the exercise of the court's prerogative and refusing to grant injunctions and appoint receivers at the first term of the District Court in Nome, the rightful owners of the properties were permitted to work the ground and extract enough gold to fight their cases to a successful termination when the halcyon days of the injunction and receiver came in the judicial regime of the following year. Law is best administered when it best subverts justice.

Judge Johnson is an affable gentleman, a man of refinement and culture. He has a depth and breadth of mind which enable him to grasp principles, possesses a true perception of ethics and a broad understanding of human character. As a lawyer he occupies a leading position among the members of the Nome bar, and as a citizen commands the respect and esteem of the community.

JUDGE ALFRED S. MOORE.

THE selection of a judge for the Second Judicial Division of Alaska to succeed Arthur H. Noyes, was a matter that received more than ordinary attention from the Government at Washington, on account of the condition of affairs in this judicial district. The tangle of litigation had been pretty well unraveled by Judge Wickensham of the Third District, who had been directed by the Attorney General, upon the retirement of Judge Noyes, to proceed to Nome and hold a term of court. The condition in which Judge Noyes left the legal affairs of this community, however, made it necessary for the Government to exercise care in the selection of a successor. There was a demand for a judge of ability and absolute honesty, and Alfred S. Moore, of Beaver, Pennsylvania, was selected to fill this position. He had been a lawyer in Pennsylvania since 1871, he had served three years as District Attorney of Beaver County, was president of the Law Association of the county for a period of three years; was a member of the examining board for four years; had been a trustee in Beaver College for twenty years, and was a director of the First National Bank of Beaver. His record and reputation met all the requirements, and he received the appointment of Judge of the Second Judicial Division of Alaska, in May, 1902, and entered upon his duties July 14, succeeding.

Judge Moore was born September 13, 1846; was educated in the public schools of Pennsylvania, in the old Beaver Academy and in Washington and Jefferson Colleges, and was graduated from Jefferson College with the degree of A. B., subsequently receiving the degree of A. M.

He began work as a railroad man, and during a period of twenty-five months arose from the position of baggage man to the position of conductor of a passenger train. He was only twenty-two years old when he held the position of conductor.

His railroad experience was begun on account of ill health, and on a road from St. Louis into Illinois, of which his uncle, Col. Henry S. Moore, was superintendent. Having regained his health, he returned home and studied law under Sam. B. Wilson, the leader of the bar of Beaver County, and was admitted to practice law September 11, 1871. He first opened an office in Butler. After three years of practice he returned to Beaver, and in 1880 was elected district attorney of the county.

Judge Moore was one of the most successful lawyers of the Beaver bar. He never lost a single case in the Supreme Court. While practicing at Butler, oil was struck



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

JUDGE ALFRED S. MOORE.

1

in that part of Pennsylvania, and a great deal of litigation resulted from the new industry. Judge Moore sat as arbitrator in many important cases, and it was here that he displayed the judicial trait of character which made him aspire to a seat on the bench.

As noted in the opening paragraph, Judge Moore has filled a number of important positions of trust in his native town. Upon his appointment as judge of the Second Judicial Division of Alaska, he hastened to Nome and formally entered upon the discharge of his duties July 14, 1902. Having lived all of his life in the East, Judge Moore at the inception of his work as Federal Judge of Alaska, was confronted with the difficulty resulting from a dissimilarity in both people and practice. Northern and western mining camps represent the extreme of difference existing between the people of the oldest community in the East and the people of the newest in the West. The laws of Alaska were new, and the issues involved in litigation were radically different from those that would come before a judge on the bench in a manufacturing or agricultural district of an old and well settled community. Judge Moore is an industrious man, and he applied himself diligently to acquiring a proper knowledge of his new environment so as to discharge his duties in a manner that would subserve the best interests of the people of Northwestern Alaska.

Judge Moore is of Scotch-Irish descent in which there is a strain of Spanish, English and German blood. His ancestors came to America in Colonial days. He is a member of a family of lawyers, being a nephew to Chief Justice Daniel Agnew. Robert Moore, a celebrated lawyer, was his grandfather. A man of unquestioned probity and strong convictions, Judge Moore has endeavored to discharge the duties of his office fairly and faithfully, and has worked diligently for the consummation of this purpose.

ALFRED J. DALY.

IT has been said that no one goes to Alaska to make a home and permanent residence, but when a man has spent a decade of the most active period of his life in this country, he feels like it is his home, and certainly is entitled to the appellation of an Alaskan. A. J. Daly came to Alaska when twenty-one years old and has lived in the district ever since. He has filled the position of deputy clerk of the District Court when the jurisdiction of this court extended over the 591,000 square miles of Alaska territory; he was for a period of four years assistant United States Attorney, for this vast territory, and was the representative of the Attorney General's office who assisted in holding the first term of the District Court in Nome in 1899.

Mr. Daly is a native of Troy, New York, and was born March 18, 1873. After attending the Troy High School he entered Williams College, and was graduated from this institution with the class of '93, receiving the degree of A. B. The following year he went to Alaska as deputy clerk of the District Court at Sitka. While a resident of Troy, New York, he studied law in a law office, and was subsequently admitted to the bar. In August, 1896, he was appointed to the position of assistant United States Attorney for



A. J. DALY.

Alaska, and stationed at Juneau. In 1899, representing the Attorney General's office, he accompanied Judge C. S. Johnson on a circuit through the district. This probably was the longest circuit ever made by a court in the history of the United States, the trip consuming three months' time, during which the distance traveled was more than 7,000 miles.

The court reached Nome in August, having come down the Yukon, holding sessions at the principal stations. At this time Nome was in the bud of its boom. There was great activity in the mines near town and on the beach, and no one could forecast the future of the camp, but the possibilities were immeasurably great and encouraging. Mr. Daly determined to cast his lot with the gold seekers in the new camp. In the spring of 1900 he resigned his federal position, having held the office under both Cleveland and McKinley's administrations, and came to Nome to engage in the practice of law. After his arrival in Nome, his resignation not having been accepted by the department, he acted as district attorney, at the solicitation of General Randall, until the arrival of Judge Noyes.

Mr. Daly is associated with Judge Johnson in the practice of law. He is a prominent member of the Nome bar and a lawyer of ability.

IRA D. ORTON.

IRA D. ORTON is a prominent member of the Nome bar. He is a successful lawyer, a man of ability and recognized force of character, a hard worker and a scrupulously honest man. Possessing these qualities of character it is not surprising that he is one of the very successful lawyers of Nome.

He was born in Princeton, Missouri, March 11, 1871. He was graduated by the Princeton High School and the State University of Iowa. From the State University he received the degrees of A. B. and LL. D. Mr. Orton's father is H. G. Orton, a well known attorney of Northern Missouri, and a descendant of an English colonist who came to America in 1640. Mr. H. G. Orton was a Union soldier in the Civil War, and was so severely wounded at the battle of Cross Lanes that he has been crippled ever since.

After Ira D. Orton received his law degree in 1892, he went to San Francisco, and was associated with the law firm of Reddy, Campbell & Metson. He came to Nome in 1900 as an associate of Mr. William H. Metson. Establishing an office in Nome he has by diligence, faithfulness to clients and inherent ability placed himself among the leaders of the Nome bar. He is attorney for some of the largest



IRA D. ORTON.

corporations in the Nome country, notably the Miocene Ditch Company, the Pioneer Mining Company, Council City & Solomon River Railroad Company, Topkuk Ditch Company, Northern Mining and Trading Company, Nome-Arctic Railway Company, Alaska Mercantile Company, Alaska Telephone and Telegraph Company, and is also a director of and attorney for the Miners and Merchants Bank, the Electric Light and Power Company and the Moonlight Springs Water Company.

Mr. Orton was married in 1897; his wife was Claudia M. Ewing, daughter of a prominent lawyer of Iowa, and a member of an old family of the United States. The issue of this marriage is one child, a daughter, Helen, aged seven years. Mrs. Orton died in 1899. June 14, 1903, Mr. Orton contracted a second marriage with Miss Viola M. Coddington, of Nome.

Mr. Orton, firmly believing in the permanency and future of Nome, has built a pretty home for himself and family.

WILLIAM ADDISON GILMORE.

WILLIAM A. GILMORE is a bright lawyer and a prominent member of the Nome bar. He came to Nome from Seattle in the spring of 1900, but did not relinquish his Seattle office, where he was associated with P. V. Davis, under the firm name of Davis & Gilmore. He retained his interest in this partnership, returning to Seattle in the fall of the year for the first two seasons after his venture in Alaska, but in 1902 he disposed of his Seattle interests and came to Nome to reside permanently, at least for years, if not forever. A lucrative and steadily growing practice attests the esteem in which he is held both as a man and as a lawyer.

Mr. Gilmore is a native of Oakland, Cal., and was thirty-five years old January 19 of this year, 1905. When he was one year old his parents moved to Portland, Ore., and thence to Vancouver, Wash., where he lived until twenty years of age. After graduating from Monmouth College in 1891, he began the reading of law, and three years later went to Chicago and entered the law department of the Northwestern University, and was a student in this institution for two years. In 1897 he was graduated from the law department of Lake Forest University, receiving the degree of LL. B. He returned to the Northwest, and in 1897 opened an office and began the practice of his profession in Seattle. In 1898 he was appointed secretary of the Republican State Central Committee of Washington.

The following year he formed a partnership with P. V. Davis, as before noted, but the prospects of the Northern gold fields, the possibility of acquiring valuable mining interests and the certainty of litigation in the new country, caused him to join the great stampede which makes the year 1900 conspicuous in the history of Nome. During the first season in Nome he was retained by the Good Hope Mining Company, of Chicago, and the Swedish Mission in suits over Anvil Creek claims, in which he was successful and for which he received large fees. He has since been attorney in a num-



WM. A. GILMORE.

ber of prominent suits in the Federal Court of this division of Alaska, notably as the representative of the adverse claimants in the matter of application for a patent to Claim No. 11 Dexter Creek, in which a compromise was effected entirely satisfactory to his clients, and by which they lost none of their property; also in the case of Nestor vs. N. C. Co., in which he secured a verdict. This case was appealed and is now pending before the appellate court. Mr. Gilmore is the attorney for the Campion Mining and Trading Company, and is conducting its litigation with the great rival ditch company, the Miocene Ditch Co., over the possession of the water of the Nome River Divide. Mr. Gilmore was leading counsel for the defense in the prosecution of J. L. Bates, for bribery, in the District Court. He is a prominent member of the Arctic Brotherhood, and at this writing is Arctic Chief of Camp Nome, No. 9. He is also an Eagle, being a member of Aerie No. 1, of Seattle, the mother aerie of the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He belongs to the Woodmen of the World, and Modern Woodmen of America, and retains his membership in the Seattle Athletic Club.

November 6, 1891, he married Miss Carrie I. Thompson, of Tacoma. The fruit of the union is a daughter, Dorothy Belle, born in 1903, and the apple of her father's eye.

CONRAD M. THULAND.

AFTER following the profession of journalism for six years, C. M. Thuland began the study of law, and two years later, in 1895, was admitted to the bar. Since this date he has abandoned the treadmill of a newspaper man's life, and devoted his time and applied his energies to the work of a lawyer. Ergo, writing briefs is a more congenial and profitable pursuit than writing editorials.

Mr. Thuland is the son of a Norwegian school teacher, and was born in Bergen, Norway, May 7, 1868. During his boyhood he resided in Christiania for a period of eight years, and attended the Latin school in that city. In 1884 he emigrated with the family to Decorah, Iowa, where he attended Luther College. He was graduated from this institution 1885, with the degree of A. B. He took a post-graduate course the following year at the University of Minnesota, and in 1887 began his career as a journalist by establishing a Norwegian newspaper in La Crosse, Wis. He was subsequently connected



C. M. THULAND.

with the publication of several papers, both English and Norwegian. He moved to Seattle in 1889 (before the fire) and established the Washington Tidende, which was afterward merged into the Washington Post. His knowledge of the law requisite for admission to the bar was obtained in the office of Wiley & Bostwick, of Seattle.

He opened an office in Seattle in 1895, and was enjoying a lucrative practice when the Nome strike was made. In the spring of 1900 he came to Nome to defend the interests of some of his clients, acquired some valuable mining property while here, and after returning to Seattle in 1903, has come back to Nome to stay indefinitely. This

season he is building a comfortable cottage in First Avenue, where he and Mrs. Thuland will reside. Thus are the plans of life turned awry and the current of action cuts a new channel.

Mr. Thuland has been successful in a number of suits involving valuable mining property in the Nome country, notably in the suit against Missionary Anderson over No. 9 Anvil, which was staked for Constantine Uperazuk and Gabriel Adams, natives, who belonged to the mission over which Anderson presided. In this case a satisfactory compromise was effected, and Anderson—but that is another story. During the winters of 1901-'02 and 1902-'03 Mr. Thuland was acting vice-consul in Nome for Norway and Sweden. He was married in Seattle Dec. 28, 1897. Mr. Thuland is a successful and clever lawyer, and an educated gentleman, who is met with more pleasure in social life than as an adversary at the bar.

PORTER J. COSTON.

PORTER J. COSTON, born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, August 29, 1849; when three years of age his parents moved to McDonough County, Illinois. In the fall of 1859 his father moved, overland, to Kansas, settling first in Linn County, but the following year the great drouth that prevailed in that state, drove him to Fort Scott, which has been the residence of the family ever since. In those days there were no schools in Kansas, and the father of young Coston put him in a printing office to learn the trade, thinking that the best substitute for a school. He served his apprenticeship of four years, and subsequently became identified with newspapers in South-eastern Kansas and Western Missouri as printer, publisher and editor. At the time of the Gunn City massacre, as it is known in the history of that region, in Cass County, Missouri, in 1872, he was publishing the Harrisonville Democrat, a Republican paper in that town, and had many thrilling experiences during the excitement connected with and following the murder of the County Court by a mob. He refers to his experience now as his effort to publish a Republican newspaper in that hotbed of Democracy, at a period in life when he had more enthusiasm than judgment. His newspaper plant was burned by the same mob in the fall of 1872. He then went to Colorado, where he remained a couple of years, when the "law fever" developed in him, and he returned to Fort Scott, where he read law in the office of W. J. Bawden, and was admitted to the bar. He has been actively engaged in the practice ever since in the States of Kansas, Colorado and Missouri, except seven years, during which time he held the office of assistant attorney in the Interior Department in Washington City. He came to Nome in July, 1900, and immediately started in the practice.



P. J. COSTON.

In 1903 the City of Nome concluded to make an effort to get a patent for the townsite, the titles to lots at that time being held only under the settlement laws of the United States, and Mr. Coston was employed by the city for that purpose. The

difficulties surrounding the procurement of patents in that region are colossal, owing to our remoteness from the capital of the district and the land office. But his thorough knowledge of all procedure in that particular line of professional work enabled him to take in the situation, and by characteristic persistency he succeeded in about fourteen months in making an entry of the land. To do this involved a visit to Washington, where he spent four months in perfecting the details. He was appointed trustee by the Secretary of the Interior for the purpose of making this entry for the benefit of the occupants. The expedition and thoroughness with which this work has been done, and the remarkably short time that it has been accomplished in, is thought to be without a precedent in the history of the land office, especially when our isolation from the outside world is considered.

Mr. Coston married Miss Kittie E. Gibson in Buena Vista, Colorado, in 1882. Their oldest son is now in the sophomore year in the Kansas University, and Mrs. Coston and two younger children are residing in Nome.

GEORGE D. SCHOFIELD

GEORGE D. SCHOFIELD is a lawyer of Nome, a man of forensic ability and one of the best presiding officers ever selected to conduct the business of a public assemblage. He was born in Portland, Michigan, August 23, 1864, and received his education in the Northwest University, and Normal School at Dixon, Illinois. Equipped with a law and literary course he was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one in the State of Washington.

Mr. Schofield comes from a family of lawyers. His grandfather was a lawyer in the state of New York, and his father was district attorney of one of the four districts of Nebraska from 1876 to 1880. In 1879 the subject of this sketch went to Butte, Montana, to spend his vacation, and forgot to return home. He remained in Butte until 1883, when he went to the State of Washington, his father in the meantime having removed to that state and opened a law office in Montesano on Grays Harbor. While in Montana he learned mechanical engineering, and ran a hoisting engine at the Anaconda Mines.

In 1883 a party of six, of which he was a member, started from Butte to Juneau, but the subject of this sketch stopped in Montesano and entered his father's law office. He subsequently attended the Chehalis Valley Academy, and after his admission to the bar he went back to school. He began the practice of law with John C. Watson, of Nebraska City, Nebraska, and in the fall of 1890 returned to Montesano and resumed the practice of law with his father. He was associated with his father for two years. During this time and at one of the elections his father was a candidate for district judge and the son was a candidate for district attorney. They were the candidates of opposing parties, and the father was defeated and the son elected. He served two



GEORGE D. SCHOFIELD.

years as District Attorney for Chehalis County, and in 1898 was elected senator from the Sixteenth District of the State of Washington.

He came to Alaska in the spring of 1900 but returned to Washington in the fall. He came back the following summer and has resided in Nome ever since. In the spring of 1904 he was appointed by the Nome City Council to the office of city attorney. When he arrived in Nome in the spring of 1900, his first introduction was to the pest house. He had the misfortune to contract the smallpox en route. Mr. Schofield is married. His wife was formerly Miss Sarah E. Amidon, of San Francisco. They have two children, George D. and Mary Gwendolin, aged eight and five years respectively.

ORVILLE D. COCHRAN.

A MAN deserves credit for the obstacles he has surmounted, the difficulties he has overcome.

O. D. Cochran is a successful lawyer and a member of the Nome bar. The education which prepared him for the profession was obtained under circumstances that would have deterred the ordinary man from attempting the task. Not many men have attended a law school and acquired the knowledge necessary to be admitted to the bar, and at the same time worked thirteen hours daily at manual labor; yet this is the way Mr. Cochran fitted himself for the law.

He is a native of Virgil City, Southeastern Missouri, and was born in 1871. His education was obtained in the public schools of his native state and in the high school of Parsons, Kansas, his parents having removed to the latter state when he was sixteen. At the age of nineteen he began work for the Missouri Pacific Railroad. In the spring of 1890, having been continuously in the service of the company until this date, he started west, and settled in Huntington, Oregon, where he obtained a position as car inspector of the Union Pacific. At a later date he was transferred to the O. R. & N. Railway Company at Portland, where he followed the same line of work. In 1895 he began to take a course in the law department of the University of Oregon. His work for the railway company was a night shift of thirteen hours. He attended the lectures at the college in the afternoon. At half-past 5 o'clock he would take his lunch pail and law books, and go to his work, reading during the night whenever leisure afforded an opportunity. For his services the railroad company paid him the munificent salary of \$2.10 a day. At the end of two years he had finished the course and was graduated. He passed the supreme court examination before resigning the humble and poorly paid position which had furnished him with a livelihood while he was preparing for his life work.

In 1898 he opened a law office in Portland, and found a good clientage among railroad men. In 1900 he came to Nome. In the practice of law Mr. Cochran evinces the same pertinacity of purpose that enabled him to obtain his education.



O. D. COCHRAN.

JAMES FRAWLY.

JAMES FRAWLY is a Nome lawyer, but has a business instinct, and is engaged in mercantile lines and mining enterprises as well as in the practice of law.

He is a native of Madison, Wisconsin, and dates his birthday anniversaries from January 26, 1860. He was graduated from the University of Wisconsin in 1884. Governor La Follette, who has risen to a position of political eminence as the representative of anti-machine politics, was a member of this class. Mr. Frawly took both a collegiate and law course in this institution.

In 1877, and before he attended the University, he was in the Black Hills. After graduating, he returned to Deadwood. He was in the Cripple Creek country in 1896 where he practiced his profession and engaged in mining. He came to Nome in 1900, and has since been interested in law and mining. He has holdings in the Gold Run country and thought that he had struck it rich in 1900 when he rocked out \$400 in four hours on that stream.

WILLIAM HARRISON BARD

WH. BARD is a pioneer lawyer of Nome, a prominent member of the bar of Northwestern Alaska, and has the distinction of having been the fourth mayor, under municipal organization, of the city. He was 45 years old February 13, 1905, and is a native of Geneseo, Illinois. His parents moved to Iowa during his infancy, and his father enlisted in the Union army and was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. In 1868 the family moved to Nebraska where Mr. Bard resided until he was sixteen years old. He then went to the Black Hills, and served two years as courier of the U. S. scouts under Captain Jack. In '78 he went to Denver, and worked at the freighting business, driving one of the first mule teams from Denver to Leadville. Later he mined near Georgetown, and was the discoverer of the Little Florence Silver Mine which he sold for \$3,000. Six weeks after the sale, the property was resold for \$60,000. With the money from the sale of the mine he went to Europe, and acquired \$3,000 worth of knowledge and experience.

Returning to Chicago he found employment in a music store, and applied himself by attending night school to the acquisition of a better education than the opportunities of a frontier life afforded. He studied law in Danville, Ill., in the office of Judge J. W. Lawrence, subsequently attending Ann Arbor, and was graduated from the law department of that institution. He practiced law in Chicago for a time, being the junior member of the law firm of Briggs, Martin, May & Bard. Through an operation for tonsillitis he was unable to speak above a whisper for more than a year, and was forced to temporarily abandon his practice. During this affliction he went to Cumberland, Maryland, and founded the Kennedy Manufacturing Co., wholesale grocers, but recovering the use of his voice he went back into the practice of law, opening offices in Pittsburg, Pa., and devoting his time entirely to the specialty of insurance law.

In 1897 the reports of the new Eldorado in the Yukon Territory revived the germs of the gold fever, which had been dormant for near a quarter of a century; and as the first money of any importance that he made came from the sale of a mine he resolved to go to the Klondike. He accordingly started west again and went north over the White Pass, reaching Dawson that year. Being one of the first lawyers in Dawson he was permitted to practice by the Dominion Government, but devoted most of his time to mining. He was the first discoverer of gold in the benches of Lower Bonanza, and



W. H. BARD.



owned an interest in eight claims opposite 46 below, left limit of this stream. The property was very valuable, but being undeveloped its value was unknown. The owners of the property got into a wrangle and Mr. Bard sold his interest for \$8,000. Half a million dollars was afterward taken out of these claims.

The favorable reports received from the Nome camp induced him to join the stampede to the new diggings. Arriving in Nome September 30, 1899, he opened a law office in the Muther building, in a room about as big as a dry goods box, furnished with a crude table and stools made out of boxes, and began the practice of law. His library consisted of the Criminal Code and the Code of Oregon. He filled the position of acting U. S. Attorney under District Attorney Frederichs, of Juneau, and discharged the duties of this office until the arrival of District Attorney Joe. Wood, July 15, 1900. During his incumbency he prosecuted 110 criminal cases before U. S. Commissioner Rawson, the only court here at that time.

Since his arrival in Nome Mr. Bard has been interested in mining. In the spring of 1902 he made a trip with Bob Warren over the snow from Nome to the Koyukuk River. In December, 1902, Mr. Bard, accompanied by Barney Rolands, went to Norton Bay by dog team to look after some quartz property of the Corson Mining Company. On the trail between Solomon and Cheruk Road-house he encountered the worst blizzard he ever experienced. Nothing was distinguishable a rod away. They were apparently in a cloud of snow, driven by a furious gale, and the weather biting cold, fifty degrees below zero. After three hours painstaking effort to follow the telephone poles of the Long Distance Telephone line they came to a road-house and found shelter. During this trip and while endeavoring to avoid the rough ice near shore in the vicinity of Bluff, they got onto new ice recently formed over several fathoms of water. An ominous cracking and bending of the ice warned them to get near the shore and be satisfied with a rough trail. These incidents give one a glimpse at some of the conditions encountered in winter travel in this part of Alaska.

Mr. Bard was elected to the common council at the municipal election in 1903, and in September of that year was unanimously selected by his associates to preside over the deliberations of that body, and discharge the duties of mayor of Nome. During his incumbency the council took the first steps toward securing a patent for a townsite, constructed a city hall and added to the equipment of the fire department. The first two of these measures were objects of special efforts by the mayor, being regarded by him of paramount importance and value to the citizens of Nome. Mr. Bard, both as a lawyer and as the leading official of the municipality, took an active part in getting the measure before Congress permitting municipalities to handle misdemeanors. As the Alaska Code provided penalties for misdemeanors, it was not unusual in the earlier history of Nome for a person to be arrested and fined under the city ordinance and re-arrested and fined for the same offence by the federal authorities. The object of those who proposed the measure which was adopted as an amendment to the code in 1904, was to prevent the Federal Government from interfering in misdemeanor cases over which the municipality had jurisdiction.

W. H. Bard and Miss Gussie Saunders were married in Dawson in 1898. Mrs. Bard is a native of Tampico, Illinois, which is only twenty miles from the town where Mr. Bard was born, but they never knew each other until they met in Dawson. They have one child, Edgar Burton Bard, now in his third year.

In 1888 Mr. Bard joined in Cumberland, Maryland, the following orders: Masons, Knights of Pythias, I. O. O. F., and Chosen Friends. As a Mason he has taken the

degrees of Knight Templar and the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of Nome Camp, Arctic Brotherhood, and has served two terms as Worthy President of Nome Aerie, No. 75, F. O. E., being at this writing District Deputy Grand President of the order at Nome. His membership in numerous societies gives one a glimpse at a leading trait of Mr. Bard's character. A phrenologist would say that his bump of Friendship is unusually large. Having fought since boyhood the battle of life unaided, and having spent the greater part of his years in the West and North, regions where the stream of charity broadens and deepens, he has acquired or developed the independence and self-reliance characteristic of a western environment, and has cultivated the belief that there is infinitely more good than evil in the human race.

M. J. COCHRAN.

M. J. COCHRAN, lawyer and journalist, is a member of the Nome bar and has filled the office of United States Commissioner for the Kougarak District. He was born April 1, 1854, at Evansville, Indiana. His grandfather was a pioneer who came from East Tennessee to this region before Indiana was a state. Mr. Cochran belongs to an old Scotch family that was forced to leave the old country on account of the persecution of the Covenanters in the days of King Charles. He was educated in the public schools. He studied law at Rockville, Indiana, under David H. Maxwell, late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Indiana, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1875. He went to Kansas in 1877, locating in Woodson County; thence he went to Medicine Lodge, Kansas, where he edited a newspaper for the period of a year, and was assistant prosecuting attorney. In 1879 he was in New Mexico, and subsequently was deputy clerk of the District Court of the Fifth Judicial Division at Buena Vista, Colorado.



M. J. COCHRAN.

After the election of 1882, he practiced law in Buena Vista for six years, and was also associated with A. R. Kennedy in the publication of the Buena Vista Herald.

In 1880 he went to Washington Territory, and was nominated as one of the candidates for the first legislature, but was defeated. In the spring of 1890 he located in Aberdeen, and practiced law there for six years. In 1896, when the Populists elected a superior judge, he moved to Spokane, preferring to seek new fields rather than practice in a court presided over by a Populist. He was subsequently associated with C. S. Warren of Butte, in mining. He came to Alaska in January, 1898, locating first at Fort Wrangell, where he practiced law. In 1899 he went over the trail to Atlin, and the following season he came to Nome. He was appointed United States Commissioner for the Kougarak District in the spring of 1901, and held the office one season. The balance of his time in Nome has been devoted to the practice of law.

During the first legislative session of the State of Washington Mr. Cochran was clerk of the Senate Committee on Education and the Joint Committee on Tide Lands.

He reported this session of the legislature for the Tacoma Globe. He has enjoyed the distinction of an acquaintance with some noted men in the literary world, among them Eugene Field, Bill Nye, Opie Reid and Col. Vischer. Mr. Cochran has been a very successful lawyer, and has made an exceptional record in criminal practice. In eighteen murder cases which he defended, there was only one conviction, but there were three reversals by the Supreme Court.

GORDON HALL.

GORDON HALL, who is now counsel for and a director of the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company, has been identified with the mining interests and litigation of Alaska since the fall of 1898.

Mr. Hall was born at Piqua, Ohio, December 18, 1870, but he has inherited from his parents, who were of Colonial New England stock, the brain, energy and staying qualities of the Yankee, and his western training has added to these qualities an adaptability to circumstances that has enabled him to cope successfully with the varying conditions and problems of a new country like Alaska.

Mr. Hall's early education was obtained in the public schools at Ann Arbor and Marquette, Michigan. He went to college at Trinity, Hartford, Conn., and was graduated from there in the year 1892, with the degree of Bachelor of Science. From Trinity he went to Harvard, and after a three years course at the Harvard University Law School, was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Shortly after receiving his sheepskin he became junior member of the well-known law firm of Otis, Gregg & Hall, of San Bernardino, California.

In the spring of 1897 he went to San Francisco and opened a law office in the Mills Building, and rapidly built up a lucrative law practice. In the summer of 1899 he was employed by the interests that were afterward known as the Golovin Bay and Norton Sound Mining Companies to go to Alaska to perfect and clear up the titles to properties owned by them in the Nome and Council City regions. This introduction to Alaska gave Mr. Hall an opportunity to acquire a practical knowledge of Alaska's many interests. When Charles D. Lane, acting for the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company, began operations on an extensive scale in Alaska he felt the need of an attorney of Mr. Hall's qualifications, and he caused Mr. Hall to associate himself with the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company.

Mr. Hall's ability as a lawyer and his integrity as a man have pushed him to the front in legal and financial matters, and he is now the holder of valuable properties in Alaska, in addition to enjoying an extensive law practice at San Francisco.

On February 23, 1904, at San Francisco, California, he married Miss Alice



GORDON HALL.

Conway Bolton, daughter of Colonel Edwin B. Bolton, Tenth Infantry, U. S. A.

Mr. Hall is a member of several fraternal and social organizations, including the Bohemian and University Clubs of San Francisco.

FREDERIC E. FULLER.

F. E. FULLER, whose first residence in Alaska was at Juneau in 1897, is a member of the Nome bar. He spent a year at Juneau, Dyea and Skagway, and a couple of months in the Atlin Mining District. He returned to the states from Alaska, practiced law a year in New York, and came to Nome in 1900.

Mr. Fuller was born in West Auburn, Pennsylvania, March 27, 1868. He was graduated from the Wesleyan University of Middletown, Connecticut, in 1890, receiving the degree of A. B. He attended the law department of the National University, D. C., and in 1902 received from this institution the degree of LL. B. The degree of LL. M. was conferred upon him the following year. He was admitted to practice in the District of Columbia Supreme Court, and in 1900 was admitted to the Supreme Court of the United States.

Mr. Fuller has been connected with important litigation in the Nome country and has acquired a reputation for absolute honesty and ethical methods.



F. E. FULLER.

CORNELIUS D. MURANE.

C. D. MURANE was born in Freeborn County, Minnesota, February 6, 1867. He is a farmer's son and received his education in the high school of Austin, Minnesota, subsequently taking a course in a business college. He was graduated from the law department of the Northern Indiana Normal School in 1890, and opened a law office and began the practice of his profession in Valparaiso. He practiced also in Austin, Minnesota, and moved in 1892 to North Yakima, Washington. He practiced his profession in the State of Washington and during a part of this time was the attorney for a large mining corporation operating near White Sulphur Springs.

In February, 1898, he started for Dawson over the Stikkeen route via Teslin Lake. He staid one year in Dawson and came to Nome in 1899, arriving in the month of October. He operated a rocker in the famous Nome beach diggings, and subsequently tried mining in the Nome country for a year, after which he



C. D. MURANE.

resumed the practice of law. At the municipal election in April, 1904, he was elected to the office of municipal judge.

Mr. Murane was married in 1892. Mrs. Murane was formerly Miss Lydia E. Millard. He is the devoted father of three boys: Millard C., Edward Elmer and Ralph. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow and an Eagle, and his popularity is attested by the success of his candidacy for municipal judge. Mr. Murane is an honorable man and a good citizen. He is an interesting and an effective public speaker.

JOHN L. MCGINN.

JOHN L. MCGINN is one of the clever and aggressive lawyers of Alaska. He came to Nome in the spring of 1900, and after his mining experiences on Saturday Creek during that summer was appointed Assistant United States Attorney, October 15, 1900. July 12, 1901, he was placed in full charge of the United States Attorney's office, and during the term of court held by Judge Wickersham in the Second Judicial Division, he went to Dutch Harbor and prosecuted and secured the conviction of Hardy the murderer, the only man ever hanged at Nome. Mr. McGinn also prosecuted the celebrated riot cases. After the appointment of Colonel Grigsby as United States Attorney, he was continued in the office as a deputy, but resigned January 22, 1903. In April of that year Judge Moore appointed him as acting United States Attorney for the district, Colonel Grigsby being absent in the states. Upon Colonel Grigsby's arrival in the spring of 1903 he relinquished the position and opened an office for the practice of law. He has since been connected with some of the most important cases of the District Court at Nome, and has acquired an extensive and a lucrative practice.



JOHN L. MCGINN.

Mr. McGinn was born in Portland, Oregon, February 26, 1871. His father came to Oregon in 1854. After receiving a public school education, Mr. McGinn took a law course in the University of Oregon, and was graduated from that institution in 1893. He was associated with his brother in the practice of law until 1898, when he went to the Philippines with the Second Oregon Regiment. He saw thirteen months of service, and was in twenty-two engagements and skirmishes. After he was mustered out he practiced law in the Philippines from June until November, returning to Portland in January, 1900. Since 1900 he has been identified with the legal profession in Nome and has made an

enviable record as a lawyer. Mr. McGinn is concise and logical. He is strong and forceful in argument, untiring in industry and zealous in the pursuit of a cause. He and Miss Elsa Searing were married in Nome April 20, 1904.

WILLIAM V. RINEHART, JR.

W V. RINEHART, Jr. is a prominent and popular lawyer of Nome. He is the son of W. V. Rinehart, Sr., one of Seattle's most highly esteemed citizens. The subject of this sketch was born July 31, 1867, in Jefferson, Oregon. He was educated in Washington University and at Ann Arbor College, receiving the law degree from the latter institution in 1889. He took a post graduate course the following year and the Master's Degree was conferred upon him. When a student in the University of Washington he stood at the head of his rhetoric class, and at the graduation of his class was awarded a gold medal for oratory.

During his residence in Washington, Mr. Rinehart was prominently identified with the National Guard, and was adjutant of the First Regiment. He received a medal for being the best drilled man in the regiment. He was Lieutenant of Co. G in the Spanish-American war.

After his graduation from Ann Arbor, Mr. Rinehart entered the law offices of Lewis, Gilmore & Stratton, of Seattle, and subsequently worked a year in the office of Judge Thos. Burke. Mayor Phelps appointed him to fill an unexpired term as municipal judge. At the succeeding election he was the candidate of the Republican party for the office, and was defeated by only thirty-one votes, although the balance of the ticket was snowed under by more than a thousand majority.

Mr. Rinehart came to Nome in 1900, and has been identified with the country ever since. He is a Mason, and served a term as president of the Anvil Masonic Club. While in Seattle this year he received the Temple degree. He is also a prominent member of the Arctic Brotherhood. In 1890 he married Miss Martha A. Waltz, of Ann Arbor. Mr. Rinehart has been successful in Nome, and has a high standing in the community, both as a lawyer and as a citizen.



W. V. RINEHART, JR.

JUDGE JAMES WICKERSHAM.

JAMES WICKERSHAM is judge of the District Court of the Third Judicial Division of Alaska. When Judge Noyes was called before the appellate court of San Francisco to answer the charge of contempt, Judge Wickersham was instructed by the Attorney General to hold a term of court in Nome. Although he was in a strange bailiwick and confronted with extraordinary conditions, Judge Wickersham soon earned the commendation of the public and commanded the respect of litigants.

Judge Wickersham was born in Marion County, Illinois, August 24, 1857.

He received his education in the common schools of his native state, and was a law student under Governor Palmer of Springfield, Illinois, from 1878 until 1880. He subsequently filled the position of law clerk in the Census Bureau of the United States until 1883, when he moved to Tacoma, Washington. In 1884 he was elected probate judge of Pierce County, Washington. He filled this position for two terms. He was city attorney of Tacoma in 1894 during the famous million-dollar law suit between Tacoma and the water company. He was successful in this litigation. In 1898 he was elected to the legislature, and had the distinction of nominating Senator Foster for the United States Senate.

June 6, 1900, he received his appointment as District Judge of the Third Judicial Division of Alaska, and in the following summer came to Nome by direction of the United States Attorney General and filled the position on the Nome bench until the appointment of Judge Alfred S. Moore to succeed Arthur H. Noyes. During Judge Wickersham's connection with the judicial affairs of the Nome District it was necessary for him to hold a term of court at Dutch Harbor. He left Nome August 10, taking with him besides the officers of the court, a grand and petit jury, as there were not enough citizens of the United States at Dutch Harbor from whom to impanel a jury. The case to be tried was one of great importance. The defendant was Fred Hardy, charged with murder. The result of the trial was the conviction of Hardy for murder in the first degree and he was sentenced to be hanged.

Judge Wickersham possesses great executive ability. He has a keen intellect and an active mind. Possessing a temperament indicative of nerve energy he thinks and works with great rapidity. He is prompt in decision, aggressive in action and resolute and determined in a course which he believes to be right. His work in Alaska has obtained for him the approval and confidence of the Department of Justice in Washington.

JAMES W. BELL.

J. W. BELL is one of the bright young lawyers of Nome. He is a native of Newburn, Tenn., and was born August 2, 1870. When he was thirteen years old he moved to California. He attended Stanford University, and was graduated in 1897. He resided, while in California, in Fresno and Visalia. During Cleveland's administration his father was receiver in the land office at Visalia.

After his graduation he took an elementary course in law, and subsequently read law in Visalia. He was admitted to the bar March 13, 1900, and on April 21 succeeding, left California for Nome. When he arrived in the new mining camp he took a flyer at mining, but did not strike anything rich. October 2, 1900, he entered the District Clerk's office as assistant, and was appointed deputy district clerk February 19, 1901, to succeed John T. Reed, who went outside that winter. He resigned in July



JAMES W. BELL.

of that year and went to San Francisco with Judge Noyes, attending the famous trial in the contempt cases in the United States Circuit Court at San Francisco. He returned to Nome on one of the last steamers of the season, and has since engaged in the practice of his profession. He was city attorney in 1903.

Mr. Bell is an orator of recognized ability, possessing an excellent voice, an extensive and well stocked vocabulary, and a command of words which makes him a conspicuous figure in public assemblages or before a jury.

GUDBRAND J. LOMEN

THEODORE ROOSEVELT believes in the Biblical injunction to man: "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth." He admires genius, capacity to work, ability to do, independence of character, courage, frankness and honesty; and if recent newspaper and magazine articles be true, this category is not complete without adding, large families. This foreword has been suggested by the fact that the last census of Nome shows that G. J. Lomen has the largest family in this community, five sons and one daughter, and he is prouder of his family than of any success or achievement of his life.

Mr. Lomen was born of Norwegian parents on a farm near Decorah, Iowa, January 28, 1854. He attended the common schools of the state, Luther College, and in 1875 was graduated by the State University of Iowa with the degree of LL. B. Two years later he was elected to the office of Clerk of the District Court of Houston County, Minn., and held this office for a period of eight years. Removing to St. Paul, he established an office and began the practice of law. In 1889 he was the Republican candidate for Municipal Judge of St. Paul, but was defeated with the rest of his ticket. He represented the first ward in the House of Representatives during the session of 1891, and took an active part in Minnesota politics, serving on county and congressional committees.

He came to Nome with the rush in 1900, and was engaged in the practice of his profession until Sept. 1, 1903, when he accepted the office of deputy clerk of the U. S. District Court, at Nome. While practicing law in Nome Mr. Lomen acquired a number of valuable mining interests. He has been an attorney in a number of important cases before the District Court in Nome, notably as the representative of the plaintiffs in the celebrated No. 14 Ophir suit in 1901. Among other important cases with which he has been connected, are the suits over No. 3 bench claim, Daniels Creek, the Sequoia claim on Ophir Creek, and the suit against the Wild Goose Mining Company, involving the question of water rights on Ophir Creek. The importance of the last case mentioned was emphasized by the fact that it was the first one of the kind to determine the question of water rights to come before the court. During his practice before the courts in Minnesota he was attorney for a client who received the largest alimony, \$45,000, ever awarded in any court of the state.



G. J. LOMEN.



Photograph by B. B. Dobbs.

GEO. V. BORCHSENIUS.

1

G. J. Lomen and Julie E. M. Joys were married in Manistee, Mich., May 27, 1878. The issue of this marriage is six children, as heretofore noted, George, Carl, Harry, Ralph, Alfred and Henry. Mr. Lomen is a patriotic citizen, with a hereditary love of the land of his ancestors, and has taken a prominent part in the celebrations at Nome by Norwegians of Norway's Independence day, May 17; and in the absence of Vice-Consul R. T. Lyng, he fills the position of acting vice-consul in Nome for Norway and Sweden. He is an unpretentious man, whose quiet demeanor conceals an erudite mind. His unvarying urbanity and probity are distinguishing qualities of his character, and make him a highly esteemed citizen.

Mr. Lomen was one of the participants in the amusing incident of a run-away boat, which is one of the stories told in this volume.

GEORGE V. BORCHSENIUS.

THE official acts and the character of the first federal officials in Nome, who were appointed after the enactment of the Alaska Code, have been discussed and criticised by newspapers, investigated by special agents of the Government; have been a bone of contention between politicians in Washington, and the subject of inquiry by the Federal Court of Appeals in San Francisco, where the final record is written, until what is generally known as the Nome scandals have become a part of the history of the United States. It is a noteworthy fact that George V. Borchsenius was the first clerk of the court of this judicial division of Alaska, and although he was retired by Judge Noyes after one year of service he was reappointed by Judge Noyes' successor to the position he formerly held, and in 1904 was the only one of the first federal appointees in Nome who filled the office to which he was first appointed. This is due to the fact that while he was one of the officials of the old regime he was not a part of that regime or a party to it. His official acts have borne the closest scrutiny without revealing aught that was wrong or discreditable. In short he has done well and faithfully the work the Government required of him, and has not sought to gain prestige or profit by dishonest or questionable methods.

Mr. Borchsenius, who is of Scandinavian ancestry, was born in Madison, Wis., July 15, 1865. When he was twelve years old he moved with his parents to Baldwin. He attended the public schools of Wisconsin and subsequently was graduated from the law department of the State University. While a resident of Baldwin he learned the printers trade. At a later period he engaged in the hardware and general mercantile business, and subsequently, with his father and brother, conducted a real estate and loan agency under the firm name of H. Borchsenius & Sons. In 1885 he returned to Madison and assisted in the compilation of the state census. Following the completion of this work he was employed in the executive office by Governor Rusk, and at a later date was connected with the land office.

In 1891 he returned to Baldwin, and for a period of four years was in the real estate and loan business. In 1895 he went back to the capital as assistant to the state treasurer. He was here in 1899 when the reports of the wonderful Eldorado at Nome reached the states, and he determined to try his fortune in the newly discovered gold fields. In the spring of 1900 he received the appointment of Clerk of the U. S. District Court, and arrived in Nome and entered upon the discharge of his duties July 19. July 15, 1901 he was retired by Judge Noyes, and it is a singular and notable

coincidence that just one year from that date, July 15, 1902, he was reappointed to the office by Judge Moore; these dates being the anniversary of his birthday.

Mr. Borchsenius has acquired by purchase considerable mining property in the vicinity of Nome, and has expended near \$25,000 in its development. He is the owner of No. 12 Anvil Creek and three benches adjoining and near the famous and very rich Mattie claim. He owns or has a controlling interest in Specimen Gulch property from Anvil Creek to Summit Bench. His persistence and stick-to-it-iveness is shown by the fact that with all the work he has caused to be done pay was not struck until 1904. Both the character and location of the Specimen Gulch property indicate that it is valuable, and recent prospects confirm these indications. It requires courage, hope and application in this country to thoroughly prospect a mining claim. Twenty holes to bedrock in a claim may not uncover gold, and the next shaft may strike an old channel of rich gravel. Besides these properties Mr. Borchsenius owns some quartz claims between Rock and Lindblom Creeks. Only a little development has been done, but the prospects are favorable that exploration of the ledge will develop a quartz mine.

September 14, 1887, Mr. Borchsenius and Miss Lula M. Bockus were married in Baldwin, Wis. Harold, their only child, was born December 4, 1891. The father, mother and sister of Mr. Borchsenius reside at Madison, Wis. His father has retired from active business. His brother resides in Baldwin and is engaged in the real estate and loan business.

A man of strong character, resourceful and tactful, Mr. Borchsenius is well and favorably known in the political field of his native state. He is a staunch Republican, a man who is loyal to his friends, and above all other things a man who tries to do his duty and discharge the obligations devolving upon him conscientiously, and without fear of the adverse and frequently unjust criticism that comes to men in public life.

ANGUS McBRIDE.

ANGUS McBRIDE was born and reared on a farm six miles north of Baden, St. Louis County, Mo.; got his early education at private school, at the neighborhood public school, and later at Blackburn University, Illinois, the later being a sectarian institution of the Presbyterian denomination. His attendance at this school shows the Scotch parent's inclination to have the boy tutored in the father's favorite religion. He returned home from the university and worked on the farm for a few years. Tiring of the slow method of making a fortune, he moved to the West, and engaged in the real estate, abstract and loan business in Eureka, Kansas. He examined land and made real estate loans for one of the large loan companies then doing business in that part of the country, and with very good success until the panic struck that section and everything "went up in smoke."

In 1890 he moved to California "to begin life over." Not having any capital, trade or profession, he studied



ANGUS McBRIDE.

stenography and got a position in the law office of Mr. Arthur Rodgers in San Francisco. He remained in that city until 1895 when he secured a position in the office of the Southern Pacific Company at Tucson, Arizona, and was with that company four years. He was also employed as clerk of the Agricultural Experiment Station at the University of Arizona for a short time, spending all his vacations in the hills with a burro train, and found nothing more enjoyable than camping out with a good companion or two in the rugged mountains, at the same time examining the many kinds of mineral-bearing rocks which are found in that wonderful country.

In 1900 he came to Nome, and spent the first summer traveling over the hills to see what might be in store for the chechako, and the following winter was given a position by Mr. Borchsenius as clerk in the office of the Clerk of the United States District Court, which position he has held through the various judicial administrations.

If all the men of the world were as honest, as reliable and as punctillious in the discharge of duty as Mr. McBride, this would be a dear old world.

JOHN H. DUNN.

THERE may be a Karmic law that constantly controls us, but the man who works, and directs his energies with intelligence, will overcome and dominate that mysterious, occult something we call destiny. An old adage says that "Every man is the architect of his own fortune," but the old saying is not complete. It should read: "Every man who applies himself with diligence and persistence to the attainment of a purpose in life is the architect of his own future." The man who has accomplished something solely by his own endeavors has done more than he who has reached the same goal with assistance.

A farmer's son, a school teacher at the age of sixteen, and by teaching acquiring money to obtain a collegiate education, a law student, a lawyer, and finally a federal official in Alaska,—this is an epitome of the life of the subject of this sketch. John H. Dunn was born in Mercer County, Pennsylvania,

June 18, 1866. His father was a member of an old English family that came to America in the early part of the last century, and his mother was of German lineage.

John H. Dunn was the eldest of the children, and the death of his father when



JOHN H. DUNN.

the subject of this sketch was only eight years old invested him at an early age with the cares and responsibilities of the head of the family. When sixteen years old he taught school, and the following year was a student in the Pine Grove Academy, now known as the Grove City College. After teaching school for another period, he attended the Edinboro State Normal School and was graduated from this institution in 1888. In 1892 he was graduated from the Alleghany College at Meadville, with the degree of A. B., having received the classical course. Three years later the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him.

From 1893 to 1895 he was principal of the schools at Monaco, and from 1896 to 1898 he was principal of the schools in Beaver, Penn. In 1894 he began the study of law in the office of John A. Buchanan, in Beaver, and in 1897, while teaching school, was admitted to the bar. The following year he opened a law office in Beaver, and practiced law until 1902, when Judge Moore, who had been appointed from Beaver, Penn., to succeed Arthur H. Noyes as Judge of the Second Judicial Division of Alaska, requested him to accept a deputyship in the office of the district clerk. He closed his office in Beaver and came to Nome, and has since filled, satisfactorily and creditably, the position of deputy clerk in the court room, with the exception of two months, when he filled the office of U. S. Commissioner in Council, owing to a temporary vacancy. During the summer of 1904, and while Mr. Borchsenius was absent from Nome, he was acting clerk.

In the fall of 1904 Mr. Dunn was appointed U. S. Marshal pending the arrival of Mr. Powell, who succeeded Frank H. Richards. In the summer of 1905 he was selected by Judge Moore as District Clerk, vice Geo. V. Borchsenius, resigned.

Mr. Dunn is a student, a worker, a genial companion and a good friend. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and Woodmen of the World. He was president of the K. of P. club in Nome during the winter of 1903-'04. During the same period he was president of the Nome Literary Society, one of the better class of institutions that has helped to make the long winters an occasion for instruction and self-improvement.

JAMES EDWARD FENTON

J. E. FENTON is an able member of the Nome bar and a lawyer who has acquired preeminent distinction in the practice of criminal law. He was born in Clark County, Missouri, April 6, 1857, and crossed the plains in a prairie schooner with his parents in 1865. The family settled in Yamhill County, Oregon, in the wonderfully fertile valley of the Willamette, where his father engaged in farming. The subject of this sketch received a public school education and took a classical course in Christian College, Monmouth, Oregon. He began his career in educational work, and taught in an academy for two years. He subsequently studied law under Judge William Ramsay, of Salem, Ore., and was admitted to the bar in 1882. He practiced law at Eugene, Ore., until 1900, when he moved to Spokane, Washington, and engaged in practice with his brother under the name of Fenton & Fenton. In 1892 he was elected prosecuting attorney for the county, a majority of 1,257 votes attesting his popularity.

In 1896 he was elected as a delegate from Washington to the Democratic National Convention at Chicago, and was subsequently chosen as the messenger to carry the vote of his state to the electoral college and cast it for Bryan. He practiced law in Spokane until September, 1899, when he went to Nome. He returned to Washington that winter and went back to Nome the following spring, residing there continuously



JAMES E. FENTON.



until the fall of 1902. Since then he has spent his winters in the states returning to Nome each spring where he has a large clientage and a lucrative law practice. He has been retained as the leading attorney in the most noted criminal suits that have been tried by the Nome court. Some of these cases have been hard fights in which appeals were carried to the Supreme Court, but Mr. Fenton has skillfully secured a verdict.

Mr. Fenton's judgment of character makes him tactful in the selection of a jury, and he is fluent and logical in argument; but his greatest strength lies in his knowledge of the law, and the ingeniousness of a resourceful mind. In behalf of a client he is like an optimistic doctor who believes that "while there is life there is hope." He is a highly esteemed member of the bar, and he has many friends in Nome who appreciate his worth as a man as well as a lawyer.

ALVIN J. BRUNER.

A. J. BRUNER is one of Nome's prominent citizens. He is a lawyer of marked ability and a man of intellectual and moral worth. He is a son of Joseph A. Bruner, a Methodist minister who for thirty years followed his ministerial calling in the state of California. No man was better known nor more universally beloved in California than Reverend Joseph A. Bruner. His mother was Margaret Morris, who was a member of the McArthur family of Ohio. She was a talented, self-sacrificing woman, whose life work was devoted to the rearing and education of her children.

The subject of this sketch was born in Circlesville, Ohio, August 7, 1852. He is one of a family of seven children, five boys and two girls. When he was four years old his father moved to California, locating first in Marysville. After obtaining a grammar school education Alvin J. Bruner attended the preparatory department of the University of the Pacific at Santa Clara, California. He was graduated from this University in the class of 1872 with the degree of B. A., and received the honor of valedictorian of his class. He was the youngest member of the class. In 1875 he was selected to deliver the Master's Oration on the occasion of conferring the degree of Master of Arts. He studied law with the law firm of Moore, Lane, Delmas & Leib, of San Jose, California. This firm was composed of some of the most prominent lawyers of the state. Mr. Bruner was admitted to the bar April 11, 1877. In 1876 he and Miss Martha H. Hayden, of Gilroy, California, were married and after his admission to the bar he moved to Arizona on account of his wife's bad health. He resided in Arizona three years and while there organized the Oro Bonita Mining Company to operate mines in the Bradshaw Mountains near Prescott. Returning to California in 1879 he located in Sacramento. The death of his wife in 1880 caused him to go to Idaho. He established an office in Hailey, and in a short time had the leading practice of that community.

While a resident of Idaho he opened the Big Copper group of mines on Lost River and erected a smelter. The memorable fight between the Calumet and Heckla Mines, and the fall in the price of copper, was the cause of Mr. Bruner losing his interest in this valuable group of mines, by which a fortune was swept away from him. In 1889 he returned to Sacramento and resumed the practice of law in that city, being associated with his brother, Elwood Bruner, and later with J. W. Armstrong. This association was terminated in 1900 when Mr. Bruner came to Nome.

During his last residence in Sacramento he promoted and organized the Dutch Flat

Blue Lead Mining Company, having for its object the development of the famous Blue Lead of Tuolumne County, California. Mr. Bruner has a reputation as a miner and mining expert as well as a lawyer. He has received some very large fees for experting mining property, and in the practice of his profession he has made mining law a specialty. He is the owner of some promising property in the Nome country, and like all other men who have been initiated into the work of the prospector and miner, he will make a fortune from the discovery of the precious mineral or follow the alluring avocation until the end of his days. His law practice in Nome is extensive, and among his clients are the leading people of the country. But he finds frequent opportunities to visit claims which he owns or is interested in, just to see how the work is progressing and to investigate the prospects.

Mr. Bruner was married a second time in Sacramento in 1900. Mrs. Bruner was formerly Miss Mary Putnam, a lineal descendant of Israel Putnam. Mr. Bruner is a prominent Mason, and in 1894 was president of the Anvil Masonic Club, and was selected as the first master of the Masonic Lodge to be instituted in Nome.

FRANK H. RICHARDS.

FRANK H. RICHARDS was appointed United States Marshal of the Second Judicial Division of Alaska June 4, 1901, and he held the position until the fall of 1904. He was born in McHenry County, Illinois, March 21, 1858. He lived on a farm until he was twenty-four years old. He immigrated to the Puget Sound country in 1883, and was with Eugene Canfield when he made the first survey of the railroad between British Columbia and Seattle. Later he studied law at the Columbia Law School and was admitted to the bar, but never engaged in the practice of the profession. He was appointed Harbor Commissioner of the State of Washington July 1, 1890, and resigned the office in January, 1893. He was elected state senator from Whatcom County, and served in the biennial session of '91 and '93. He was chairman of the Fisheries Committee and the first legislator in the interest of the fish industry in Washington. Legislation which has built up the great fish-canning business on the Sound was introduced by him.



FRANK H. RICHARDS.

The panic in 1893 swept away his accumulations and a few years later he went

to Alaska. After prospecting in Southeastern Alaska he went to the Forty-Mile country in 1899, and arrived in Nome in 1900. October 8, 1903, he married Miss Bessie Wilke, of Chicago. When he was a school boy her father was his teacher.

GEORGE B. GRIGSBY

GEORGE B. GRIGSBY came to Nome in July, 1902, as Assistant United States Attorney under his father, Colonel Grigsby. He had charge of the United States Attorney's office in Nome two winters during his father's absence in the states, and was connected with the office until his father's resignation, and subsequently under District Attorney Hoyt. He was born in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, December 2, 1874. He received his education in the University of South Dakota and read law in the office of Bailey & Vorhees. He was admitted to the bar in 1896, and opened a law office in his native state. He practiced law for a while in Chicago, and when his father organized a regiment of Rough Riders during the war with Spain, he received a commission as first lieutenant in his father's command. In 1900 and 1901 he practiced law in Victor, Colorado.

Mr. Grigsby is now engaged in the practice of law in Nome.



GEORGE B. GRIGSBY.

RICHARD S. RYAN.

PROMINENTLY identified with civic endeavor in the earliest history of Nome and with early mining operations in this part of the peninsula, R. S. Ryan is one of the best known of the pioneers of this country. He was born in the City of Waterford, Ireland, in 1861, and was educated at the famous Clinquowes Wood College, at which he attained the highest honors. He adopted the profession of engineering and entered his father's office. His father was at that time the head of the great contracting firm of John Ryan & Sons.

R. S. Ryan went to the United States in 1881, and immediately engaged in the railway contracting business, building in part the Elkhorn and Missouri Valley Railroad, the Cheyenne and Northern Railway, the Colorado and Western, the Union Pacific, Denver and Gulf, and many branch lines.

In 1889 Mr. Ryan obtained options on a great tract of land of 3,500 acres, lying between Jersey City and Newark, and known as the "Jersey Meadows." He planned with the assistance of his associates a great manufacturing city. The work undertaken involved an expenditure of more than \$50,000,000. This money was partly raised in London, but the failure of the famous banking house of Baring Brothers at this time, and the great panic of 1893 forced the syndicate to allow the project to lapse with a large monetary loss to themselves.

Mr. Ryan returned to the West, and in 1897 organized the Blue Star Navigation Company for the transaction of business in Alaska. In 1899 he landed in Nome, the first citizen from the "outside" to step on the golden shores which have since proved to

prolific in their wealth. Since that day Mr. Ryan has been closely identified with the growth and progress of the country. He was elected chairman of the Anvil Townsite Committee, the first organization effected for the government or regulation of Nome. He has always evinced a public spirit in all matters pertaining to the future of the country. In the fall of 1900 an attempt was made to incorporate the city. The measure failed to receive the necessary two-third vote and was consequently defeated. Mr. Ryan was a candidate for councilman at this election, and received the highest vote cast for any of the nominees, and would have been Nome's first mayor if incorporation had carried. He was urged to permit his name to go before the people at the municipal election five months later, when incorporation was carried. He declined to become a candidate, and has continued in the walk of a private citizen until selected in 1904 as a delegate from Nome to Washington. He was a member of the health committee of the Chamber of Commerce in the early days of Nome, and was secretary of the relief committee that was organized during the winter of 1901-'02.

Mr. Ryan's work in Washington has been helpful to the Nome country and creditable to himself. His knowledge of Alaskan affairs is accurate and the material that he furnished to congressmen who have shown an interest in our part of the world has been of great aid in securing needed legislation.

JAMES B. BREWSTER.

J. B. BREWSTER is the auditor of the Wild Goose Mining and Trading Company, and is well and favorably known in commercial and business circles in the Northland. He was born in Dayton, Ohio, April 10, 1859, coming from old Puritan stock. While Mr. Brewster may entertain Puritanical ideas of right and wrong and honesty, there is nothing in his demeanor and the social phase of his character to indicate his Puritan origin. He is a man who sees the humorous side of life, and would rather laugh over a good story than lecture a small boy for fishing on Sunday.

He came to Nome on the Charles D. Lane in the spring of 1900. The conditions of the camp were all strange to him. The incidents of those early days were out of the usual routine of happenings that come to men in walks of life in old communities. After the arrival of the steamer, and while freight was being discharged and piled from a dozen steamers in a heterogeneous mass on the beach, one of the passengers on the Lane lost a trunk. Failing to get any trace of it or satisfaction from the men in charge on shore, he went out to the steamer and interviewed Mr. Brewster, who urbanely and suavely said to him: "Judge Kennedy, I will guarantee to get your trunk before dark." The Judge thanked him and left perfectly satisfied, not realizing that it wouldn't get dark for six weeks. Mr. Brewster kept his word. He found the trunk before darkness spread its sable wings over the land.

After the half million dollars worth of freight was discharged from the Lane, he went ashore, and was directed by an official of the company to call upon John Griffin who had been in charge of one of the company's camps, and from whom he could obtain information relative to the company and its affairs which would be valuable to him. He found Mr. Griffin, and after introducing himself, in answer to an inquiry Mr. Griffin told him that he had just been in charge of a camp of small-pox patients. The interview terminated immediately.

Mr. Brewster is both laconic and witty. During the great fight with Alexander McKenzie who was appointed by the court as receiver for some of the claims of the

Wild Goose Mining Company, McKenzie shipped 2,000 feet of lumber over the Wild Goose Company's railroad to the Wild Goose Company's mine which he was operating. The freight rate for this hauling was at this time six cents the foot, and when Receiver McKenzie called at the office of the railroad company to pay the freight he was wrathful and virtuously (?) indignant over the bill. While he was storming around in the office Mr. Brewster entered, and the clerk directed him to Mr. Brewster as the auditor of the company and the man to apply to if he wanted a rebate. Turning to Mr. Brewster McKenzie said:

"Why do you allow your men to charge such outrageous prices?"

Mr. Brewster calmly replied, "If you don't like those prices I suggest that you ship by the other road." The irony of this is apparent when it is known that there was not another railroad within 3,000 miles of this little line.

Mr. Brewster is married. Mrs. Brewster formerly was Miss Eleanor Lacy, daughter of Congressman Lacy. They have one child, Doris, a bright, sweet little girl thirteen years old.

REX E. BEACH.

REX E. BEACH is engaged in the manufacturing business in Chicago. Although a young man, he has "mushed" on the Yukon, mined in the Nome country, and written some very clever stories about the Northland. When he was in Nome his friends knew his genius for storytelling, but the magazines did not discover him until he had broken away from Alaska, and had engaged in the prosaic and practical business of a manufacturer. His Northland stories, which have been published in some of the leading magazines of the United States, bear the impress of striking originality and are a vivid word-painting of fact. They are told in strong terse English, which immediately chains the reader's attention, and holds him captive to the end of the narrative. I remember Rex Beach in Nome, but did not know him well. I remember attending a minstrel show in which he was the chief burnt-cork artist, furnishing the audience with more merriment than ordinarily falls to the lot of the Nome citizen during his period of winter hibernation. I mention this incident as an evidence of the versatility of a man who has the capacity to entertain his friends, in addition to the ability of a successful man of business and the genius which has given him in New York the soubriquet of "The Bret Harte of Alaska."

Believing that Mr. Beach should have a place in this album of Northwestern Alas-



REX E. BEACH.

kans, I wrote him for a photograph and the material from which a sketch could be prepared, and this is his reply:

"I went North in '97 with the first rush, and spent two years on the Yukon, mining with varying success. I say 'varying' because most of the time I was broke and during the rest I owed money. Then I went home and sparred for wind.

"The summer of 1900 I spent in Nome, and acquired some good properties; came out in the fall, and went in again that winter via Katmai. En route I slept much of the time in Indian huts, acquiring as complete a knowledge of the local flora and fauna as any man living—particularly intimate was my study of the latter.

"For two years I mined in the Nome and Council City Districts; then entered the manufacturing business in Chicago, where I now am. With pride I point to the fact that I am the only college man in the first stampede who did not work his way out from the Yukon on a steamboat—the one I left on had all the roustabouts it needed. My only further claim to distinction is that I have never worn nugget jewelry nor sold any rich claims for a song."

Rex Beach has a strong individuality. He belongs to the class of men that do things. He is esteemed among his friends because of the sunshine of his character, and because of his unfailing fund of wit and anecdote. The work of writing his stories is the pastime of a busy man engaged in another line of endeavor.

J. F. A. STRONG.

J. F. A. STRONG published the first newspaper ever issued in Nome and the first paper published as a commercial venture in Northwestern Alaska. This paper was the Nome News, and the first issue was October 9, 1899. The paper was a four-column quarto and sold for fifty cents the copy. The plant was brought to Nome from Dawson where Mr. Strong had previously been engaged in journalism.

J. F. A. Strong is a native of Franklin County, Kentucky. After a varied newspaper career in many towns of the United States he went to Dawson in 1897 and came to Nome in the summer of 1899. He is now the editor and proprietor of the Nome Nugget, a semi-weekly newspaper that would be a credit to any town in the United States with ten times the population of Nome. J. F. A. Strong is a versatile writer of marked ability, and his journalistic career in Nome has met with deserved recognition and compensation. He is a man of pleasing and magnetic personality, and unvarying urbanity. He has taken an active part in all civic endeavor for the welfare of the Northland, and his pen has been an important factor in shaping the destiny of this new country.

DR. E. R. LINTON.

E. R. LINTON was born in Toledo, Iowa, September 22, 1871. He received a public school education and when sixteen years old left for Colorado. He has been dependent upon his own resources ever since his early boyhood. He studied dentistry in the University of Denver, and practiced his profession six years in that city. He left Denver in 1900 for Nome, and established a dental office in the northern mining camp. He went out in the fall of that year and did not return until 1902. During the interim he was in Oregon. Upon his return he fitted up the finest dental offices in Nome. Like most of the business and professional men of Nome he has dabbled in mines, but a large clientele keeps him busy in his profession.

REV. CHARLES ELLIOTT RYBERG.

THE REV. C. E. RYBERG is the pastor of the Congregational Church at Nome. He is a native of Chicago, Illinois, and was educated at Carleton College, Northfield, Minn., and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1898. He began preaching when he was a student at college, and modestly claims to be nothing more than a "lay preacher" now. Before coming to Alaska he was pastor of one of the oldest churches in Minnesota, at Cannon Falls, and was engaged in pioneer religious work.

A chum of his boyhood days, who had struck it rich at Nome, wrote him and urged him to come to Alaska. He accordingly left his work in Minnesota and started for Nome. Arriving here in the summer of 1900, he secured a situation as foreman on No. 9 Anvil Creek. After he had worked long enough to secure a "grub-stake" and horse, he went to the Kougarak District on a prospecting trip. During this trip he located a claim on Garfield Creek. After returning to Nome he had an offer of \$15,000 for this property. But the prospects he had obtained from the property made this offer look like a bagatelle. He went to the states that fall, and came back the following spring with a big outfit to work the Garfield claim. But the prospects he had obtained were deceptive and what had appeared to be a very rich claim proved to be valueless.

Mr. Ryberg returned to Nome late in the season without a dollar. He walked the streets of the town discouraged and hungry. He had seen the seductive glamour of prospective wealth; now he fully realized the dejection caused by failure, intensified by poverty. He was endeavoring to arrange to return to the states when Missionary Karlson wrote him from Unalakleet asking him to come to the mission and help with the work. This letter caused him to change his plans. He went to Unalakleet and lent his services to the missionary work, assisting in many ways from postoffice clerk to general chore boy.

Returning to Nome in the spring of 1902, the Rev. M. Fowler, who was pastor of the Congregational Church, urged him to stay and assist in the church work. He staid and thus became pastor of the Congregational Church, as Mr. Fowler returned to the states during the summer season of 1902. Mr. Ryberg is an aggressive minister. He believes in fighting sin. He is a man with a strong individuality and is an earnest



REV. C. E. RYBERG.

and effective worker. During his ministerial career in Nome he has been the agent for the establishment of the Quartz Creek Mission for natives. This work was begun under his supervision in the fall of 1903, and at the close of last season 100 Eskimo or more had been gathered at this mission. It is not generally known that N. O. Hultberg, a layman, who was sent by the Swedish Missionary Society to establish an industrial school among the natives at Golovin Bay, and who subsequently became a mine operator in the Nome country, furnished the funds with which to establish the Quartz Creek Mission.

BEVERLY B. DOBBS.

WHILE B. B. DOBBS is well known in Northwestern Alaska, he is also known among the photographers of the United States as the man who received one of the gold medals given by the Louisiana Purchase Exposition as an award for his pictures of the Eskimo. Mr. Dobbs is a photographer who has been identified with Nome since the beginning of 1900. The excellent character of his work may be seen by the illustrations in this book, as most of the photographs from which these illustrations were made, are reproductions of Mr. Dobbs's pictures.

He was born near Marshall, Missouri, in 1868. He is a farmer's son. He moved with his parents to Nebraska in 1876, and learned photography in Lincoln. He went to Washington in 1888, and located in Bellingham, where he conducted a gallery for twelve years.

Attracted by the Nome gold fields, he went north in the great stampede of 1900, and has been every summer since then in Nome. He probably has the largest collection of Seward Peninsula views that ever have been made. His studies of the Eskimo show careful and painstaking work. The best evidence of the character of his work is the fact that he received one of the six gold medals awarded at the St. Louis Fair.

May 20, 1896, Mr. Dobbs and Miss Dorothy Sturgeon, of Bellingham, were married. Mr. Dobbs is an industrious photographer. In addition to being well informed on the technical and mechanical features of his profession, he has the perception of the artist, and is constantly on the alert for new features, striking scenes and attitudes, and endeavoring to reproduce the varied forms of expression which the artist's eye sees; and herein his work obtains its individuality.



B. B. DOBBS.

DR. EDMUND MARBURG RININGER

THIS is the story of a busy and a useful life, a story of work, strenuous work, in preparing for the active duties of a profession dedicated to humanity, and the practice of the profession after surmounting the obstacles that lay in the way of the acquirement of the prerequisite knowledge. A busy life is necessarily an eventful one. It is filled with action, with shifting scenes and changing colors. These scenes depict "enterprise of great pith and moment," and reveal the possibilities of human achievement, the success that waits on purpose and effort. No matter what the line of endeavor, whether it be high or humble, work is the only method of accomplishing the end. "There is no royal road to success," and the story of Dr. Rininger's life is a lesson for ambitious young men whose environment is a bar to their hopes.

Born in the little town of Schellsburg, Pa., March 7, 1870, of Pennsylvania Dutch parents in whose veins was an infusion of Celtic and Gaelic blood, he inherited the robust physique that belonged to his Dutch ancestors, their persistence and will, together with the quick perception, discernment and intuition of the Celt and the unflagging industry of the Scot. His father was a cabinet maker who moved to Kansas and engaged in farming, and two years later, in 1876, removed in a prairie schooner to Ohio. Most of the boyhood days of Dr. Rininger were spent on a farm near Tiro, Ohio, where he obtained a common school education. When a mere youth he taught school during winters, and with the money thus earned attended the summer terms of the O. N. U. at Ada, Ohio. After three years of this kind of work he attained his majority. During this period he was ambitious to go to West Point, and tried to get the appointment. General Sherman interceded for him. Dr. Rininger's father was a veteran of the civil war, and had been a non-commissioned officer in Sherman's army. The young aspirant for a cadetship worked hard and faithfully to prepare for the examination and felt confident of his ability to win in the contest, but politics instead of merit determined the selection.

When this road was closed he made up his mind to be a doctor, and began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Hatfield, of Crestline, Ohio. From May until October, 1891, he worked with all his zeal and industry in Dr. Hatfield's office. He then entered the Ohio Medical College, which he attended for a year, during which time he was a student under Prof. Tom Hayes. He then went to the Marion Sims Medical College of St. Louis, where he did as Alexander Hamilton did when he came from the West Indies to the Colonies to be educated: requested the privilege of graduating as soon as he could pass the examination. This was granted, and by arising at 7 in the morning and working until 2 A. M. he was able to finish a three years' course in two years, receiving at graduation next to the highest honor in a class of eighty-two students. During this period of hard work he received great assistance from Prof. Given Campbell, by whom he was drilled and coached. After graduating, the position of assistant to the chair of Bacteriology and Physiological Chemistry was tendered him. He went home on a visit, got the opportunity to take a doctor's practice in New Washington, a neighboring town, and settled down to his life work. By 1896 he had paid off his school debts and accumulated a little money, and he started west with the intention of locating in some live mining camp. He traveled until 1897, and at one time thought of locating in Salt Lake. He passed the examination of the State Medical Board of Utah, and opened an office, but went to California a few months later.

Attracted by the Klondike boom he started for Dawson, but too late to get in

that season, 1897. He stopped in Douglass, and here conceived the idea of opening an hospital at Sheep Camp on the Dyea Trail. He foresaw the congested condition of travel, the hardships, illness and accidents which would beset this trail the next spring when the eager gold seekers, ignorant of the trials that confronted them, would make a rush for the northern gold fields. He put up a drug store, erected an hospital that contained twelve beds, and hired two trained nurses. The history of the trials and suffering on the Dyea trail in 1898 has never been written. There was an epidemic of cerebro spinal meningitis and typhoid pneumonia, and many accidents. A great snow-slide two miles above Sheep Camp killed fifty-six people. There were hundreds of weary, heart-sick travelers, whose malady could not be reached by medicines. Dr. Rininger's hospital accommodations were inadequate. Not more than twenty per cent. of the ailing could be received at the hospital, but the doctor never failed to respond to a call if it were possible to attend. Day and night, from February 1 to June 1, he was busy, much of the time on horseback, between Lake Lindeman and Dyea, a distance of twenty-five miles. Mrs. Rininger was with him, assisting him in his work.

When the army of gold hunters had passed over the trail, leaving their dead buried by the way, Dr. and Mrs. Rininger went to Lake Lindeman, built a boat and followed the procession to Dawson. As the Canadian laws would not permit him to practice his profession he turned his attention to mining. In partnership with A. S. Kerry he worked with a large force of men on No. 11 above Bonanza, and operated successfully the first steam thawing plant with points in the Klondike country, the thawer being an invention of a miner by name of Van Meter. During this winter he operated on Gold Bottom, Quartz and Hunker Creeks, but as he did not find mining profitable he decided to go to Nome.

He arrived in Nome September 20, 1899, bringing with him a supply of drugs obtained in Dawson and St. Michael, and opened the Pioneer Drug Store, the first in the town. He began the practice of medicine, and the demands for his services have kept him busy ever since, except the time he has spent in the states. At the close of navigation in 1900 he was appointed by public mass meeting as one of three delegates to Washington to place before Congress the need of better laws for Alaska. Sam Knight and Capt. G. B. Baldwin were the other members of this committee. Dr. Rininger was instrumental in having a bill appropriating \$25,000 for the care of the indigent sick of Alaska introduced in the Senate. It passed the Senate, but was killed in the House. Dr. Rininger spent a month in Washington trying to secure the passage of this bill. His experience in Alaska had shown him the dire need of such a measure. While in Nome the Chamber of Commerce had raised \$3,000, and placed it in his hands to provide means for the care of unfortunates who were ill and without means, and it was apparent to all Alaskans that the Government should relieve our citizens of the great burden of private charity, which humanity, in the absence of Government aid, demanded that they should carry.

Dr. Rininger went from Washington to New York, and took a post graduate course, which was the primary object of his trip to the states. The following spring he brought his family to Nome with him, his wife having gone out from Dawson in the spring of '99. In the early part of the season of 1902 he established an hospital in Nome, and turned it over to the Sisters of Charity later in the season when they arrived in Nome. This institution is now known as the Holy Cross Hospital. He went to the states in 1903, and spent the winter in New York, doing laboratory and clinical

work. Returning the following spring, he resumed his practice. In the fall of 1904 Dr. Rininger left Nome, and located in Seattle, where he purchased a pretty home. He fitted up offices in the Alaska Building. These offices are splendidly equipped.

July 11, 1893, Dr. Rininger and Miss Nellie Powers were married at Tiro, Ohio. They have one child, Dorothy Helen, born February 2, 1900. Dr. Rininger is a big man, physically and mentally, possessing a strong and magnetic personality, native ability and the genius of industry. With all the work he has done and is doing, he finds time to acquire and absorb the newest ideas pertaining to his profession.

DR. GEORGE HERBERT HUNTINGTON REDDING.

IN the spring of 1850 B. B. Redding arrived in San Francisco.

He was one of a company of young men that brought a schooner and a cargo of lumber around the Horn to California. When they got into port they found the market well stocked with lumber, and prices of this commodity comparatively low, but a small invoice of canned lobsters which they had, sold readily at the rate of \$5.00 a can. If they had brought canned lobsters instead of lumber they would have made a fortune. Mr. Redding was the son of the American consul at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, at which place he was born. He was a man of native intelligence, good education and strong character; and he has left an interesting and conspicuous record in the early history of the state of California. He was successful in mining ventures and business enterprises, followed journalism for a time, was in the legislature when the capital was in Benecia, filled the position of the first secretary of state, and in later years took a great interest in horticulture, the preservation of game and the propagation of fish. He was the first president of the Fish Commission of California, and to him is due the credit of the formation of this commission.

Half a century after the arrival of B. B. Redding in San Francisco, his son, Dr. G. H. H. Redding, came to Nome, and brought a cargo of lumber, and found the market in a condition similar to the market his father found fifty years before in California. When the news of the wonderful gold fields of the Nome region was authenticated in 1899, Dr. Redding and Count Jacques des Garets chartered the schooner Annie M. Campbell. She was loaded with 750,000 feet of lumber, and



DR. G. H. H. REDDING.

despatched at a date in the spring of 1900 that would enable her to reach the northern mining camp as early as it was practicable for vessels to arrive. The owners of the cargo sailed later on the steamer San Jose, and got into Nome on the flood tide of the human sea that poured upon these shores in that memorable year. When the Doctor arrived he found a city of white tents, the beach piled and strewn with freight, disorder and confusion everywhere, prices of town real estate sailing upward like rockets, (to come down later like sticks), and charges for primitive hotel accommodations at the rate of \$1.00 an hour. They finally succeeded in leasing three lots on the Sandspit at a monthly rental of \$750. The sum of \$12,000 was paid for lighterage to the S. Y. T. Co. After the lumber was dumped on the beach, the labor required to haul it and pile it in the yards cost \$10 a day for each man employed. This is a glimpse of the conditions in the spring of 1900.

While this venture was not the financial success anticipated at the beginning, Dr. Redding remained in Nome for two seasons, and wound up the affairs of the business so that a balance has been shown on the profit side of the ledger. Their company, the Riverside Lumber Yard, furnished most of the lumber for planking the streets of Nome, and at this writing holds city warrants bearing interest for lumber furnished in the spring of 1901. During the winter of 1900-'01 he took an active interest in theatricals and amusement features for the public, and did a great deal toward making the long tedious winters something more than just endurable. In 1903 he and A. H. Dunham purchased the Geiger toll bridge, which has since been acquired by the city. He is interested in mining property in the peninsula, and is vice president of the Alaska Placer Mining Company, with holdings on Flambeau River. This is the first Nome company organized under the laws of Alaska.

Dr. Redding was born in Sacramento, Cal., Dec. 16, 1860. He is descended from the early Massachusetts Colonists, who came to America in 1634 during the regime of Governor Winthrop. He traces his lineage through his mother's family to Israel Putnam. Dr. Redding was educated in the schools of Sacramento, the California Military Academy of Oakland and the Urban Academy of San Francisco. He received his degree in medicine from the Cooper Medical College, and was graduated from Bellevue Medical College, New York. He spent three years walking the hospitals of Europe, during which time he visited nearly all the notable cities of the Continent and of England. Returning to California in 1889 he practiced medicine for eight years in San Francisco. He was the first house surgeon of the San Francisco Polyclinic. He was police surgeon of San Francisco in 1894, and was also the surgeon of the Midwinter Fair. He relinquished his practice to engage in mining on the Mother Lode in California. After selling the famous Tarantula Mine he went to Karluk, Kodiak Island, in 1898, and relieved his cousin, J. A. Richardson, superintendent of the fish hatchery of the Alaska Packers Association. He was in Karluk a year, in charge of this extensive industry. Dr. Redding has made five trips to Alaska, three to Nome, one to Karluk and one to Sitka.

He has two brothers, Albert Putnam, secretary Pacific Surety Co., and J. D. Redding, the latter one of the leading members of the bar of California and New York, and a prominent club man, who attended Harvard at the time Theodore Roosevelt was a student in that college. Dr. Redding is a man possessed of a broad education and a liberal mind. Extensive travel and association with the better class of people in foreign lands have given him a wide view of life, and furnished him with an interesting

fund of anecdote and incident. He has a predilection for art and natural history, and studied painting several years. He takes great pleasure in collecting things that are rare, odd and unique. An interior view of a room in his Nome residence is shown in an engraving in this volume. It is filled with Alaskan curios.

DR. EDMUND E. HILL.

AMONG Nome's early settlers probably no one is better entitled to a place in this work than is Dr. Edmund E. Hill, the subject of this sketch. Dr. Hill came here with the big rush of 1900 and has been a respected resident of Nome ever since. In the early days of the camp, when the town was really without government, and overrun with the scum of the earth, Dr. Hill, as the presiding officer of the board of directors of the Chamber of Commerce, took the initiative in ridding the town of the undesirable element. A sufficient amount of money was raised and the disreputables were rounded up and deported on the last boat that left at the close of navigation, much to the gratification of Nome's citizens. Later he was a prime mover in the organization of what is known as the "Second Consent Government," which was organized by the merchants and property owners of the city and which continued in the management of affairs until the incorporation of the city of Nome in 1901.



DR. E. E. HILL.

The Doctor was health officer and city physician during that period and gave his services gratuitously. It is said of him that never a poor miner without money and in need of medicine and medical attention was turned away from the Doctor's door. He is known for his charitable actions to the miners both near and far, and many a sufferer has reason to remember Dr. Hill kindly.

He is a native of San Francisco, California, and was born November 21, 1868. He was graduated from the Cooper Medical College in the class of '95, and prior to coming to Nome held several important official positions in San Francisco. He has a predilection for politics, and when the second election for the incorporation of Nome was held the Doctor took a leading part in the fight for incorporation, which was carried by an overwhelming majority. To his efforts is due in a great measure the incorporation of Nome, Uncle Sam's most northerly incorporated town. He has served in the common council of Nome, and as chairman of the finance and building committee, supervised the construction of the City Hall and the Dry Creek Bridge. The Belmont Cemetery and the abolition of the obnoxious dog license tax, which imposed a great hardship on the prospectors and miners, are measures which he championed, and should be credited to his diligent work. He has twice been health officer of Nome.

Dr. Hill is a practicing physician and the proprietor of the Cut Rate Drug Store in Front Street. He is also interested in a number of mines near Nome. The Doctor has a genial personality. His ample face is always beaming with a smile, and if there be the least bit of a silver lining in a cloud it reveals itself to him with such luminosity that the cloud is dispelled.

DR. H. S. MOORE.

DR. H. S. MOORE first came to Nome in the fall of 1902. He returned to the states, where he spent the succeeding winter, coming back to Nome the following spring to become associated with Dr. Rininger in his extensive practice. During the winter of 1903-'04, and while Dr. Rininger was in the Eastern states, Dr. Moore had charge of the office and all the work connected with it.

He was graduated from the Indianapolis Medical College of the University of Indiana, in 1900, and entered the army as First Lieutenant Assistant Surgeon. He was with the 158th Indiana Regiment during the war with Spain. After the regiment was mustered out in 1899 he took the examination of the United States army for assistant surgeon, and was assigned to the barracks at St. Louis. From St. Louis he was transferred to the Presidio at San Francisco, and then sent to the Philippines, where he was promoted to Captain Assistant Surgeon, U. S. He was attached to the army service during a period of two years in the Philippines, and came to Alaska soon after his return from the islands.

During his stay in the Philippines, the country was ravaged by the plague. In some districts there was an appalling death list of native inhabitants. Dr. Moore volunteered his services, and was assigned to one of the worst districts of the island, and had charge of it until the abatement of the dread malady.

Dr. Moore is a native of Indiana, and was born October 26, 1874. Although a young man, he has had a wide and varied experience in the practice of his profession.

He has traveled extensively, during which he devoted some time to the study of medicine in Milan, Italy. He is a man of education and high social and professional standing, possessed of quiet dignity and executive ability, and is a strict adherer to the ethics of his profession.

DR. ALBERT L. DERBYSHIRE.

DURING the past three years Dr. A. L. Derbyshire has filled the position of Assistant Surgeon of the U. S. Marine Hospital Service in Nome. This position places him in charge of the hospital and quarantine work, and requires him to inspect all vessels arriving at Nome. Dr. Derbyshire has discharged his duties faithfully, and in a manner to receive the commendation of the public. Many times in midsummer he has been awakened after midnight by a hustling agent of a steamer, and has obligingly arisen from his bed to go out and inspect a vessel, although the regulations of his department did not require him to work at these hours. But he is an old resident of Nome, and understands the conditions here—the uncertainty of the weather, and the value to steamship companies of a smooth sea when cargoes are to be discharged, or passengers are to be landed. Frequently storms come up suddenly, without an hour's warning, and lash the sea into fury so that steamers have to seek safety in an anchorage five or six miles from land, or shelter in the lee of Sledge Island, twenty miles distant. Dr. Derbyshire's



DR. A. L. DERBYSHIRE.

prompt response to calls for his official service at all hours is commendable and has been helpful to steamship companies and the public.

Dr. Derbyshire is a native of Franklin County, Indiana. He was born May 23, 1851. When a young man he learned telegraphy, and was employed as a telegraph operator on the Wabash Railroad for a period of six years. It was during this time he began the study of medicine. He afterward completed his medical education in the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati and Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis, and was graduated from the latter institution Feb. 18, 1886. He began the practice of medicine in Connersville, Ind. In 1887 he moved to San Diego, Cal., and practiced in San Diego and El Cajon Valley. He spent a year at Cedros Island, Mexico, as physician for a mining company, and moved to Oregon in 1893, locating at Stayton, seventeen miles from Salem. Five years later he moved to Portland where he resided until the spring of 1900, when he came to Nome. He tried his hand at mining for a couple of years, but resumed the practice of his profession in 1902, subsequently receiving the Government appointment heretofore noted.

Dr. Derbyshire was married in 1879. The issue of this marriage is a daughter, Laura, now twenty-three years old. Mrs. Derbyshire died in 1882. Thirteen years later he contracted a second marriage with Miss Francis A. Briggs, of Stayton, Oregon. Dr. Derbyshire is a courteous gentleman, and a man of worth.

DR. W. d'ARCY CHACE.

DR. W. D'ARCY CHACE is a "sourdough" by virtue of all the attainments, having been a resident of Alaska and the Yukon Territory since 1896. He is not one of the old gray-bearded argonauts, as he was born in San Francisco, Cal., on Hallowe'en, 1873. He attended the public schools of San Francisco, and was graduated by the Medical Department of the University of California in the class of '96. In the month of June of the year of his graduation he accepted the position of company surgeon of the A. C. Co., and immediately sailed for the company's post at St. Michael. At that time St. Michael was the most important station in Northwestern Alaska. The reminiscences of his year's sojourn at St. Michael would make an interesting chapter.

In 1897, when his contract expired, he quit the employ of the company and prepared to return to San Francisco, but while waiting for a steamer, news of the Klondike strike reached him. He changed his plans and went to Dawson, arriving in July of '97. After a summer's work, the robbery of his cache and a threatened shortage of provisions caused him to go to Circle. He practiced medicine in Circle during the winter of '97-'98, and in the early spring returned to Dawson over the ice with a dog team. During the summer of '99 news of the strike at Nome was confirmed in Dawson, and Dr. Chace



DR. W. d'ARCY CHACE.

arranged to come down the river in the Merwin, but as the vessel did not sail, he and Dr. T. B. Craig and Frank Wickery started for Nome in a small boat. Twenty miles below the mouth of the Tanana the freezing of the Yukon made it necessary to devise other means of travel.

They went into camp, and remained here until the middle of January, when they made another start for Nome with two sleds loaded with their supplies. Three dogs were hitched to one of the sleds and two men of the party to the other sled. Each team worked tandem. After traveling one day and a half, and when the Doctor was in the harness, they saw the trail of a solitary man pulling a sled. The trail criss-crossed the regular trail in a manner that indicated bewilderment of the lone musher, and they were not surprised when they came upon a heap of snow, a man wrapped in a robe, with a piece of frozen bacon and a razor lying by his side. The bacon was his only food and the razor was his means of cutting it. But the unfortunate man was in less danger of starvation than of freezing. The weather was very cold, sixty degrees below zero, and the man had lain in this bed five days. A camp was hurriedly made, and an examination showed that the unfortunate was frozen beyond any remedy that could be administered on the trail. His hands were partially frozen and both feet were frozen to the ankles. To save his life it would be necessary to have the best surgical skill under the most favorable conditions. There was but one thing to be done. Leaving Mr. Wickery in charge of the camp, the doctors put the frozen man on a sled and started for the Tanana Military Post, sixty miles distant in the direction whence they came. In the first day's journey they covered forty-five miles and killed the faithful little leader of their team by overwork. They delivered their charge to the commander of the post the next day. Both of the victim's feet were amputated and parts of his hands were cut away. He recovered, and in 1902 was in Nome. His name is Frank Connor. This is the brief story of an incident of the trail, a peril of winter travel in Alaska, and the heroism of men who are among the pioneers of the Northland.

Returning to the camp, Dr. Chace and his companions continued their journey leisurely to Nome. At the mouth of the Koyukuk Chris Neibuhr, who has since become one of the successful miners of Nome, joined the party, and all hands reached their destination early in the spring. Dr. Chace went to the Kougarok country soon after his arrival in Nome, and helped to organize that district. He returned from the Kougarok the middle of April, and during the summer of 1900 practiced his profession in Nome, and subsequently conducted Cribb's drug store. He was acting city physician and health officer in 1901-'02 during the smallpox scare, and was assistant city physician in 1903-'04, and the city council elected in April, 1904, appointed him city physician, which position he holds at the date of this writing. He is one of the charter members of Nome Aerie No. 75 F. O. E., and is physician to the order, besides being surgeon for mining companies and several large operators of mines.

December 3, 1903, Dr. Chace was married to Delia Body, of Seattle. He is a young man, at the age when many men are just beginning a professional career, but he has a past rich in experience and filled with strenuous endeavor. The Arctic winters have not chilled a temperament that is warmed by the sunshine of a genial nature. The vast North, with its freedom of the frontier, has strengthened and broadened a mind naturally intuitive and carefully trained in the science of medicine and the ethics of life, as well as in the ethics of his profession, and helped to make him a type of the best class of Alaska pioneers.

DR. JOHN M. SLOAN.

DR. SLOAN is a prominent and successful physician of Nome, who came to this country to mine. During the first three years of his residence in Seward Peninsula he prospected and mined in the Gold Run region, and carried a pack on his back through a large area of the northern country. He is a native of Huron County, Ontario, Canada, and began this life with the first day of the new year, 1868. His ancestors were Scotch, and after graduating from the Clinton Collegiate Institute and the Manitoba University he went to Scotland to perfect his education for the profession he had selected, and was graduated from the Edinburgh and the Glasgow Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons. From the Edinburgh College he received the degree of L. R. C. P. and S., and from the Glasgow College, L. F. P. S. After graduating he went to London, and spent a few months in the Moorfield and London Hospitals.



DR. J. M. SLOAN.

When he returned to America he went to the United States, and located in Chicago, where he began the practice of medicine. This was in 1894, and during that year he received the appointment of Professor of Surgery in the Harvard Medical College. Later he was Instructor of Surgery in the Post Graduate Medical College of Chicago, and held both of these positions when he started for Nome in the Spring of 1900.

After arriving in Nome he went to the Port Clarence and York Districts, and was one of the first in on the Bluestone strike, which at that time promised to eclipse the strike on Anvil Creek. The prospects were not realized, but there is gold in the country, and with plenty of water, the utilization of which will require the expenditure of considerable money, the hopes of the early explorers of this country may be realized. After three years of hard work and the privations incident to camp life far away from a base of supplies, Dr. Sloan returned to Nome and opened an office in the Golden Gate Hotel. He immediately met with the recognition which ability and thorough education always command. His brother, Dr. W. Sloan, is the operating manager of their mining interests, which are extensive, comprising gold mines in the Bluestone and Gold Run country and tin properties in the vicinity of Ear Mountain and elsewhere in the York District.

Dr. Sloan's slight physique is a parcel mostly brains and nerves. Guided by an unerring intuition and equipped with the very best education, possessing natural ability and the skill that comes from experience, Dr. Sloan tried to spoil a good physician to make a miner.

DR. W. SLOAN.

DR. W. SLOAN was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1869, where he spent his early life on a farm. After securing a public school education he passed a teacher's examination and taught school for three years. He was graduated from the Detroit Medical College in 1896. The next year he spent at the Chicago City Hospital, preparing for practice. He left Chicago for the Yukon country during the winter of 1897-'98, by way of Edmonton Trail, and after spending a year and a half on the trail, succeeded in reaching Dawson in 1899. Remaining at Dawson only a short time, he pushed on down the river to St. Michael, en route to Nome, landing there late in the fall of '99. He practiced medicine at Teller and Gold Run during the winters of 1900-'01-'02, and became interested in property in Gold Run region, where he has operated since 1900. In the winter of 1903-'04 he was in Solomon, practicing medicine, but gave up practicing his profession in order that he might give mining his undivided attention. He has traveled over the northern part of Seward Peninsula and owns considerable property in the York and Shismareff country. While this property is practically unprospected, every indication points toward favorable results. Some of his property in this section is located near Ear Mountain, and is quartz, showing valuable assays from the croppings, in gold, lead, copper and silver.

He believes this to be the best quartz section ever found in Alaska, and intends to develop some of the most promising of his property the coming summer.

GEORGE MURPHY.

THE political history of Alaska and the municipal history of Nome, would not be complete without mentioning George Murphy, as he has been identified with all matters pertaining to the welfare of the community, and twice visited Washington to obtain redress and secure necessary legislation from Congress.

Mr. Murphy participated in the Klondike stampede in '97, and he, with several of his company, was the first to prospect and produce results from the celebrated French Hill, on Eldorado Creek. He returned to his old home in Montana, intending to return to Dawson in the spring, but after arriving in Seattle, concluded to embark for St. Michael, with the intention of investigating the reported strike on Anvil Creek.

The outlook at Anvil City, upon his arrival there, was certainly not propitious, as the rainy season had begun, and there was but little in sight to encourage the new arrivals. There was but one claim on Anvil Creek, No. 8, belonging to Mr. Price, that was producing any results. As but few of the new comers had found sufficient courage to leave camp, they were very skeptical about future developments.

The season being very wet and disagreeable, the tundra was almost impassable for man or beast, and the indications for business were not of the best. But Mr. Murphy concluded to remain during the summer; and the latter part of July pay was struck on the beach, and Mr. Murphy found himself involved in business matters to such an extent that before the last boat departed for the outside he had concluded to cast his fortunes with the new camp.

The political situation at Nome for the coming winter was not of the brightest. Citizens and miners had held an election in the fall for a municipal form of government, but as Congress had not provided for such a procedure, the so-called Consent City Government had no legal standing. The closing of the mining season left a great many idle people in the camp, and enforced idleness soon brought its usual result—discontent, and criticism of

those who had political positions. A great many complaints, some valid and some otherwise, were made. Matters at last assumed a critical shape, and Lieut. Cragie was presented with a petition, though not generally signed by the best citizens, to declare the existing municipal organization without authority to enforce its ordinances.

Mr. Murphy was one of the business men chosen by Lieut. Cragie to listen to the grievances, and he labored industriously to uphold and support the existing municipal administration. But not even the persistent and conscientious efforts of the leading business men were sufficient to sustain the fast falling government, and realizing that some form of authority should be organized, a committee consisting of Mr. Murphy, Maj. Strong, Judge Rawson, Capt. Siem and Authur Pope, met and organized a chamber of commerce, that was so necessary and entered so prominently into the life of the community.

The chamber of commerce assumed as near as possible charge of all public utilities, care of the streets, sanitary conditions, hospitals, police and fire departments, and its administration was conducted with credit to its members. The health of the city was good, the law was respected, and there was no loss of any consequence by fire.

Mr. Murphy entered actively and zealously in all duties emanating from this body, and by his example encouraged a full attendance at its meetings, and insisted that members should serve on appointed committees, and as chairman of the executive committee was instrumental in directing the different departments.

Alaska, like all frontier parts of the United States, had long been neglected by Congress, and the matter of sending a delegate to Washington, to ask for some legislation in conformity with the needs of our fast-growing little city and territory, had been discussed. The duties of a delegate naturally aroused a great deal of discussion, and just what he should advocate, and just what was needed, constituted the principle theme of discussion for a long time previous to election.

The friendship of the prospective delegate was eagerly sought by different factions, those factions consisting principally of the adherents of the federal court on one side, and those who believed that the decisions of the court were not such as were consistent with law and justice; each side hoping to select a representative who would favor its interest in Washington.

Mr. Murphy's successful handling of public affairs, and high personal integrity, made him a logical candidate for a representative, but he insisted that it would be impossible for him to take any part in the controversy at Nome, and should he be sent to Washington, he would not advocate any measures that did not pertain to the public welfare of the territory at large.

The chamber of commerce, by a unanimous vote, elected Mr. Murphy, and instructed him to advocate such measures at Washington as he thought necessary and that might arise during his sojourn there, and his selection justified the judgment of his friends. Although a stranger in Washington, he secured one-half of all the revenues and licenses collected within municipalities in Alaska for school and municipal expenditures, a measure of incalculable benefit, as thereby a quarter of a million dollars has been retained in the territory for public needs.

His mission being successful, he was again induced the following year, this time by the city council, to return to Washington the next season, and attempt to secure the remaining half of all revenues and licenses, and while not securing immediate passage of all this very necessary and appropriate measure, it was framed and introduced under his direction, and passed at the next session of Congress.

Mr. Murphy, while in Washington City, labored earnestly and zealously for all meas-

ures that in his opinion would be of benefit to the great Northwest, and that while his friends felt that his mission had been far more successful than the most sanguine had reason to predict, he has felt that there is a great deal yet to be done.

Mr. Murphy has not always confined himself to civic duties. He has been active in his support of all public enterprises, hospitals, libraries, and all matters that would tend to improve the intellectual standard of the community; and particularly has he been active in the support of religious institutions, encouraging churches of different denominations, believing that a friendly rivalry between churches brings forth the best material in all.

Mr. Murphy, while not an active partisan, believes that the citizen can best serve his country by belonging to one of the great political parties, and he has always been identified with the Democratic party; has never occupied a public office, but accepted the chairmanship of the Democratic Central Committee of Helena, Montana, in 1897, was a delegate from Nome to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis in 1904, and was selected as chairman of the Alaska delegation.

Mr. Murphy was born in Carrolton, Illinois, July 22, 1862. He was reared on a farm and educated in the public schools of his native town. When twenty years of age he went west, and after a long and arduous trip, located in Montana, where he followed various business enterprises until the Klondike excitement in 1897. Soon after receiving news of the Klondike strike he started for the new gold fields via Skagway and Dyea Pass. Like the other pioneer prospectors who went to Dawson, he built a boat on Lake Lindeman. He arrived in Dawson October 3, after a trip of fifty-eight days, and engaged in mining and merchandising until the following fall, when he went out for the winter, visiting his old home in Helena, Montana, intending to return the following spring. Upon arriving at Skagway in the spring of 1899, he learned that the ice in the lakes had not broken, and he returned to Seattle to purchase merchandise to take to Dawson. When he arrived in Seattle the Nome excitement was at its height, and he changed his plans and secured passage on the steamer Roanoke, bound for Nome and St. Michael. He has since been identified with the commercial interests of Nome, and is the owner of both city and mining property in the town and district.

Mr. Murphy is an earnest, sincere and just man. He has always taken a deep interest in politics, and has been foremost in the advocacy of measures for the public good. What he has accomplished for Alaska, and for Nome in particular, entitles him to an honorable place in the annals of this country.

BEN SIMSON.

BEN SIMSON was born in Middletown, New York, February 20, 1874, and began business in mercantile lines in Suffern, New York, when he was seventeen years old. In 1898 he and his brother Abe started for Dawson. They had a narrow escape from the great snow-slide at Sheep Camp, and subsequently lost most of their outfit in a tent fire.

Not meeting with success at mining in the Klondike gold fields, he turned his attention to merchandising. He went outside in the fall of 1898 to buy goods, and got back to Skagway in January with a three thousand-dollar stock, which he took to Dawson. In the summer of 1899 he bought two claims in the Forty-Mile country, and nearly froze to death the following winter while doing assessment work. He got a letter from his brother Abe, who had gone to Nome, telling him to go to the states and buy a stock of goods, and get it to Nome at the earliest possible date. In the spring of 1900 he was "Johnny on the spot." The firm of Simson Bros. made money

in Nome, and is now one of the largest mercantile institutions in Northwestern Alaska. Ben Simson is a broad-gauge merchant, with a spirit for big undertakings.

ALBERT L. VALENTINE.

A. L. VALENTINE came to Nome in 1900 as manager of the Nome Trading Company, a mercantile institution which soon acquired a splendid reputation for honesty of business methods and the high grade goods it supplied its patrons. Mr. Valentine was elected to the Nome council at the municipal election held in April, 1902, and was unanimously selected by that body as mayor of Nome. He discharged the duties of this office with marked ability.

Mr. Valentine was born in Fontanelle, Adair County, Iowa, June 18, 1868. He went to California with his parents in 1875. The death of his mother a few weeks after their arrival, was the cause of the boy going to Seattle to reside with his uncle. Mr. Valentine's education was obtained in the Seattle public schools. At the age of sixteen he began to earn his own livelihood. In 1886 he was employed by the Puget Sound and Gray's Harbor Railroad Company as a member of the surveying party. This employment probably determined much of his future career. From 1887 to 1890 he was in the Seattle city engineer's office. Later he was associated with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, in connection with the Seattle terminals. From 1892 to 1897 he was assistant engineer and chief clerk of the O. I. Co., now the Pacific Coast Co. In 1897 Mr. Valentine was employed by the Northern Pacific Coal Company, but went back to the O. I. Co. in the fall as manager of the store at Franklin. Here he remained until 1899. In the following year he came to Nome, where he resided three years. He is still interested in mining and ditch property in the Nome country.

At the state and county election in 1904 Mr. Valentine was elected to the office of surveyor of King County, Washington, a position which his training and wide experience eminently qualifies him to fill. February 14, 1894, Mr. Valentine married Miss Martha Sidebotham. The issue of this union is one child, Albert L. Valentine, Jr., born October 13, 1896.

Mr. Valentine is an honest, sincere man, and was recognized as one of Nome's progressive and public-spirited citizens.



A. L. VALENTINE.

W. J. SCANLAN.

WM. J. SCANLAN, one of the popular young men of the Nome country, was born in Charlestown, Mass., May 20, 1874. He received his education in the public schools of his native state and the Allen Institute of Boston. He has filled the positions of private secretary to several multimillionaires in the East, and also acted in the capacity of secretary to a number of corporations.

In 1901 he went to Nome as the secretary of several mining companies operating in Seward Peninsula. Prior to going to Nome he was a broker in the city of New York, engaged in the bond and mortgage business. He has traveled extensively in America and abroad. He has spent every summer since 1901 with Major H. L. French in the Nome country, in the faithful discharge of a secretary's work in connection with the enterprises in which Major French is engaged.

Mr. Scanlan and Miss Katharine M. Hagan were married in New York February 1, 1905. Mr. Scanlan is a genial man whose companionable nature has made him many friends in the Nome country. He sees life through the eyes of an optimist, and is surrounded by an atmosphere in which clouds never can obscure the sunshine.



W. J. SCANLAN.

P. B. McLEOD.

PB. McLEOD is identified with the shipping and transportation interests of Seward Peninsula, owning vessels and barges in the coast trade. He was born in Toronto, Canada, September 9, 1870, and received a public school education in his native city. He went to Chicago when he was fourteen years old, subsequently moving to Seattle, where he lived for ten years, and followed the business of a dry goods merchant. He sold out in 1900, and since 1901 has been connected with the shipping business of Nome.

For the past two seasons Mr. McLeod has been the agent at Nome for the steamer Corwin, Captain West, master. The Corwin was formerly a revenue cutter, and is the first vessel arriving at Nome in the spring, and usually the last one to leave in the fall.

Mr. McLeod's name reveals his Scotch ancestry. He is energetic in business, a true friend, and a man of strong character.



P. B. McLEOD.

HARRY G. STEEL.

HARRY G. STEEL, editor and manager of the Nome News, is a native of Pennsylvania, where he spent his boyhood days and received his newspaper training. He is the youngest son of Col. J. Irvin Steel, treasurer of the National Editorial Association, and one of the oldest living newspaper owners in the Keystone State, having been actively engaged in the profession for near half a century. The father and five sons own in all fourteen newspapers.



HARRY G. STEEL.

H. G. Steel was city editor of the Ashland Evening Telegram, Mauch Chunk Daily Times and Pottsville Daily Republican prior to 1893, when he purchased the Shamokin Daily Herald. All of these papers are published in Pennsylvania. In 1899 Mr. Steel took a seventy-five ton plant to Dawson and started the Daily News, the first daily newspaper in the Klondike. That fall he sent a plant to Nome and there established the News, the first newspaper in that camp. He went to Nome in the spring of 1900, and assumed the active management of the News and has since been at the head of that paper. When the wireless system was completed between St. Michael and Safety, Mr. Steel had the distinction of receiving the first commercial message over the line, and the News received and printed the first wireless press messages received in the North.

JOHN L. SANDSTROM.

JOHN L. SANDSTROM is a Nome miner who owns some promising property. He was born in Alton, Norway, August 12, 1866, and received his education in the public schools of Norway. He went to America with his parents in 1885, and resided for a year in Chicago. In 1886 he went to Los Angeles, and a year later to Portland, Oregon. During the early nineties he resided in Silver City, Idaho, and for a period of five years was engaged in quartz mining. In 1899 he prospected in the Buffalo Hump country, and came to Nome in 1900.

For three years he was mine foreman for Magnus Kjelsberg, operating property in the Nome District. Mr. Sandstrom is the owner of No. 2 bench on the left fork of Dexter Creek. He is one of the owners in the Louisa and Golden benches adjoining this property.

In 1893 he and Miss Amanda Peterson of Boise City, Idaho, were married. They have two children, Esther and Harala. His home is in Portland, Oregon. Mr.

Sandstrom is an energetic and industrious man, and his mining property is situated in the most favorable part of the Nome District.

JOHN L. BEAU.

JOHN L. BEAU has an enviable reputation in Nome as a reliable merchant and square man. He has built his business, one of the most extensive of Seward Peninsula, by honest methods. In the early days he sold shoe strings in St. Michael. He came to Alaska to blaze a trail to fortune. He knew there was "no royal road to success," and there was not an honorable endeavor nor any kind of legitimate labor that could impair his dignity or thwart his purpose. He has attained the success that waits on industry, and has won the esteem and confidence of the men of the Northland.

CHARLES G. HORSFALL.

C. G. HORSFALL was born in Derbyshire, England, July 5, 1859. He immigrated to America in 1869, and settled in Brooklyn. His father subsequently purchased a flouring mill on Long Island, where he was initiated in the first rudiments of his vocation as miller and engineer.

C. G. Horsfall resided in New York until 1892, when he moved to Salt Lake City to install roller machinery in the plant of the Inland Crystal Salt Co., at Saltair, Utah, retaining his position as superintendent, until 1900, when he resigned in order to become a member of the Utah-Alaska Mining Co., and joined that memorable rush to Nome.

Unlike many others that came in with that stampede, Mr. Horsfall's faith in the ultimate development of Seward Peninsula never wavered and the present operations have fully sustained his opinion.

March 14, 1902, Mr. Horsfall began the construction of the Nome River bridge, his associates being A. A. Nichol and J. A. Groger. This was the fourth bridge constructed at this place, the three others succumbing to the storms and ice a few weeks after completion. Mr. Horsfall strongly maintained, in opposition to the opinion of several military officers, that it was possible to erect a bridge at a reasonable cost that would withstand the elements. His judgment, based on experience in dock and bridge building in New York, has been



CHARLES G. HORSFALL.

verified by the structure that spans Nome River. Boynton & Nicholson were the contractors.

Mr. Horsfall and his wife are well and favorably known in this part of the Northland. They were married in Nome, having met for the first time in the Northern mining camp in 1900.

JACK HINES.

THE likeness herewith presented is that of Mr. Jack Hines, a Kentuckian by birth. For five years he has inhabited and traversed the wilds of Seward Peninsula in quest of the gold which is always "over the next divide." His adventures and experiences would read like the most dramatic fiction.

In regard to the native question, an important one in this country, Mr. Hines advances the following theory: "As sure as civilization is destined to advance in this far Northland, just so sure is the decline and fall of the native inhabitant inevitable. I have seen the native in his most thriving and progressive condition, i. e., when the presence of the white man was not nigh to engender demoralization."

In his observations of the character and custom of the various tribes, the interesting fact is disclosed, that the strain which shows all the characteristics of the North American Indian is more independent and loathe to deviate from the custom of its antecedents. The Eskimo who inhabits the coast is an aborigine, likewise is the Indian of the rivers and woodland. A vast difference is perceptible in the races. The Eskimo is susceptible to the degrading influence of the unscrupulous white man; the Indian is not.

The primitive days of this country witnessed many a bloody warpath, and the legends of the Woodland Indian lead one to believe that the Eskimo was generally the aggressor and likewise the vanquished.

There is probably no one in this country who is held in higher esteem by the natives than Mr. Hines; nor who understands them more thoroughly, nor who has a more complete knowledge of their dialects and language.



JACK HINES.

BRUIN BIT A GUN AND BROKE THE BREECH.

ONE of the best bear stories I ever heard is an incident of the winter of 1903-'04 on Seward Peninsula. This story has the merit of being true. Two Scandinavian prospectors were in the mountains some thirty miles from Nome during a part of this winter. One day two bears were seen in the vicinity of their camp. The prospectors were armed with a repeating rifle and a shotgun, the latter being used for

hunting ptarmigan. One of the men took the rifle and the other the shotgun, loaded with bird shot, and they started after the bears. The man with the shotgun did not intend to do any killing.

By making a detour, they came upon their quarry. The man with the rifle separated from his companion and took a short cut in order to get in a position where he could get a shot at the game. The man with the shotgun leisurely walked around the mountain in the direction the bears were traveling. Suddenly, and without warning, he heard an ominous growl, and above him and not twenty feet distant, stood an enormous brown bear. The animal charged toward him, and before the hunter could fire, grasped the muzzle of the shotgun with his teeth. At this instant the hunter pulled both triggers, discharging both barrels into the bear's throat. The animal rolled over dead, having broken the gun barrels from the stock at the instant the gun was discharged.

I saw this bear when it was skinned, and the carcass bore evidence of the truth of the story. I saw the gun barrels, dented by the bear's teeth, additional evidence that it is a true story.

LEON A. LARIMORE.

L EON A. LARIMORE was born in St. Louis in 1869. His father was John W. Larimore, a wheat and grain merchant, who controlled at one time the elevator system of St. Louis. His mother was Miss Carlisle, the sister of Judge S. S. Carlisle, of Seattle, and James L. Carlisle, postmaster of St. Louis.

He received his early education in St. Louis and afterwards attended college in Tennessee. When he completed his education he entered a bank in St. Louis and served as clerk, but soon after, receiving a political appointment, he made politics his profession until struck with the gold fever in 1898.

He then went as far north as St. Michael, where, hearing rumors of a strike having been made in the Nome district, he went to that region and located a number of claims. He and his partners constituted what has since been known as the Nome-Sinook Mining Co., and staked the territory now occupied by the town of Nome. Since that time he has been engaged, with varied success, almost continuously in mining.

In 1901 he married Miss Jessie Gambrell, of St. Louis. Mr. Larimore possesses a strong sense of duty and honesty, and is highly esteemed by loyal friends who know his worth.



L. A. LARIMORE.



J. WARREN DICKSON.

Promoter and Builder of the Council City and Solomon River Railroad, the First Standard-gauge Road in Alaska.

EDWARD S. HARRISON.

THE author of this book was born on a farm near Alton, Ill., May 22, 1859. His early education was obtained in a little brick school house and in the fields and woods surrounding his boyhood home. When he was nineteen years old he went to California, and purchased a half interest in a Hollister newspaper, and from that date until 1900 he was connected, in a modest way, with Pacific Coast journalism.

In 1900 he came to Nome to make a fortune out of the mines. Failing to find nuggets in the sands of the sea-shore, or the roots of the tundra moss, he was glad to accept a position on a Nome newspaper at pick-and-shovel wages. During a residence of near five years in the country he gathered the material for this book, and a quantity of other material, including notes for other books and magazine stories, which will furnish him pleasant and, he hopes, profitable work for the next two years.



E. S. HARRISON.

A SPOOK PILOT.

THE discovery of gold on Candle Creek furnishes a first class spook story. The man who brought the first news of the Candle Creek strike, and who is generally accredited with being the discoverer of gold on this stream, is G. W. Blankenship. He started from Nome in the summer of 1901, his destination being Kotzebue Sound. He loaded his supplies into a small boat, and without a companion, hoisted sail on a perilous trip up the coast through Bering Strait and around the Arctic coast line to his destination. After arriving in the Arctic Ocean he was blown out to sea by a furious gale, and for several days was in the floating ice of the ocean. In the peril of this critical situation he was directed and assisted by a spook guide, without whose aid, he claims, he never would have reached shore. He says that the spook sat in the stern of the boat, and by motioning with its hands, directed him how to steer while he pulled at the oars. He recognized the spirit as the shade of his deceased father-in-law. Not only did the spook assist him to get back to land, but it directed him where to go to find gold, and following these directions, Blankenship lost no time in ascending the Kewalik River to Candle Creek.

He located a large number of claims on Candle Creek, most of which were valuable. This is the story that Blankenship told me. The reader may accept it or reject it, according to his point of view of the things that are not "dreamt of in our philosophy."

MAROONED ON SLEDGE ISLAND.

LATE in the season of 1899, Jerry Galvin, Frank Riley, Harry Dobson, William Jones, and another man, had a dangerous experience and came near losing their lives on a prospecting trip to Sledge Island. This island, which is a mile or two in extent, is visible and about seventeen miles distant from Nome, being nine miles from the main land. Mr. Galvin and his companions started from Nome late in the season in a dory to prospect on the island for quartz. Before they reached their destination they met a floe. This ice had not formed solidly and was of a variety known as mush ice. They were only about a mile from the island when they came in contact with the ice, but it required the work of near half a day for them to get their boat to a landing place at their destination. Upon reaching the island nearly exhausted, and some of them almost frozen, as the weather had turned intensely cold, they were confronted with the problem of how to get back.

After building a fire, Mr. Galvin started on a trip of exploration. At the further end of the island he found an old igloo. But after arriving here he saw some very queer tracks in the snow which had recently fallen. Very plainly they were not human tracks, nor were they bear tracks. He followed the spoor with some trepidation. What was his surprise, on peering into the igloo, to discover a man busy working over a *kyak*, a native skin boat. Accosting him, he learned that the poor fellow had been shipwrecked, and had reached the island without food or means of making a fire. He had been three days on the island and was nearly frozen. The peculiar tracks were due to the fact that he had cut off the sleeves of his coat and wrapped them around his feet to keep them from freezing. The man was blue with cold and nearly famished. He was taken back to the camp, where a roaring fire and food restored him to his normal condition.

The next day the floating ice filled the sea between the island and the main land, and this condition prevailed for a week or more. The party took with them food for only a few days, and the supplies were soon exhausted. They had a shotgun and ammunition, and as this is the period of the year when wild water fowl are on their southerly flight, they were able to kill ducks upon which they lived for a period of nine days.

After being on the island twelve days, it was apparent that an effort must be made to get to the main land, as otherwise starvation awaited them. Mr. Galvin, who assumed the leadership of the party, had noticed every day the condition of the ice, and he saw that from the shore to within a distance of a mile of the island the ice seemed to be anchored. Between the island and the anchored ice a strong current carried the floes so rapidly by that it seemed like foolhardiness to attempt the crossing. But in his observations he noticed that every morning there was less motion, the current flowed less swiftly, so he determined to make an early start and get across the floating ice during the time when there was least danger. On the morning of the twelfth day they all started. Traveling over moving ice is an ordinary daily experience for the natives during the winter season, but to white men who were strangers in this country, it looked like marching to their death. They made the trip, however, without mishap. After reaching the anchored ice it was found necessary to make several wide detours, as this ice was filled with lakes. In crossing the channel it was necessary at times to get on a cake of ice and ferry themselves over to another cake. Each man was provided with a long ice-pole which enabled him to accomplish this feat without difficulty.

When they got ashore, after several hours of exhausting work, the entire field of anchored ice over which they had safely crossed, broke loose and joined the floes, rapidly floating eastward in the current. This was an eventful experience for chechakos.

AT SEA IN A PETERBORO CANOE.

ONE of the most thrilling and dangerous incidents of the many remarkable and unique experiences of the people in this country, happened to G. A. Corbett, in the summer of 1903. Mr. Corbett, who is a well known business man of Nome, was at York and started on a trip across country to Tin City. Seeing a peterboro canoe on the beach, he concluded that it would be much easier to make the trip by water than by foot overland. Inquiry revealed the fact that the canoe belonged to a friend of his. The loan of it was easily secured, and he hired Tom Derby to take him to Tin City and bring the canoe back. A strong off-shore wind was blowing, but the sea near the shore appeared to be unusually smooth. Some distance out the waves were topped with white-caps. Mr. Corbett intended to hug the shore, and thus keep in smooth water.

No sooner had he and his companion launched the little boat than the wind picked it up and whisked it out to sea. They exerted all their strength in an attempt to get back to the shore, but the effort was useless. Several people who were at York, witnessed what appeared to be a catastrophe, but were powerless to render assistance. Dr. Parmalee, the tin operator, offered \$1,000 to any person who would rescue the men in the frail craft. But there were no means of rescue at hand.

When Mr. Corbett discovered that it was impossible to get back to land, he knew that their only hope of safety lay in their ability to keep the boat from being swamped until the wind carried them to some place of safety. He knew in a vague way that King Island, the rocky island which rises out of Bering Sea, and which has been made famous by the Arctic Cliff Dwellers who inhabit it, was somewhere in the course the wind was taking them. Mr. Corbett steered the craft and the other man paddled. They were soon amidst tumultuous waves and the danger of wreck was always imminent. Mr. Corbett was an experienced boatman, and in all probability to this fact is due the successful termination of their hazardous trip. At one time the little boat was caught on the crest of a wave and seemed to fly through the air for a distance of two hundred or three hundred feet. This was the most remarkable part of the journey.

They launched the boat at nine o'clock in the morning, and at twelve o'clock that night they reached King Island, forty miles from shore. Mr. Corbett was so exhausted that he had to be assisted by the natives up the steps cut in the precipitous sides of the island. He slept in a cave dweller's home that night. The next morning, the wind having abated, he hired the natives to take himself and his companion back in one of their large skin boats. Upon their arrival at York they were received as people who had come back from the grave. All hope that they would ever again be seen alive had been abandoned. Mr. Corbett's wife had been notified of the fact that she was a widow, an erring but good intentioned friend having traveled on foot continuously for seventeen hours to convey to her the sad news.

This is the narration of the facts without color, of a true story. It is only one of many experiences similar in adventure and "hair-breadth 'scapes" which have overtaken many of the pioneers of the Northland.

J. A. HALL'S HARROWING EXPERIENCE.

IT DOES not seem possible that a man could be lost in an Arctic wilderness for sixty days, and for forty days of that period subsist upon moss and roots, and survive the ordeal. James A. Hall had this experience in the Port Clarence District in the summer of 1900. He started out on a prospecting trip from Teller with two companions. He could not travel so fast as his companions. There were no trails, but Hall knew the course they were going and expected to overtake them when they went into camp. He trudged along all day and most of the night, as it was a period of the year when there is no darkness in this country. Finally, worn out by fatigue, he wrapped himself in his blankets and went to sleep. When he awoke the landscape was obscured by a dense fog, and as he did not have a compass, and as there were no bearings or land marks by which he could obtain an idea of direction, he soon became bewildered and realized that he was lost. He walked all day and when overcome by weariness, camped again. He seemed to be in a labyrinth of swamps and hills, all of which looked alike. In his pack was a food supply for a few days. He divided this up into rations, allowing himself only one slice of bacon a day. He was a strong, robust man, and in the early part of this trying experience anticipated no serious difficulty in being able to extricate himself from this Arctic solitude. But as he wandered day after day without seeing any trace of human being or habitation, the seriousness of his situation was forced upon him.

When his food was exhausted he had recourse to such herbage as nature stintingly furnishes in this country. He ate everything in the way of roots and plants that appeared to be edible. A few days after he was lost he counted his matches and by their number kept count of the days of his wanderings. In the meantime searching parties had been organized, but they were unable to find any trace of him. As the weeks reached into months his energy and vital force were steadily exhausted. Rainy weather set in and the clouds hung over him continuously, but still he tramped on, he knew not whither.

Finally, after two months of lonely wandering, he laid down to die. He was on the banks of the Agiapuk River. The rains had swollen the stream to a flood, and the waters were rapidly rising. While lying on the ground, waiting and praying for death to come, the waters of the river rose and submerged his feet. He shrank from the gurgling monster that was reaching for him. With a last effort he grasped a willow bush and dragged himself to a position of immediate safety. He was so weak that this effort left him in a half conscious condition. He heard the report of a gun, and a moment later a wounded ptarmigan lit within a few feet of him. In a little while, which seemed to him an age, he saw a man in pursuit of the bird. He tried to shout, but his voice was so feeble that he feared that he would not be able to attract the attention of the hunter. In describing the incident, the man who rescued him said, that when he heard the voice he thought it was somebody calling from a long distance, although the man was lying within twenty yards of him.

When discovered, Hall was emaciated and looked more like a mummy than a living man. A boat was secured and he was taken down the river to Teller. For weeks after the rescue it was a serious question whether he would live. He finally recovered, but it is probable that not one man in a thousand would have survived the ordeal through which he lived.

A NOVEL RUNAWAY.

YOU may have heard of many kinds of runaways, from the bolting of an ox team to an elopement in high life. In the days of proud Rome there might have been chariot runaways; wild engines have caused consternation on railroad tracks, and captive balloons have broken their tethers and flown away; but whoever heard tell of a horse running away with a boat on the high seas? It happened in Alaska. In the summer of 1900, G. J. Lomen, W. H. Davis, —. —. King, Henry Anderson, and a man who had been a representative of the Smithsonian Institution, started from Nome to Sinuk in a boat. The first few miles were covered without incident or effort, as a favorable wind filled the sail of the little craft. But the wind died and the mariners took to the oars. This was hard work, and after pulling several hours, some men and a horse were seen ashore. One of the boat's crew, who may have been at one time master of a tow boat on a canal, suggested making a landing and negotiating the hire of the horse to tow the boat the balance of the way. Acting upon the suggestion, satisfactory arrangements were made, and the horse was hitched to a long rope made fast to the mast of the boat. Mr. Lomen was at the helm, and one of the party walked behind the horse to hold up the singletree and prevent it from striking the horse's heels. Everything worked smoothly for awhile, and the man who suggested hiring the horse, patted his head, smiled complacently and dozed in the boat.

The sea became rougher, and the helmsman found it necessary to steer the boat farther out in order to avoid the breakers. This effort to dodge the breakers dragged the horse into the water; he got frightened, began to kick, the man dropped the line that held the singletree, and the horse ran away. The boat cut through the water, throwing the spray like a racing yacht. The man at the helm saw some people launching a boat a short distance up the beach, and a collision seemed inevitable.

"Cut the tow line!" he shouted.

But the man who started to execute the order was possessed of more thrift than good judgment in such an emergency, and he tried to untie the rope from the mast. A collision was imminent, as the launching party was only a short distance away. Mr. Lomen put the helm down hard, and the craft obeyed, and pointing seaward, dragged the horse into the surf, where he came near drowning; but this maneuver stopped the runaway. In the readjustment, the towline was hitched to the hames of the horse's harness, and the balance of the trip was made without incident.

PLAYED HORSE WITH A STOVE PIPE.

IN the winter of 1900 skiing was quite the fad, and skiing parties could be seen on most any fine day, coasting down the bank of Dry Creek, at Nome. There were cabins built along under the bank of the creek, and the snow was so deep that the cabins were entirely covered; nothing being seen of them but the stove pipes sticking up. One fellow, in going over a cabin, conceived the idea of straddling the stove pipe, but his legs not being as long as they should have been, the cap of the stove pipe caught him in passing over, so he "played horse" the rest of the way down the hill with the pipe. He also forgot about the three barbed wires with which the pipe was anchored to the top of the house, and one can imagine his predicament with the triangle of wires dangling after him, the stove pipe and one wire between his legs, and the other two wires fastened to his legs by the barbs.

SHE STUCK IN THE MUD.

IN 1900 there were places in the main street of Nome where the mud and muck were of treacherous and uncertain depth, and it required courage and a pair of stout legs to navigate the primitive thoroughfare. A feminine chechako attempted to cross the street, and got into a bad place. Her effort to get out increased the difficulty and added to her perplexity. No one happened at the moment to be near at hand to help the poor woman out. The first man to observe her predicament was a kodak fiend. The woman was standing thigh deep in the tundra mire, her skirts gathered around her waists, and her agony was finding vent in a flood of tears.

"Just wait a moment, madame, and I will help you out," said the camera man, as he focused the unhappy picture and snapped the shutter. The ludicrous situation made the frightened woman laugh through her tears. Then the kodak man got a board, and went to the rescue.

THE ESKIMO'S TONIC.

THE Eskimo word for whisky is tonak. I discovered its derivation by accident in the story of an old whaler's early voyages to Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean.

He spent a winter at St. Lawrence Island, and a native of some note on the island, attached himself to the old whaler and reveled that winter in white man's "kow-kow." The whaler had a sideboard well stocked with whisky, and as he liked the Eskimo, he gave him a drink occasionally, prefacing the treat with the remark:

"Well, Joe, it's time for us to take our tonic."

The native assumed that tonic was the name of the stuff. Tonak he called it, and tonak it is today to the natives of Cape Nome and adjacent country.

INNUIT NAMES.

The names selected by Eskimo for their children, like the names of the North American Indian, frequently have a significance that suggests an incident connected with some physical or mental peculiarity of the child. Ahlook means "look up;" Kingkik means "lost one tooth;" Ayownok means "blind," and Chelu signifies "deaf;" Chakawana is an Eskimo name of snow-bird. Alluna is an Eskimo name, the meaning of which is "dish of cranberries," and Allungow means "eat with a spoon." Kongoyou is the "smiler," Koregah is the "white fox," Kownah is "deer fat," and Koopah is "jewel," Kakana is "fishing," Konwichea "mountain climber," and Keligabuk is mammoth. Numneh means "evening star." Shekwinyekpowro means "autumn day," and Ungunnayo means "looking for a mate." I have cribbed this information from Kelly's Eskimo Vocabulary.

Battling the Arctic Blizzard

THERE is a story, either an Eskimo legend or a white man's fiction, of a dreadful dragon or monstrous beast that lived in the Northland long ago. He killed and devoured many people, and the natives tried in vain to trap and destroy him. Finally a brave young man, an Eskimo Hercules, met the monster single-handed in combat, and with his spear inflicted a mortal wound, but was killed by the dragon while the beast was in his death agony. The spirits of man and beast, passing simultaneously into the "life of death," are still at war. The dragon, impelled by his dominating propensity to destroy, haunts the earth, and in the form of the blizzard, often swoops down upon the unwary sojourner in the wintry wilds and takes his life. Many times he comes so suddenly and unexpectedly that the traveler does not have an opportunity to seek shelter or make a snow house. At such times it is said that the spirit of the Eskimo may be seen on the trail, racing as though he were fleeing from impending danger, and suddenly vanishing into an air that "bites shrewdly." This is a warning of the coming of the blizzard.

The blizzard always comes from the north, whence the idea that he lives somewhere among the perpetual ice fields that surround the North Pole. His frequently unheralded coming has ended the search for gold of many prospectors. The clear sky, calm atmosphere and rising thermometer, conditions that precede his advent, are not ominous to the stranger in the country, but the native, or the white man that has learned the lore of the Northland, reads these signs and knows what they portend. The blizzard, during his predatory incursions, goes everywhere, but there are notable trails in Northwestern Alaska over which he riots, and where, when encountered, he is found in his most dangerous mood. One of these trails is in Death Valley, near the head-waters of Fish River, and another is on the Noxapaga Divide, between the head-waters of the Inmachuk and Kougarak Rivers. The latter place is called the Dreaded Noxapaga Divide, because so many people have met the blizzard while crossing it, and in the bewilderment of the darkness that quickly follows the short winter days, and in the blinding fury of the hideous wind, filled with flying snow, have journeyed on and on and across the "great divide." They left their bodies in the snow until the summer thaw revealed them, unless a protruding white hand showed the blizzard's "burial spot," or a frozen dog, faithful unto death, was discovered near the dead body of his master, hidden by a snow-drift.

When the blizzard visits the Noxapaga Divide, he may be represented as the incarnation of every kind of demon. He is Medusa, his hair of serpents hissing through the gloom of the hurtling snow, and he turns to stone those that face him; he is the lion-pawed Griffin that guards the treasure hidden in these frozen hills; he is the unconquerable Hydra that must be avoided.

* * * * *

The shortest day of the year was clear and cold. The sun at 1:30 P. M., hung just above the southern horizon, a great amber ember that glowed without radiating heat. The earth and the frozen sea were covered with snow. To the northward from Nome the white perspective stretched away to the distant mountains, and seemed to merge into the delicately tinted sky. To the southward was the frozen sea, ice-hum-

mocked and snow-covered. Far out a low-lying fog told where there was open water, and floating icebergs which the north winds had driven through the straits from the Arctic Ocean into the Bering Sea. As the sun appeared to slowly sink into this exhalation his feeble rays were refracted by the vaporous atmosphere until his disc was distorted to the shape of a balloon. Anon the balloon contracted vertically until a great Chinese lantern, burning ruby lights, touched the earth's limb. The lantern flattened to the semblance of a spinning top, and sank from view.

During the three hours since the sun had risen at a point a few degrees east of south, and while he described an arc equal to one-eighth of his circle, there was no corona, and not much suggestion of heat in the atmosphere at our point of view, as the thermometer registered forty degrees below zero. After the sun had set, shafts of golden light shot athwart the southern sky, rose tinting a fleecy cloud that had come out of the sea, and diffusing a golden hue in the southern heavens. In the north the gloom was gathering, and night was lighting her lamps in the "vaulted dome."

Of the several hundred fur-parkaed, fur-hooded and mukluk-footed residents of Nome who had watched this gorgeous sunset, one of many to be seen only in high latitudes, there were two men, one young, slender and sinewy, the other older and stouter, who started to return to their cabin. The older man said:

"I think we can get away tomorrow, all right."

"Why not start tonight?" said his companion. "The sled is packed, we will have the light of the moon until after midnight, and the trail to the head of Nome River is in splendid shape. Eskimo Joe came over the trail today, driving in from Dorothy Road-house, which is twenty miles if it's a rod, in two hours and a half. We can get to the head of Nome River before midnight, and have a good rest. Tomorrow at nine o'clock, or as soon as it is daylight, we can push into the Kougarok District, and with good luck we can camp tomorrow night at the Turner Road-house."

"Oh, you're too ambitious, boy! When you get as old as I am you will learn to take things easy. There is no need of rushing. This is December twenty-first. There will be ten more days before the first of the year, and those Inmachuk claims you are so anxious to stake, will not be open for relocation until January first."

"But, we may have a storm that will delay us," persisted the younger man. "I heard Happy Jack say a little while ago, when we were watching that gorgeous sunset: 'Heap red sun say big wind come plenty—maybe two sleeps, maybe three.'"

But, Bob Holden, being the older, assumed the responsibility of management and leadership, and while John Lewis, his cabin mate, often thought his the better way, he always submitted to Bob's plans. The distance to the Inmachuk, whither they were going to stake some claims that would revert to the Government the first of the year, because of failure to do the assessment work prescribed by law, is 170 miles, and they expected to make the trip in five days. Even if they should be storm-bound in some road-house, a blizzard usually blew itself out in three days; so they had time to spare in the event of such a contingency. At least Bob thought so, but the young man was anxious and nervous, and wanted to be going. Whether it was the enthusiasm of youth, or an intuition of the terrible ordeal which they were destined to pass, that made the younger man anxious to start at the earliest possible moment, is a matter of conjecture. Anyway, they did not leave Nome until the next day, and then they journeyed slowly until they reached the upper Kougarok, three days after starting. On Christmas morning they awoke before the dawn to find that a furious wind was howling down the canyon up which their trail ran. The daylight struggled through a

mighty cloud of snow which the fierce wind had gathered from the earth, and was driving, "Like the driving of Jehu, son of Nimshi," over the unforested wilderness. The flying snow obscured the surrounding country; it obliterated the trails and piled up new drifts. To try to face this blizzard would be madness, so they remained tented all day, and were protected from the storm; but inaction does not develop warmth, and they suffered from cold. The following morning, although the wind was still high but less furious, they determined to travel. The country was new to them, but they had a roughly drawn map of this region, and according to this map a day's journey from their present camp would take them to an old igloo where they could be sheltered during the night.

They broke camp, and packed the sled under difficulties, as the wind threatened to make a balloon of the tent as soon as it was taken down. The four dogs were reluctant, and started only after urging them until impatience caused a resort to the lash. There are times when the lower animals seem to have more sense than men, and the sequel indicates that this was one of them. It was a ghostly little procession that moved up the canyon in face of the blizzard. Before an hour had passed the dogs were coated with ice, and before the day was done, blood was oozing from the mouth of the patient little leader, a symptom of freezing, evidence that a shoulder or the chest of the poor dumb beast was then stiff as a board. It was a toilsome day, aggravated by the mental strain from inability to see any landmarks. The compass pointed the way, but without it there was no north, south, east or west. There was no trail. They wallowed through snow-drifts. Fierce gusts of the relentless wind would make the travelers halt, and turn their backs to the blizzard. They experienced difficulty in breathing, unless they turned their faces from the icy blast. They were blown down, and there were times when the danger of being hurled through the air seemed imminent. The particles of flying snow stung like a lash when they struck an exposed part of the face, but the parkas with hoods, the fur mittens and mukluks worn by the claim hunters protected their bodies, and the exertion of walking under such conditions kept them warm. They moved at a snail's pace, fighting the blizzard every yard of the irksome way. They had foolishly hoped that the wind would abate before the day closed, but it grew wilder and fiercer. It made all the infernal noises, howling, shrieking, hissing, until it seemed like all "the demons down under the sea" had come out in this wild day for a mad orgie. The tornado and cyclone are merciful. They strike and crush the victim to death in an instant. But the blizzard tortures, and tires the trailfarer to the ultimate of weariness, robs him of reason, and then flings him in a snow-drift to perish.

The days in the far north at this season are short, wofully short when the wind blows, and a night dark as Egypt gathered ere the worn travelers reached the Noxapaga Divide. After a futile effort to pitch the tent, an attempt was made to sleep on a parafine blanket with the tent for a covering, but this resting place was too cold to be endured. The weary dogs had lain down in their harness, and were soon covered with snow. When the intense cold drove the men from their bed they contrived, with the aid of an ax, to make an excavation in a snow-drift. Into this they crept and lay down to sleep. But the little sleep they got was a hideous nightmare, from which they were awakened often by a feeling of suffocation. The drifting snow would fill the entrance to their abode, and shut out the air. Many times during the night the younger man would take the ax and punch a hole through the sheltering snow to the blizzard-swept world. Inside of their narrow quarters a suffocating death threatened them; outside a frozen death waited for them.

But the long night came to an end, and in the gray dawn they dug themselves out to face the blizzard again. The heat of their bodies had melted some of the snow where they had lain, and their mittens and the lower part of their trousers were wet. These wet garments froze as soon as the wind struck them, and it was only by immediate and vigorous exercise that the members they covered were prevented from freezing. The best promise of the new day was that it would not be worse than the yesterday. In twenty-four hours these men had eaten but twice, and the last meal was a can of frozen condensed milk. The previous day had been tedious and trying. It was a day to test men's courage as well as their strength. The night had been sleepless, a night that exhausts vital energy instead of restoring it. Now they were face to face with an ordeal that required the courage of the bravest and the strength of the strongest.

Believing that they were near an igloo, they abandoned their sled, left the dogs where the snow had drifted over and covered them, and plunged into the storm, which swallowed them as the sea swallows a stone. When fighting the blizzard there is no time for reflection; the struggle requires constant action,

"The action of the tiger:

Stiffen the sinews, summon up the blood."

Frozen garments chafed their legs; frozen mittens numbed their hands, and a tidal wave of wind and snow engulfed them as they trudged along like divers on the bottom of the sea. As the day waned John Lewis slowed his pace; his companion was lagging and stumbling.

"John!" called the older man, and he drew near so that his friend could hear before the wind whisked the words away. "John, I am done up. No use trying. I cannot go farther. My days are numbered, and the end is near. I have known it ever since last night. You must leave me here."

"I will not leave you, and you must not give up," said Lewis. "I believe we are near the igloo. Let us keep going as long as we have strength."

"For God sake, go on, John! If you find assistance, send back after me. My safety depends on you."

Impressed with the idea that the igloo for which they were searching was not far away, and realizing the exhausted condition of his companion by the awful weariness that was clutching his own body, John Lewis grasped the stiff mitten that covered his partner's hand.

"I will go," he said, "but you must keep moving. Don't get off the course we are following. I will send assistance if I find it, and will come back if I don't find it."

The young man faced the blizzard and the gloom of another night with a faith born of youth and inexperience. He was a messenger to find aid for his exhausted companion. His eagerness made him forget that he was weary. The darkness of the night was not much worse than the gloom of the day. The darkness fitted tighter; he could not see his hand; the compass was useless, but he faced the wind and knew he was traveling a straight course. He realized his utter loneliness, but fear did not enter his soul, and his heart was with the unfortunate comrade he had left on the uncertain trail. By-and-by it seemed like an age since he started on his lonely quest. Maybe Bob had given up the struggle and had perished. He might have crawled into a snow-drift where it would be impossible to find him. Possibly he had wandered away from the course they were following, and had become hopelessly lost. This he knew: between fatigue and the awful cold of that tempestuous night he could not live

long. What a fool he was to leave him! Why didn't he think of the futility of searching for anything in such darkness?

After walking half the night, he resolved to go back and find his partner, if possible. In some sort of a way he might be able to help him weather the storm. He did not know just how he could assist him, but the impulse to try was irresistible. He turned his back to the wind, and started to retrace his steps. The thought that was dominant when he abandoned their car and dog team was to find shelter; when he left his partner the controlling thought was to find assistance for the exhausted man; now, the "stern, tyrannic thought, that made all other thoughts its slave," was to find his companion and assist him.

He made better progress going with the wind, and long before daylight he believed he was near the place where he had parted from Holden. He shouted, but his voice was drowned by the tempest. It was dark, but if it had been light there was no landmark by which he could recognize the locality. Even when the weather is clear, one sees but little variety in the treeless hills and unwooded ravines of this drear country.

He kept going until dawn. Then he made a circuit and another and others, and zigzagged up ravines, and crossed the spurs of the low mountains, where the wind would catch him and throw him flat in the snow. At such times he would think, why not lie here and rest? But something impelled him to continue the struggle. The day had grown old before he abandoned all hope of finding his comrade, and set himself to the serious task of saving his own life. The storm, which had raged unceasingly, showed signs of abatement. There were moments when the wind lulled, but it never ceased. He knew not whither he was going; he hoped to find a trail that would lead him somewhere.

When night began to creep over these frozen hills again, he was going, but like one in a dream. When he stumbled into a drift he thought he stopped and slept until something clutched him by the neck and aroused him with a start. It might have been an invisible something separate and apart from himself. It might have been the will dominating the mind as well as the body. It might have been an inscrutable action of nerves keyed to the highest tension. It might have been the suggestion of the higher self. It might have been—but no matter what it might have been, it saved his life. If he had slept five minutes he never would have awakened.

The night was passing, but he did not have any longer an accurate perception of time. It seemed so long ago since he left his friend on the trail that the memory of the incident was dim. His thoughts were clear and intense, but they lacked continuity and sequence. They would ramble over forgotten incidents of his boyhood days, and then fly into the realms of speculation and mystery, and alight with a jarring suddenness in a road-house where there were warmth and food.

The storm broke and the stars peeped through the rifts in the clouds. The darkness did not cling to him any longer. He could see before him a white distance reaching into the mists of the night. He saw the northern heavens light up with a weird glow. He knew the direction was north, only because he recognized the light. He saw patches of light detach themselves and fly with meteoric speed toward the zenith, and assume all the shapes the mind of a Hamlet could imagine. Great ghostly arms reached out from the central luminous mass, and swept the sky with an audible swish. Beautiful coronal rays, delicately tinted, some in pearl, some in blue, and others in green, darted upward, glowed for a minute and then faded.

And thus he walked, and thought, and felt, and saw until the day dawned. With

the better light of day he viewed from an eminence the eternal hills, lying around him like a flock of sheep at rest, and discovered himself trying to pluck wild flowers growing in the snow. Reason told him that the flowers were an illusion, but they appeared so real that there was a serious conflict between the sense of sight and reason. A new sensation seized him, a feeling of dizziness and lightness, and a perception of the unreality of his surroundings. He felt himself lifted up, and looking down he saw his body walking, stumbling, dragging weary limbs over the snow. The sight startled him. Was this the insanity that almost invariably follows prolonged exposure and partial freezing? This sensation of dual existence continued, and he concluded that it was not disagreeable. He had been so long alone that it seemed like companionship. Maybe another intelligence by some occult power had taken possession of his body, and was infusing it with new life. Why was the attempt made to save the worn, weather-beaten hulk? He had no feeling of weariness, pain or cold, and an idea possessed him that the restrictions and hampering environment of physical life would cease to exist if he could only get away. But a mysterious force held him near the form which had been subjected to a strain far beyond ordinary physical endurance.

He saw the body stop suddenly, and the next instant he was looking down through smarting eyeballs on a fresh sled trail. He seemed to have been awakened from a dream to find himself encompassed by a horrible reality: alone in the Arctic wilderness, starving, weary to a degree beyond ordinary exhaustion, and lanced by an atmosphere so cold that the exhalations from his lungs made a popping noise as they escaped. He had heard miners from the Yukon say that when their breath "popped" it was very cold, cold enough to freeze Perry Davis' pain killer, which never froze until the thermometer dropped to 70°. His physical sensations were indescribable. The pain of bruised and swollen feet, of overtaxed muscles, of bone points that were working like unoiled bearings in machinery, was mitigated by the numbing of sensory nerves.

But a ray of light entered the gloom of this utter wretchedness. He saw it when he discovered the sled trail. It illuminated this trail, and made it appear like a great highway leading to a fair city. It was a fresh trail that had been made since the blizzard subsided, otherwise it would have been obliterated. He knew that if he could follow it and overtake the men that made it he would find assistance. He did not hesitate. He stopped only an instant when he discovered the trail, but that instant had been the occasion of a wonderful transformation in the man. He had been dragged down from a supersensual existence into a living automaton, and hope was rekindling the fire of life, reviving courage, and filling his blizzard-beaten body with a pleasing and surprising animation. The snow was not very deep, except where it had drifted, and he observed that the sled was lightly laden, as it did not cut through the snow-crust, which in places was not strong enough to bear the weight of the men in the party. He knew that they were traveling fast, and that it would be a long, stern chase. But he was infused with new life. The animal had revived, and the craving for food was a spur to his weary legs. The aroma from the boiling coffee pot, the delicious odor of frying bacon, of beans warming in the stew kettle—he imagined he could smell these, and found comfort in the thought that it would not be long until he would be sitting in a tent, where the green willows burning in a Yukon stove scented the warm air, and where he could eat until the keen edge of hunger was dulled. He hoped there would be plenty of food in the camp, so there would be no stinting when the time came to appease his ravenous appetite. He knew the freemasonry of the trail, and that the best in the camp would be his. Such a haven

"Oh, Wilderness were Paradise enow!"

All day long he followed the track with the pertinacity of a bloodhound, and as the night of the fourth day gloomed the hills—the fourth day since he had seen better shelter than a snow-drift—the night of the third day since he had attempted to sleep, or had eaten food, or had ceased a weary vigil and an almost superhuman fight against death by exhaustion and freezing—as the shadows of this night began to gather he heard a human voice. A great joy came over him. He tried to call and attract attention, but the sound that came from his lips was a grating noise scarcely audible. A man carrying a lantern came to him, and assisted him to a tent, but he was not taken inside. White spots on his cheeks were rubbed with soft snow until the color of life came back. Great white spots on his wrists showed where the frost had stolen in between parka sleeves and mittens. When the frost was extracted he was taken inside the tent, and the frozen mukluks were cut from his feet. Between socks and mukluks there was a layer of ice. His feet were not frozen, but they swelled to the size and shape of young seals as soon as they were relieved from the stricture of the footwear.

Food was given to him, but a few mouthfuls cloyed the voracious appetite. His stomach rebelled. He was too weak to tell his story, even if his swollen tongue had permitted him to talk freely. He crawled into a sleeping bag, but the awful weariness had banished sleep. He lay like one in a stupor, but he was conscious of his surroundings. Though unable to sleep he was resting. Nature was beginning to repair the damage done to this wonderful human machine. The next effort to take nourishment was successful, and then he slept. In a few days he was able to join a searching party for his lost comrade, but the snow, white and glistening, showed no sign of where he had given up the struggle. The camp where they left their dogs was found forty-five miles from where Lewis was sheltered after his long fight with the blizzard. One of the dogs was alive; the others were frozen stiff in the harness.

* * * * *

The next summer a prospector found a corpse in a ravine near the summit beyond the Kougarok. He came to Nome and told the story of his gruesome discovery. John Lewis heard the story, and knew. Taking a pick and shovel and a piece of canvas, he started for the mountains. The grass was green on the hills and tundra, and dainty little flowers, some of them pure white and some exquisitely colored, bloomed on sunny slopes. He plucked a great handful of the pretty white flowers, and carried them with him. He crossed limpid streams that leaped and laughed as they raced to the sea. From mountain lakes he flushed flocks of ducks, that circled and returned to their feeding ground when he had passed. The golden-back plover sighted him at a distance, and uttered its shrill cry of warning to the less alert of the feathered tribe. Little brown birds flitted in the willow bushes of the ravines, and the sun, shining from 2 o'clock in the morning until 10 in the evening, filled the earth with a warm and dazzling radiance.

The traveler from Nome to Inmachuk will see on the Noxapaga Divide a lone grave, covered with white boulders from a near-by gulch. Over the grave is a crude white cross made of willows.





**THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.**

**Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413**

